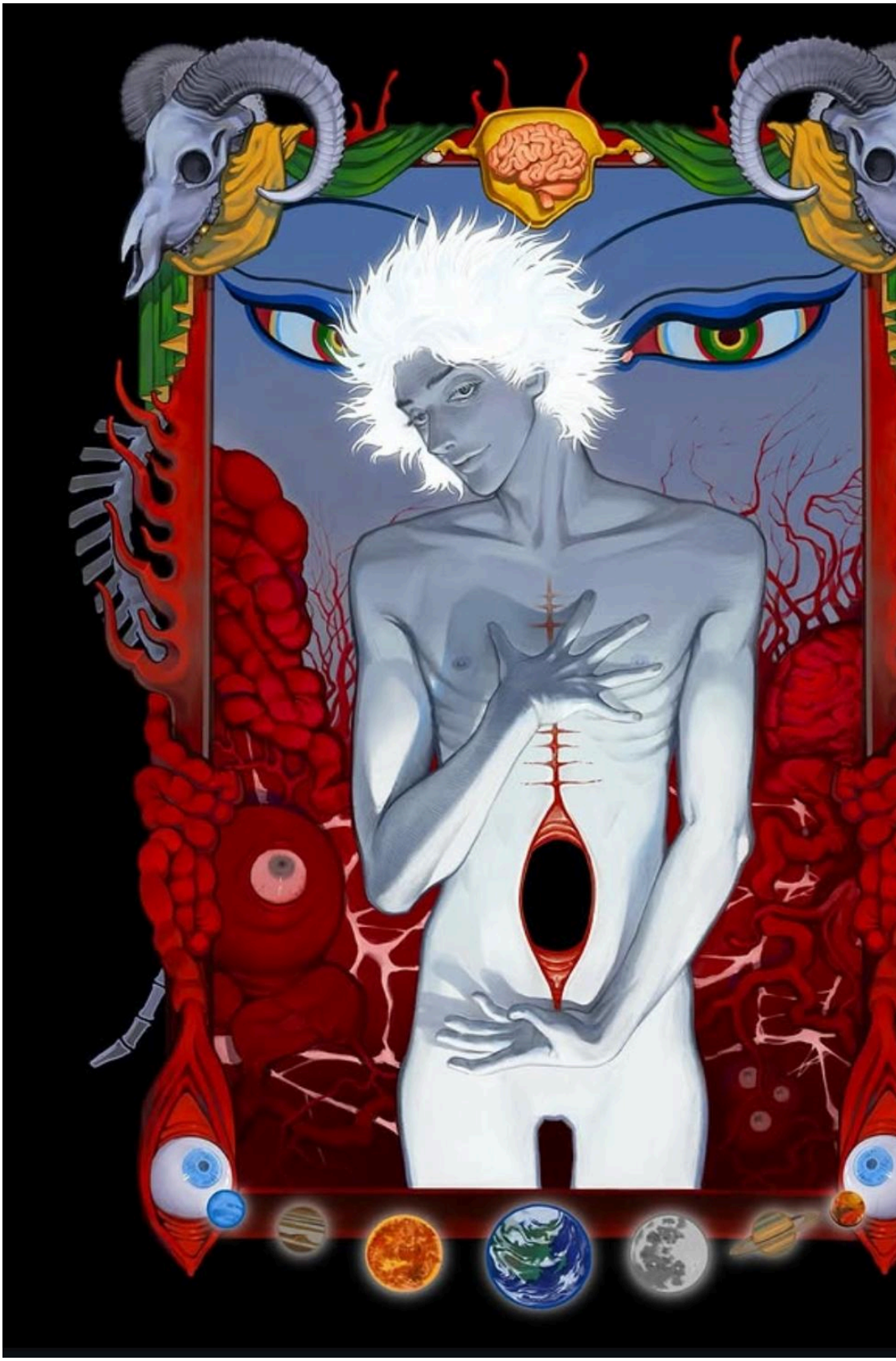


by-Axolotol4044/KitchenCoyote7942

- **Kindly read in dark mode**
- **This is highest ball Baku so if you partially agree and partially disagree it's alright**
- **If you want to discuss anything my Cord is Axolotol404**

Thank you most of all for reading

Baku Madarame Doc



Intelligence Color Key	
FSIQ	Red Text
FSEQ	Yellow Text
FSSQ	Blue Text

Thinking/Reasoning	Green Text
Manipulation/Deception	Pink Text
Plan	Light Orange Haze
Strategy	Light Turquoise Haze
Tactics	Light Purple Haze

Index

	Arcs	***Chapter***	***Percent Completed***
1.	***Introduction Arc Escape The Abandoned Building Arc***	***1-3***	***100***
2.	**Escape The abandoned Building Arc**	***4-24***	***100***

3.	**Poker Shark Arc**	*25-35*	*100*
4.	**The Terrorist of The Abandoned Mine Arc**	*36-69*	*100*
5.	**Kaji's Mother Arc**	*70-73*	*100*
6.	**The Labyrinth Arc**	*80-146*	*100*
7.	**The Bulls Womb Arc**	*147-177*	
8.	**The KY Declaration Arc**	*178-204*	
9.	**The Tower of Karma Ar**	*205-279*	
10.	**The Battleship Arc**	*280-328*	
11.	**The Protoporos Arc**	*329-428*	
12.	**The Air Poker Arc**	*428-474*	
13.	**The Surpassing The Leader Arc**	*474-531*	
14.	**The Epilogue Arc**	*532-540*	*70*

Analysis	
1.	**Hypothesis**
2.	**Clarification**
3.	**Proofs**

Introduction Arc

(1-3)

A white haired person was using a Japanese Slot Machine or a Pachislots a ,the albino lost and due to the loss he loudly exasperated. Someone who was watching the albino said that the Machine Might hit a big bonus next spin,the person was right and Baku won money. Baku thanked him for his help in "killing" Roah and how he wasn't good at slot machines ,Baku then offered to give him a meal. Kaji said it wasn't anything and asked how much Baku won,Baku said thanks to Kaji he won 1000 yen and he could have played the machine himself (It's manipulation since Baku was able to make Kaji feel that he should thank Baku for letting kaji have the opportunity to help)

They were interrupted by people,who said that kaji hadn't contacted them and tried to force kaji to a secluded place,Baku reasoned that people had taken a loan from loan sharks,Baku then acted like a loan

shark which forced the people to leave ,Baku then told him he didn't have to pay the loan as long as it violates the investment laws, Baku then told how Kaji likely started by taking legal loans of around 500 thousands for the sake of money to play with and when the money ran out he started to take more loans since he couldn't live without the money,he then saw some add about easily being able to take a loan of 1 million ,he then started gambling to gain money and Kaji was already at the gate of hell (Also SQ).

Baku said that gambling was something one did to win and he would help him repay the debt,Baku and Kaji then went to an underground casino.Baku watched as a roulette dealer constantly won. Baku then intentionally got inebriated and placed 1000 on all spots except 00. Baku won and got 36,000 but was in a loss since he spent 37,000. Baku then placed money on all spots except the previous winning spot. Baku won but still lost 1000. Baku then betted 10,000 on every spot except the previous winners. Baku lost all his money since the ball landed on a previous winner. Baku asked the dealer whether it would fall on 10 again and ate a Kariume . Baku said that . Baku said that the dealer had a Buddha's face but was mean at heart and explained that he knew that this strategy won't work and he had told Kaji to when Baku bet a Karisma bet on every spot that Baku didn't bet on and that the dealer was controlling the ball. Kaji said to Baku to wait for him,as another person heard the name he realised that the albino was Usogui and was paralysed.(also manipulation,thinking,reasoning)

Kaji said he was going to pay the Loaners with the money he got,Baku convinced him to do a little research.Kaji consulted a lawyer ,the lawyer said that using Debt Renegotiations they could have 3 of his major debts cleared,he further explained that his interest will become 0% and the additional money paid will be applied to the principal,but he won't be able to take anymore loans for a few years.

Kaji thanked Baku and said how his vision had expanded (Also SQ).Baku then said they still had the illegal loans to handle. Baku researched the loan company and explained it was To-Ichi (registered for less than 3 years,who disappeared after collecting the money).Baku called the receptionist (and owner)at To-Ichi and said that he betted on the winning horse and his line was 3-2-4 and won 10 million several times. Kaji said to the Loaner that the interest was too high and it was illegal,the person enraged said "what the fuck did you just say" ,they were interrupted Baku saying that he said you were trash. Baku said he saw their flyer and wanted to loan money. The loaner said who are you ,Baku replied with how he should have said this since he didn't authorise them giving illegal loans,they asked how much he wanted,Baku acted like a Yakuza ,Baku said 3 million and threw some coupons ,among them one was a ticket with the line 3-2-4. The owner wound up giving him the money . Baku on his way said that if they were open tomorrow he would come back .Kaji (Also EQ,thinking said that it was risky ,Baku said that due to the fear of the police and greed for the 10 million yen ticket they wouldn't do (3-2-4 wasn't the winning number) Baku stayed over at Kaji's house . Baku noticed a fake bill which had arrived a month ago. Kaji loudly exclaimed "shit when he found a DVD in a box,Baku looked at the DVD's title and asked what kind of a mission The Great Breast Mission is. Kaji said how due to the earthquakes of a month ago it must have fallen in the box and how the late fee must be massive. Baku said how the fee should only be about 12 thousand and that they must return it. They returned it to the cashier,the cashier said that since it wasn't returned for 30 days the late fee was 12 thousand. Baku requested to meet the owner. Baku said " the store has done a great injustice, not a crime. This store is leaking, no ,selling the customers information." The manager asked for proof which the lawyer collaborated with. Baku said that his friend moved in a month ago and that the only place he gave his information was this store and

that the info must be leaked from here. The lawyer said they didn't have substantial evidence and should leave. Baku threw one million on the table,he said that he betted 1 million yen that this store was selling the info and thus would also do for recompense if he was wrong. The lawyer asked the owner to call the police ,but as the owner left he reasoned something and made him stop, Baku said that he finally realised what's written in the fake bills and membership card. Baku that there was this spot of ink shaped like an N on the address in the membership and an N on the address in the fake bill,the information thus couldn't have come from anywhere.(also EQ,SQ,tactic)

Escape The Abandoned Building Arc

(4-25)

Baku and Kaji were sitting in the illegal Casino from before when they were confronted by an old man,the man offered to play with them at his residence ,Baku accepted the offer when he saw that the watch had a small scratch. Baku and Qtarou played a few rounds of poker,Baku won the rounds but not without difficulty . Baku acted

bored, which prompted Qtarou to offer to play a special gamble with them,if they won it he would give them 10 million yen. Qtarou explained that if they just leave the building the money will be theirs. Baku said the wager is worth nothing ,he smelled like a murderer. Qtarou due to Baku's words was prompted to summon a Kakerou referee to finalise the gamble and summon his son (see hypothesis and clarification section). The referee who came to preside over the match introduced himself as referee number 2 Yakou Hikoichi. (Also EQ,SQ,tactics)

Kaji asked the referee what Kakerou ,Yakou replied it was a neutral organisation which presides over gambles and makes sure bets are played even if the bet is life , Kakerou was started by Kiruma Kagerouno , early Kakerou was responsible for the death of Oba Nobunaga and several other important events was caused by Kakerou . Baku requested the bet to be Qtarou's Kakerou membership . Which was accepted by Yakou ,Qtarou asked his reasons for accepting,Yakou said that the judgment of Kakerou is absolute and no mistakes have been made, Baku interjected that Qtarou was afraid of getting eaten by him .(also EQ,SQ,tactics)

Baku and Kaji moved towards the upper floors since all the stairs were connected and the smell of rot was coming from the lower floors,which Qtarou rightly guessed due to the absence of scream. Baku convinced Kaji to carry him upstairs due to Baku's low stamina. An armed masked man made his way upstairs,Qtarou told him to kill Baku and Kaji slowly, Yakou said that he won't do anything but this match is to unfair and the victor is evident,Qtarou enraged exclaimed that the match has already started and he can't do anything ,Yakou confirmed Qtarou's words and said that Qtarou will without a question loose to usogui ,Qtarou said it didn't matter how skilled at gambling he was since in his hands there were only pawns while in

Qtarou's were rooks , this cause Yakou to think less of Qtarou. The gunman upon not seeing them said he will move back ,Baku said he will give him money of he won't kill them,the gunman said he will accept their offer ,as Baku moved towards him the gunman moved towards the railing to get a clean , Kaji immediately grabbed his ankles,the gunman realised that Baku had completely read him .Qtarou upon receiving nothing from the Gunman exclaimed what happened,Yakou said that a pawn defeated a rook. Baku then tied up the gunman(also SQ,tactics)

Kaji looked at the gun and realised it wasn't a fake,this caused Kaji to be in deep distress,Baku said he also had a gun and night vision goggles. Kaji shot at a "Yakuza looking car" for the sake of an escape,the Yakuza tried to enter the building but Kakerou purged him. Baku took the gun and shot Kaji in the elbow to bring Kaji back to normal,Kaji felt grateful to Baku for "wasting" a bullet on someone like Kaji. (Also EQ,SQ,tactics)

A masked figure made his way towards the gunman,the masked figure lifted the gunman and asked what he told Baku and Kaji,the figure thought that he didn't tell anything but if they breaks through the traps the answer will make the figure kill him so he just said that he told them about the traps,the figure asked which ? Which confused the man since there were only one type of traps ,the figure removed his mask revealing Baku. Baku and Kaji made their way through the seventh floor,when they were midway through the sixth Kaji asked why the lights are now on,Baku said since they now have night goggles the light so Qtarou turned on the light. Baku said that the other 3 have now switched to another radio channel. Baku noticed Kaji's worry and said that a gamble is something one does to win,Baku had accepted this gamble since he knew Qtarou was someone who killed for pleasure,at first Qtarouat first only killed quickly but as he

gained experience he created elaborate schemes to make his prey feel the most pain,these words made Kaji think Baku is a bigger predator than Qtarou. 3 masked "Musketeers" moved towards Baku and Kaji,one of the pursers stepped on caltrops which made him swear,Kaji overheard this and realised their location. (Als SQ,tactics)

Baku asked Kaji to give him the Beretta,as Baku anticipated Kaji accidentally dropped it while giving it to Baku. 2 of The Musketeers stumbled upon the gun,one of the Musketeers relayed this information to Qtarou,this enticed the hunger of Qtarou and made him say that Yakou misjudged them,one of the Musketeers moved ahead and told the other to disarm the trap ,he did this for the sake getting Qtarou's applause. Baku appeared in front of him and said he became overconfident upon finding the gun,this caused Qtarou to use his own gun as they might have tampered with the beretta,the Musketeer said that he was too cautious,Qtarou said to do it just in case,in the midst of their argument Baku slipped away. Another Musketeer went ahead to find Baku,but he stumbled upon a panting Kaji covered with blood. He was about to shoot Kaji but Baku placed a gun on his head.(also EQ,tactics,and SQ since he knew their biases Implaced due to their "rituals" ,that is hunts)

Baku told the old man he had to try harder if he didn't want to be eaten. The masked figure exclaimed the blood on you (Kaji) isn't yours. Baku said it was of his team mate. The masked man said how could you kill him with only a knife,Baku said that his belief was a taboo in gambling,his comrade was rushing to make sure he killed them ,he didn't check for traps since all the traps in th entrench were removed and they were bad enough to leave a gun. (Also EQ,tactics)

These events enticed Qtarou's wish to kill a strong prey enough to

awaken Rodem,the old man as predicted by Baku told Rodem to kill everyone in the building. Rodem moved to the uppermost floor ,killed the gunman there,then jumped down,broke through the wall of the third floor and appeared in front of Baku. Baku and Kaji ran away and Rodem as Baku predicted killed the Musketeers in a painful but also time consuming process. Baku whispered this is fun to worry Kaji,as they stopped to rest,Kaji asked why don't they run away,Baku said running away is good but making that old man repent is better.(Also EQ,tactics)

As Baku had foreseen Yakou stated how Rodem was a monster that Qtarou used this made Qtarou explain that he can be called a monster and that he was made this powerful using reallocation ,Yakou then asked if reallocation comes from phantom limbs,Qtarou confirmed it and explained how the brain cells which control had been artificial made to enlarged (see clarification section),Yakou asked if it was conducted on a man called Rodem,Qtarou said it done on his son Marco . Yakou looked at a device on the ground and realised the entirety of Kakerou will be pulled into Usogui's trick . (Also EQ,tactics)

Baku dropped the bags and vests of the 3 Musketeers and the gunman on the ground,when Kaji asked why he did it Baku explained that those things had a transmitter which told them which floor they were on and while making them think they were on this floor they will break into the room of Qtarou. As Baku had foreseen Yakou took the device on the ground (a pen) and put it into his pocket,upon being asked what he was doing Yakou explained he had dropped his pen. Baku stopped and Kaji asked why he had stopped ,Baku said that he "felt" it (Rodem). Yakou reasoned that the pen was a wiretap and Usogui wasn't pulled into this gamble by Qtarou but rather Qtarou was pulled into this gamble and this gamble was a part of a plan he

formulated previously. As Baku had foreseen Qtarou reasoned Baku's location and told Rodem to stalk the fifth floor to hunt them,Baku immediately said to Kaji they are entering plan B,Baku squashed Kaji's worries by distracting him with a compliment,and Qtarou then reasoned they were on the sixth floor and told Rodem to hunt them there. Rodem appeared behind Kaji,Kaji was barely able to reach Usogui,Usogui taunted Rodem and said to come here. (Also strategy,EQ,tactics)

Qtarou told Rodem to carefully approach them as there might be traps laid out,but don't worry as he is coming there and that together they are invincible and can even defeat the leader of Kakerou. Rodem stepped on caltrops which Qtarou reasoned were dropped by Kaji as he ran away. Baku over the intercoms told Qtarou he understood why he wanted to take control of Kakerou ,there are ranks a person fits into and even dreaming of exceeding one rank is akin to a death sentence and he doesn't want to die ,right ? Qtarou then lost his calm since how could he know what he told Rodem . Baku then said that if he wanted to die after all then come,what sort of a human is your only son Rodem. As Baku foresaw Qtarou realised the pen was a wiretap and asked Yakou why he is supporting the other side,Yakou said that he is free to do what he wants within the rules of the game so stop complaining. As Rodem approached Baku told kaji to pull,kaji did so and the pipes burst and water which came pushed rubble and caltrops at Rodem,but Qtarou already foresaw this and told Rodem to use a meat shield . Rodem then attacked ,Baku created a perfect Fabrication of a normal human in pain inticing Rodem to torture him . (Also EQ,SQ,

Qtarou said that all his plans have been countered but he can while his blood and leave,Qtarou then thought that killing a man who is accepting death brings no pleasure and that killing them after telling

them they can leave brings an intense pleasure. Baku refused his offer knowing what Qtarou was thinking and that he couldn't kill them now. Kaji then said that he can kill him if it means he will save Baku ,Baku then said to kill him instead,this enraged Qtarou,Qtarou told Rodem to kill them but Rodem couldn't even move ,Baku explained that Rodem Baku and kaji then started laughing,kaji exclaimed how the flow of events is exactly as predicted,Baku picked up a sword and said his victory has been decided.Baku explained Rosem's face is covered with caustic soda and that the trap wasn't made to kill Rodem but to combine a quantity of caustic soda and water into a gas for Rodem to inhale Aden since Rodem whipped his face with his caustic soda covered hands his eyes are now very irritated . (Also thinking,reasoning,strategy,tactics)

Qtarou then enraged said to Rodem to kill him anyways ,as Rodem leaped, Baku shot,at that moment as Baku predicted Marco thought "who was I ?". As predicted Baku predicted Qtarou tried to kill him with a bladed cane Yakou saying that if the only organisation member who knew about the gamble disappear he would keep his membership card,Yakou confirmed this but in the process of throwing away the cane said the best thing for him to do now is relinquish his membership card. (Also tactics)

Qtarou said that he had made his way through hell,Baku interrupted and said that in the battlefield he wasn't scared at all but rather his desire was reached. Baku said he wanted everything Qtarou had,Qtarou accepted and gave him all the money and real estate he had. Baku said the building is now in his possession and he must try to get out .(Also tactics)

Qtarou found a submachine gun without ammo,Rodem appeared behind him and Baku told Rodem his sight hadn't returned and the prey was

to his left. Yakou said that he hadn't used caustic soda,Baku confirmed and said that he had used the 2 detergents found on the 4th Floor,and using them he had made a toxic gas,the caustic soda was a bluff to make that old man force rodem into suicidal action. Baku had shot at the light to stop Qtarou's view and he had then injected Rodem with a muscle relaxant called succinylcholine he had found it on the sixth floor,Baku then answered his question by saying it's something you need to answer on your own,he reattached the communication device and taped Marco's ear,he then made kaji inject Rodem with a needle to switch him back to his Rodem personality.(it is an FSIQ feat since Baku the manga panels showed Baku remembered the events in perfect detail,Also EQ and tactics)

Rodem was hunting him so ferociously that Qtarou wondered how they knew where he was eventually Rodem was about to kill him when Baku interfered since he found hunting boring and told Marco that from now on he can do whatever he wants,if he can him come out and find out who you are ,this immediately made the Rodem personality subside and marco to awake. As Baku predicted, Qtarou commanded Marco to kill the intruders but Marco decided to eliminate him. (Also tactics,strategy)

Yakou congratulated Baku for winning the gamble and said he can take all his winnings upon leaving as per the rules. Yakou asked Baku to explain his truck since the lights next to the minister showed which floor he was on and that when he entered the room there became 2 sets of lights meaning he and kaji were made to carry transmitters,and putting Kaji aside how did Qtarou wiretap you. Baku explained that when he and Kaji were playing poker with Qtarou they won a few notes and coins and these things were wiretapped. Baku explained that when he extorted Qtarou he wiretapped him. Yakou asked if his goal was to tame Rodem ,Baku refused and said he didn't

want a beast like Rodem. Baku confronted a weeping Marco who asked who he was, Baku said he was taken away as a child by a horrible to be experimented on and a horrible bad guy named Rodem came out of your body to kill people,Marco said that right and Marco is the bad guy not him,Baku said he isn't a murder but he isn't innocent and he has to bear this truth and atone for it,Marco asked how should he atone ,Baku said to follow him and Baku will wash away all his sins but he will never make you kill anyone,this brought Marco out of his stupor . In the process he also quenched any fear Kaji had about his morality. (Also tactics,strategy)

Poker Shark Arc

(25-35)

Baku tasked Marco with helping people in basic tasks or emergencies to help rehabilitate him and Kaji to minister and help Marco . Marco stopped a woman from being robbed ,Kaji gave the person the bag,and the woman revealed it was money made in a casino. Baku read the files of Marco/Rodem which explained the experiments done on him and completely understood them,he hypothesised the level of brain damage. Kaji asked why Baku made him a Kakerou member and said he wasn't much confident,Baku explained that he can whenever he wants

summon a referee to an important gamble to make sure that the opponent doesn't go back on his word,the number of kakerou members are low and if he can sell his membership he can make a fortune. Kaji said that the 30 million they gained is what he is worried about,Baku said kaji don't let money distort and charm you,money charms people and makes it a shadow part of them,the more people gain shadow parts the more of an unmet version of themself they become,money satisfies a person's greed and makes the charmed person enforce their ideas on everything,money due to what it allows makes a person a monster,Baku said that he has given him all the money for him to get used to that large a sum,waste it all on gambles and take Marco with him.(also manipulation,SQ) It's also likely Kaji told the story of the women to Baku.

Kaji and Marco went to the store where the woman was a regular,the woman said to say that they were introduced by Tsukitate . They appeared at the door of the casino and said over the intercom system that they were introduced by Tsukitate,a person over the intercoms was originally not going to let them in but upon seeing the money he allowed them in. The person opened the door and allowed them in,the person said that there weren't any other customers today,and what game kaji wanted to play. Marco pointed at the person and said that he was bit by a rat. The person behind the main person asked if he was insulting his aniki. The main person said stop Magoroku but internally was happy,Marco quickly defeated Magoroku.

Aniki kicked Magoroku and apologised for his rudeness ,Kaji was about to leave when Magoroku said that they will discover who he is when he goes to another casino and find him when he is alone. Kaji agreed to play with him,Magoroku asked which type of a game he

wanted to play,Kaji said a skill based game,Magoroku said that seven card stud was the perfect game for him (see sources section for an explanation of what it is). Kaji checked the cards and alongside Aniki decided to set the ante to 100 thousand. Kanji's face up cards were a 1 pair of queens and were higher than Aniki' and in total Kaji had 2 pairs.Kaji betted 500 thousand yen,Aniki decided to fold and raise the limit,he raised 1 million.Kaji decided to call and Aniki's cards were higher and he won. They played many rounds and in the end Kaji lost the 30 million.

Kaji decided to summon the referees of Kakerou,referee number 1 Nowa Mitoshi arrived,Kaji said that he wanted Nowa to preside over the march ,he was ready to face any consequence if he lost and he wanted to regain the money he lost,Aniki said that he will only consider it if he bets his membership. Nowa said that's impossible,though if the member agrees it will be done,his value doesn't match the value of a membership. Nowa explained his mind is brilliant and he can estimate a person's value and not what they will make ,Aniki's value is 1 million yen and Kaji's is 100 yen. (Also EQ)

Aniki asked how he could appraise the value of a human with money and they were humans. Nowa said that was his kindness,those prices are just guidelines for referees when they are in charge of intermediation,betting what one has is essential to a gamble and one should gamble along ones rank,though debt collecting is also his job,if you bet something you don't have he will be the guarantor,and if one is unable to pay a wager every means will be used to extract as much as possible,the maximum is 2 million . Kaji was worried and noticed a Kariume candy which Baku often ate,upon eating the candy he calmed down (see sources section). Kaji asked if he could play another game with him and he couldn't go home like this.Kaji asked to use another deck over there since he thought this one was unlucky for him. Aniki

said he will reconsider if Magoroku punches his friend over there,making them even. Kaji was about to refuse but Marco accepted. Marco didn't receive an injury but the hand of Magoroku was destroyed. (Also EQ,SQ)

Nowa gave Kaji 2 million yen,Nowa asked why he didn't gamble his life,Kaji said the membership belonged to someone else and in this private gamble he would only bet things belonging to him. A referee was distributing the cards using a specific dealing shoe,Kaji said that see one can cheat using that method,Nowa said that a pro can draw any card he wants in any shoe,Kaji agreed and said the cards will be arranged in a grid and drawn in order,A referee asked whether he wants a cheating rule to be added,Kaji said that he doesn't trust them and he will monitor the cards himself,Aniki said it is fine with him. The match began and the cards were distributed, Aniki thought he won since Kaji only has 2.2 million and he will run out before the last round (see clarification section). Kaji called 100 thousand,Aniki betted 1.6 million. Kaji explained it was a coincidence and because he was unaware of it he misled Aniki into believing in it,assumptions are dangerous in gambling. Kaji took more money out of the bag and called 1.6 million. Kaji won the round. Kaji marvelled at the feeling of not being controlled by money but rather controlling it. Kaji was about to leave but Aniki offered to play another round in which if he loses he will lose 6 times the bet. Kaji agreed. Aniki thought that these cards were deuce cards and he would win (see clarification section). Kaji raised 200 thousand,for the next turn Kaji added more money . Kaji then called. Aniki thought he won with a full house. (Also EQ)

Aniki reasoned that he replaced the card,he stole the card when he asked the deck to be replaced. Aniki was about to say he saw him cheat,but he was interrupted by Kaji who said he made an insurance claim.Aniki realised his actual card was covered by a piece of a spade

card. Aniki realised he was playing,Kaji said Aniki will bet 3.2 million and then Kaji will raise,then and only then Aniki will fold. Kaji was then raised by 100 yen. Aniki followed suit. Kaji won 38.4 million, Aniki was going to be turned into money since he was 5 million short. A referee named Chris Lee knocked him out ,Magoroku tried to stop him,before Chris Lee was able to knock Magoroku out Marco interfered.

Marco was defeated,Nowa told Kaji that Usogui allowed a previous ally of his to die,Nowa will command the other to anesthetise him and carry him away,upon being injected with a needle he turned into Rodem and defeated them. Now a terrified man summoned the Kakerou Soldiers guarding the entrance. Nowa decided to use gunmen to kill Rodem . Suddenly Baku appeared behind him and said that it won't happen. Baku said don't look up and the one with greater power is the one who makes the decisions,he entered the premises and disarmed the soldiers during the chaos and is now the only person who can prevent the tragedy. Baku said you will now become my pawn. Baku said he wouldn't call for support since it would be unsightly for one of the oldest referees and unlike other referees he isn't too stubborn . Baku said he should make a decision before anyone dies. Nowa said he used those 2 as bait didn't he,Baku said he expected Kaji to call a referee but Nowa's personality caused this,Nowa admitted he might've gone too far. Baku said he simply wants him to set up a match. Nowa said he will fulfill Baku's request,Baku said he is thinking something bad. Nowa said not as bad as you're thinking,Baku said that's hurtful.

The Terrorist of The Abandoned Mine Arc

(36-79)

Kaji was worrying about what Nowa told him,when Baku praised him for summoning Kakerou to take back the money despite Baku having told him to waste it all,this made Kaji think he couldn't escape his charm till the day he died.

As Yakou moved to a certain place he thought how unlike a greedy pig only those noble life's who have a purpose besides making money are worth betting on with an image of Baku in his mind.

Baku,Kaji and Marco came to the same place Yakou was going,upon Kaji asking what it was Yakou said it was a venue held for a match between 2 Kakerou members. Kaji, worried ,asked if the opponent was in there,Yakou said yes. Yakou apologised for notifying them so late and explained that he will be the referee for them and will negotiate on their behalf,when a match between 2 members is held Kakerou will assign a referee to each side and a referee is the one they will meet first. Baku said a few words to Kaji to calm him down but as Baku predicted they didn't calm him at all. As Baku predicted Yakou said the opponent asked him to inform them should be only 2 individuals besides The referee and he will try negotiate with them but it will likely be futile , while thinking it was obvious due to the display of Rodem's strength,Baku accepted the request and asked

Marco to wait outside while whispering something in his ear.

Baku sat right ahead of Ikki and Ikki asked what he brought while throwing a knife through his ear,Baku remained unaffected . Yakou upon Kaji saying this is crazy and they just threw a knife at Baku,explained that right now the rules aren't set and a referee can't do anything even If there is a gun fight. Baku said such juvenile violence doesn't work against him and he brought 50 million. Ikki said he lost his desire to gamble,Baku asked Kaji to show him the goods since he isn't convinced, prompting him to point a gun at him. Baku said he had a way to increase his wager,Ikki said that he doesn't give a shit and even if a gun fight broke out he won't give a shit. Kaji ,terrified,accidentally shot a camera. Yakou said if this goes on they will have to interfere and Baku already said he had a way to increase his wage.

The referee of Ikki stated Ikki is willing to gamble all he has, which is 1 million if the opponent matches this amount,and the method is man owner's right. Kaji asked what man owners were,Baku explained they were like horse owners (see clarification section). The amount the man owner betted on him reached 2.5 million. Baku said that Ikki is now the one without enough money and he should get some investors, the referee of Ikki to be cautious since if someone who has investors wins it's fine,but if he loses he is horribly executed . The Investors decided the penalty to be hanging and the game to be hangman. The Referee asked to limit the money to 1 million ,Yakou said it was unacceptable ,but Baku interrupted and said it was alright. The Referee explained that the game is like the hangman drawing game but in the Kakerou version you are hanged instead of a drawing.Kaji thought such a sum is not worth betting your life on. Ikki said that he accepted this and the reason one lives is for one's destiny and one's death is predetermined. Marco was running through

the mountain to reach the top of the tunnel since Baku requested him to.

Marco remembered Baku telling him there might be people there aside from Kakerou referees and he should spy on them.An individual with a lion mane like facial hair watched Marco . Since the money had been prepared the hangman game began. Yakou explained there are multiple ways to play hangman and they are placed on the table.Ikki said it will take too long to negotiate which way to play so he will just choose a way and he is nearsighted without his glasses and since he will be blindfolded this should be fair. Baku commented on his nearsightedness and said this method is fine. The game was old made,Yakou explained unlike normal old maid this version has 5 jokers numbered 1-5,each no represents

Yakou said violence is forbidden in this game and their weapons will be collected,the screens and sounds of the investors will be turned off. Yakou asked if they had any objection to a rule of no communication ,but they didn't offer any. Yakou said one player will have 10 cards and one I'll have 11,Baku suddenly said rock-paper-scissors and showed rock,Ikki responded with paper and Baku changed his rock into scissors and said didn't he mention they are playing transforming rock paper scissors ? Baku said he doesn't care who goes first,Ikki decided on going first. The cards were shuffled and given to Baku and Ikki. Baku had 4 pairs and a 5 Joker. After eliminating pairs Ikki had 2 cards and Baku had 3. Baku took a card and formed a pair. Baku pointed at his joker and said this is the card he wants and this is a special service,Ikki chose the other and won. Ikki asked which number was the joker,Baku threw the cards on and said as he could see the number was 5. Baku asked Kaji if his acting was that poor,Ikki said bluffs from pests like him don't work on him . As the gallows is constructed Baku said the closer one is to

the death more realistic the feeling of life and death are,he is someone who bets his life but isn't okay with,you said you were okay if a gunfight started here meaning you believed you wouldn't die here and even if you did you would be at ease with it since it is destiny,in gamble a fear of death and desire to Win summon victory ,if he is pest then you are a dead man and someone dead can't defeat the living.

Ikki said victory is indeed summoned by a desire to win but life is about actions not words. Yakou asked Mekama if one of the cards was creased,Mekama decided to change the deck altogether. Baku acted worried which made Kaji try to find an answer to why Baku was loosing, Kaji immediately turned towards baku's direction to see if anyone was there ,Baku appeared behind Kaji and asked if someone was there,Kaji said he thought someone might be there sending Ikki signals but he was wrong,Baku says since he is playing don't say anything. After distribution and elimination of pairs Baku had 4 cards and Ikki had 5. Ikk and Baku both took a card forming a pair which they discarded. Ikki took another card to form a pair,Baku almost picked up the cards and asked if it was this one or perhaps this one,Baku said the light changed when he moved to change the angle and this card is the 5. Ikki said if it is true pick up the card and see, Baku immediately took the card,it was revealed to be a joker card valued 4 . Ikki took a card and Baku was left with the Joker.

The cards were shuffled and distributed again. Baku after removing pairs had 4 cards and no Joker. Baku acted stunned and waited for 20 minutes,Ikki said Baku is taking too long and a time limit must be added,Yakou agreed with his sentiments,Baku stated due to the time limit the previous rounds will be turned null, Ikki called him a pest and asked if this was the determination,Yakou agreed and said a time limit of 1 minute will be added. Yakou remembered something the

previous referee of Baku told him about him eating a Kariume when the flow of events went as he scripted as Baku ate a Kariume.

Baku drew a 1 Joker which he ended the match with.Baku didn't say anything and acted disheartened.Ikki said that unlike Baku he has a true determination without fear that can bring victory.

The soldiers of Ikki after hearing the code word decided to move,the lion maned man watched them as Marco appeared next to him and said that trees remove CO2 is want Baku told him,he apologised for not telling his name,he said he was Marco and he was feeling so lonely when he spied on those people who weren't in black and that since he is wearing black he isn't a bad man. The lion maned man said that his job was to spy on them so let's follow them,they eventually reached an area with a rocket system,he reasoned that Ikki's men were going to fire the rockets somewhere in Japan and since a Kakerou match is being held here the government can't interfere. The Lion maned man conveyed this to ranko,ranko said she anticipated this and asked what they should do. Leo asked if there was a way to make Usogui win,Ranko said there was a way by relaying information to the ally of Usogui but in her gambles she doesn't cheat and everything depends on Usogui. The cards were distributed,Baku had after eliminating all pairs had a 3 and a 3 Joker. Baku took a Kariume and ate it he told Ikki to take the card,Ikki took it but it was the Joker,Baku's facing blocked the card from the back. Ikki said he was just lucky,Baku said that the flow has changed and now after so many rounds he understands his habits like subconsciously placing the Joker on the right. Ikki ended with the Joker. The cards were distributed and after eliminating Pairs Baku was left with one card and Ikki 2,Kaji thought that after placing the card face down and shuffling them even he doesn't know which is which. Baku said Jack from the Titanic movie is cool even when people have accepted their fate he is

struggling against death,in truth accepting death is simple and reliving,Ikki asked what he was saying,Baku said he is saying that Ikk is a coward who gave up on surviving. As Baku anticipated Ikki started thinking Baku just got lucky and was ,and he never thought it isn't that he isn't afraid of death but he can't die at a place like this. Baku said this game isn't old maid anymore since he won't draw the Joker again so just pray to destiny that you don't end up with the Joker in the beginning. Baku threw the cards and asked for replacements. Baku ended with the Joker,Ikki said no matter what you say this is the final gamble for us both. Ikki asked why he is gambling ,is it for money or because he is a thrill junkie,Baku pointed to a card and said it's the joker,as Ikki took the card he was shaking and drew the Joker. Ikki said to stop wasting time and draw the card,he won't know its value till he draws it,Baku said he is making the most of the time as he looked at the cards while standing between Ikki and the cards. Ikki said hurry up and draw the guard ,Baku did. Ikki laughed as he thought Baku had the card but Ikki did. Ikki's laughter died down as Baku said he finally figured it out. The card Ikki thought was a joker was an eight,Baku said he was seeing through this camera right as he looked at a specific camera. Yakou asked to explain it all since he won. Baku explained he was in actuality blind and using visual prosthesis was seeing through the cameras (see clarification section) he knew it because for a moment he didn't do anything when they played rock paper scissor and even further when his reaction differed from his partner upon Kaji's upon shooting the camera and he proved it by dropping the card and seeing Ikki's reaction. Baku then started counting to find which camera he sees through at a moment,is there a pattern,is it automatic or controlled by an ally etc,he eventually realised he cycled through the camera counter clockwise and stays at one camera for 10 seconds. Kaji asked if he could lay the cards down,Baku said then Ikki would know and might depend on luck. Yakou realised for the 10 seconds when the vision of Ikki circled through

the broken camera Baku was in control of everything. Baku said if he in the final round drew a card when he was hiding them he had a 50% chance of victory but he didn't have the Balls to do it and him being pushed into a corner shows he didn't want to die,determination without fear of death isn't even a joke since jokes are thought out,he is just a liar.

The arms dealer allowed Ikki's soldiers to shoot the rockets even without the money. The soldiers decided to break in to help Ikki . Marco conveyed the situation to Baku. As Baku predicted Yakou asked Mekama if in the previous rounds the matches were held in areas with rooms or perhaps in this tunnel,Mekama decided to have a ranking battle (see clarification section).

Mekama attacked first but Yakou ripped out his ear. The ally of Ikki was thrown to the ground and killed by someone who looked like Yakou. The Royal Leader behind the imitation told a joke about aliens and almost everyone laughed,The Leader told that some people were listening over the microphone and Baku,Kaji,Ikki weren't laughing. As Ikki tried to attack him the imitation blocked his blow and was about to kill him before Mekama stopped him,The Leader requested that no one kill him as he is to be hanged and the allies of Ikki might already be taken care of. As The Leader said they were all taken care of,the missile broker said that their action of going towards Kakerou will bring unnecessary attention. The Royal Leader said to not worry as he will go down in history as a revolutionary. Baku said his ally will stop the missile and the alien will be defeated by the earthling.The Royal Leader decided to eliminate him as per the debt he owed for losing STL.

Marco appeared next to the arms dealer and said those guys were evil but he is evil.Kyara told the other soldiers to hunt Leo as he handles

Marco. Yakou interfered and said the ranking match and Kakerou member match isn't over so violence on Baku is forbidden,The Royal Leader said alright and that his decision was a spur of the moment and ignored what he said. Baku said that he is going all in and he is betting all the money he won on the misled note being fired,the sentiments were shared by Kurama Ranko, The Royal Leader said even though such an amount is small for him he agrees.

Kyara told Karla to launch the missiles when Marco is on the phone. Baku told Marco to handle the moustache guy first,Kyara told Karl to duck thus making him evade Marco's kick. Kyara reasoned that he is Rodem . Yakou and Mekama continued their fight. Leo eliminated the mercenary. Kyara and Marco started fighting

Kyara dodged and judged his attacks,he simply kicked Marco causing Marco to bleed , Marco started hallucinating Qtarou telling him to use the gun and knife ,Marco said to use them. Mekama greatly wounded Yakou.

Mekama said aging has ruined him ,Yakou punched and made him bleed,Yakou said he is right and he has to use all he can to even survive,The Royal Leader said this is boring and the collection of Baku's life is pulling on Yakou but as he said earlier Usogui will not be executed.
Kyara knocked Marco out and said that such a fallen violence is fitting for a fallen gambler,he was only interested in him since he was winning . Leo appeared behind him,Kyara said he has to leave since he has work to do,Kyara then said he was waiting for the cat to shoot him. Leo kicked him ,they exchanged blows and then Leo, using a knife, attacked him. Kyara said he used the dust picked up by his kick to conceal taking the knife. Leo pointed a gun at him and was about to shoot but Kyara kicked his fingers and broke them, he then in a few

blows knocked him out.

Marco started hallucinating his father telling him the end is here and this days of suffering are over,he understands that being someone's sword and bearing the violence befallen onto you was too much not to mention the opponent is a monster, Marco said he has to stop the missile and tried to punch Kyara but he appeared in the abandoned building, Qtarou said he has always been a murderer and pushed that sin onto him but is murder really a sin and that when people are born they are forced to accept the morals of where they are born,most accept it but some like him don't and some like him don't and are killed by unjust violence. Marco said murder is wrong, Qtarou said the reality he wants to return to is filled with unjust violence but if he wants to go back and be that man's sword and even if it breaks his heart he will fulfill his wish so he will grant his wish so open the door but remember a sword is made for killing ,Marco opens the door next to the one Qtarou specified and left even when Qtarou said a devil was in it. Marco woke up and became that person's sword.

Marco and Kyara started trading blows this time , Leo woke up in the middle of the fight and attacked Kyara with a knife,Kyara eventually knocked both of them down. Kyara noticed a sharp killing intent directed at him and then a piercing sensation,Leo said the dead tree and the stone which served as a marker made a line of death and no matter how much killing intent he felt from him he couldn't notice the sniper sat up there and controlled with a remote,Marco then knocked him out.

Kyara remembered when he saw a kid who was worthless and had no power or money but the kid had something which he sensed,the kid played a game with a notorious sodomite who he despised. The match was like an avalanche; the kid kept winning without the man losing his

spirit. The man was thinking that violence isn't ruled out in this game ,the kid said you better not and no matter how much you despise him a referee can't attack a member. He realized that the kid from just Kyara not defeating the man reasoned his dislike and that the man was aware of it. The man started to get suspicious the environment between the man and him became tense and no matter what he said the man's paranoia didn't dissipate; and then the boy started loosing loosing and in the end he had 10 million,the kid said to the man that he hopes that when he plays a game he can't afford to lose he remembers him. He said to the kid that the trick he played was clever but he was unlucky only ended with 10 million ,Baku said he didn't lose because he was unlucky but because that amount was the most he could gain and if Kyara wasn't referee he wouldn't have made half of it and Kyara should become his private referee . Baku told Marco to handle the mustache guy.Baku said to The Royal Leader if this goes on he loses a sum far larger than the one he betted with us ,he and the one controlling Ikki have the same goal. Baku asked Ikki where he was going to send the missiles,Ikki replied his revolution isn't dead,Baku said he can more or less using the type of missile predict they are going to attack the Tokyo stock exchange for the purpose of making a profit by short selling (see clarification section). Baku said all their money has now gone poof.

Baku said they shorted the stocks through margin trading and once the stock drops they will make an insane amount of money,for short selling the best target is Shuei company, all they had to do was wait. Baku told Sadakuni that to the people around him his revolution was nothing more than a sweet money maker,the person supporting him sending a missile launcher even when the result of the match was indecisive is suspicious. Marco as ordered took Karl out of the tank. Baku said to The Royal Leader he lost 1 billion and 550 million. Jouichi handed The Royal Leader a paper Rubic cube which The Royal Leader

solved in a few fractions of a second,he said Baku-kun for such a simple gamble he doesn't even have to do anything besides he told sadakuni that he won't Kakerou wouldn't interfere with his revolution and even if he doesn't do anything luck is on his side and he I'll win. Baku said if it has anything to do with luck they won't lose since they have Kaji-Kurama Ranko interrupted him and said the missiles have been launched.

Leo sia she made a mistake,it's not an ATCAM middle but a M26 rocket and in the MLRS there are 6 M26 and 1 ATCAM. Karl told Marco he was touched by his efforts against Kyara and he will tell him how to deactivate the countdown,but since Marco doesn't trust him Marco will just be told what to do. Karl told to touch the first button to the right but Marco accidentally touched another,Karl then decided to run away. Baku said when one runs out of luck one has to pray the price,Kiruma said since the rocket has landed in the mountain the police will not enter the tunnel but it will search the surrounding areas so they should leave,the ranking battle will be ended in 5 seconds,after watching their fight he has decided to bring back the previous hierarchy of numbers and after Ikki hands they will call it a day.

The Royal Leader said the number represents the excellence of a referee,it's a title the first leader gave to the referees,a battle for climbing to a higher rank was thus born but fighting each other wasn't a referees duty so a rule was set if the challenger couldn't kill the challenged in 10 seconds he will die,and since the fight was half way done the time limit will for this match be set at 5 seconds. Mekama attacked him but before the blow landed Yakou kicked and knocked him out. Mekama, while passing out, remembered how he was able to do anything without effort and how he was charmed by Ikki due to his lack of fear of death or value of life. Ikki said as long as people

die his revolution was successful and death isn't scary it's just destiny,Baku said his death isn't destiny but karma for his pointless killing and how he knows death isn't scary he hasn't died before. This made Ikki die kicking trying to live ,seeing as Ikki's fear of death Mekama tried to force Ikki not to struggle like a coward. Baku said he couldn't let him die a monster and he should at least die a human.

Baku was given 248.8 million for winning the match. Kaji asked if it's okay to take the money,Baku replied of course they will take the money but it isn't enough since the missiles weren't launched and thus he won his personal bet with The Royal Leader. The Royal Leader said of course he will give the money but he came empty handed so he will transfer the money or send the cash over which will take half an hour. Baku said no way one pays right after one's loss but since it's a personal bet he can't do anything. The Royal Leader replied that's why you were acting so tough,an ally of yours can control the missiles and if he takes Usogui's life this place gets blown up. The Royal Leader made Jouichi move him closer to Usogui,The Royal Leader said what to do, to be Intimidated by your tough attitude or to Judge it a bluff and listen to your condition,luck comes with the proper judgment and I have never misjudged anything,I have made up my mind I will listen to your condition.

Jouichi asked if accepting such a condition was alright,The Royal Leader said yes although it's impossible to aim such a missile in a small time,Jouichi asked then why but he was interrupted by the appearance of Kyara behind him who said 2 losers getting along . Kyara was covered by the blood of countless Kakerou officials,Jouichi said fine he won't kill him this time. Kyara after they left remembered Usogui saying on the phone "Kyara.. I won't lose… Never have… And Never will… I will show you a gambler who wins forever." Kyara groaned due to the pain of a bullet,countless broken bones and

torn muscles and he managed to bluff his way out this time but Usogui is a slave driver.

The Royal Leader suddenly got a call on his phone ,the person on the phone asked if he was The Royal Leader. The Royal Leader asked how he got this number,the person said just assume he can get any number of this planet and he wants to discuss a few things with him but cutting to the chance he wants the Royal Leader to use the influence of his organisation to send the missiles. The Royal Leader remembered when he was at a meeting of prominent people using an alias in which he met the prosecutor general,The General offered to create a new organisation since the police is corrupt,The Royal Leader under an alias said that sounds interesting but they need an opportunity which has greater influence than the media and shows the ineptitude of the police in saving the country then the plan will move smoothly,the general said something like terrorism,The Royal Leader under the allies said he didn't say that but yeah if a terrorist sends a missile or rocket then the plan will be successful,The General said he was saying that if the plan was carried out perfectly then they will do something. The Royal Leader over the phone refused and said he is following a self imposed rule at this moment and even though he can fire the missile it won't be fun. The Royal Leader said the rocket was enough even though he got involved in a weird gamble the new organisation has been formed and needless to say it's under Kakerou.

A few moments in the past,The Royal Leader said first let's hear your condition,Baku said he wants used the money he accumulated today to become a member of Kakerou again,The Royal Leader said he thought he would ask for his life not to be taken,Baku said he is such a forgetful guy he might forget again,The Royal Leader replied what an irritating guy provoking me . As they left Kaji said he should have

asked for his life not to be taken and now if he makes a mistake he will die,Baku said whenever you pursue something there is always risk and the thing he is pursuing is so large that his life is nothing in comparison. The Royal Leader came back in and said before he forgets since the numbering system is returned to how it was during the first leaders reign the system for surpassing the leader has also returned to that form that is your exclusive referee must be the Referee Number 0. The Royal Leader looked at Yakou and said Yakou-san it might be relentless for you,Yakou replied naturally sir but he didn't have much of an interest in strength,The Royal Leader said Usogui-Kun go ahead and say it,Baku moved towards Yakou and nervously laughing said in other words Yakou-san you are a big liar.

Kaji's Mother Arc

(69-79)

Kaji had the nightmare that he was about to be hanged by Yakou,Kaji asked why is this happening and where Baku is,Baku appeared next to him and said he is just his representative (it's FSIQ since as Baku has better FSIQ than kaji he too can do this) . Kaji woke up and saw Baku and Marco eating fruits,Baku saw he woke up and said he was sleep for 2 days and he should get food and water.Baku gave him the tray

of pears and said he added his own touch to it,Kaji said it was very good. Baku said to rest and he now doesn't have to follow him,Kaji asked if after all their adventures he now is saying he is useless but if he hadn't broken the camera he would have lost the game,Baku said that's right . Baku took a bag and said this is half of the 50 million they didn't wager,it's yours to do what you want with it,kaji didn't say anything as Baku and Marco left to buy some things,but internally he wondered what he was saying as Baku could have even still won the game. Kaji thought Baku was too ahead of him. Baku noticed people knocking at their door. Kaji opened the door and upon seeing her asked why she was here. The Lady said she moved out and started living in a hotel and she is his mother so explain yourself. Marco was about to interfere but Baku stopped him. The Lady screamed why he went into debt workout without her permission and now she can't get loans using his name and thus can't go on a vacation. The Lady called Kaji a useless child,the man behind her said no need to say that. The Lady told Kaji let's go,Kaji , shocked, replied huh. The Lady said nothing will change if they stay here so let's go to somewhere like the ocean,they can rent a boat and have fun drinking. Kaji thought that he was now pulled back to reality and that someone like him can't become someone like Baku. Kaji said there is 25 million in the back and he is giving it to her if she doesn't appear in front of him again. Baku watched them leave, clearly thinking something.

Kaji due to being called by his mother entered a casino,he saw her and her boyfriend in a delirious state. Baku said someone here just said that it's not true that a child can't choose its parents but rather they are able to choose before they are born,in other words she is trying to say even if a kid has the worst parents it's still a challenge to the kids to overcome,isn't she. Baku continued that there are some kids who are killed by their parents before they are old enough to defend themselves; to those kids, what you said is complete bulshit

,right Kaji-chan. The Lady moved towards Kaji and asked if he knew this demon,he lured them into a trap and before they knew it all of their money was gone and what the hell is a referee. Kaji exclaimed a referee,the referee appeared behind Baku and said he is Kushinada Tetsuma and since he is unfamiliar with the situation let him explain. Kaji said no he got it, his mother ran out of money and from the look on her face them amount was more than want he gave her so if she folds she loses everything and he doesn't know of it's because she is confident in her hand but she brought him here to get his consent to use his life endurance and if she loses Baku can do whatever he wants to Kaji . Baku said that's right,Kaji said he will accept Baku's bet but he wants Baku to bet something in return like his final objective,Baku said that's alright shocking kaji. Kaji's hand was a three of a kind but baku's was straight. Kaji thought how Baku treated a human as a wager but he should expect this since this man takes what he wants through gambles,and that was why Baku charmed him,unlike like these 2 who gambled on him without taking risks Baku betted the objective which he values more than his life,Kaji was important for his goal was why he took such a risk on a luck based game like poker. Kaji said life is like a gamble even though one can't control one's parents, one can control one's life and he won't meet her again until Baku gives permission. The man tried to stop him but Kaji asked if violence is forbidden in this march,Baku replied no,Kaji knocked the man out. Baku,Kaji and Marco were about to leave but Baku said Kushida-san was it,what is your number?

The referee said his number is 90 but since the value system is re-installed he will aim for number 0,Baku asked how long he has been a referee ,The referee replied 4 years. Baku smiled and said "Ah~ I see,Now I get it ,Four years huh" this made the referee feel insulted (see clarification section for full explanation). Baku said the exclusive referee is the one you meet first but since the one he met first has

lede Kakerou who is his exclusive referee,the referee said the state from his previous membership had been reset and Yakou is his exclusive now ,and if Yakou isn't present Nowa or he will perform the role. Baku said I wonder if you could forget our encounter ,this enraged Kushia (see explanation section). Baku said as much as he wants to say this is still your job he has doubts on his abilities. The referee said how silly,or are you serious. Baku said these 2 will not lay their hands on you and if he loses he will forget what happened. Kaji thought how Baku was physically weak or was that just a trick. The referee broke the poker table with one tap and said enough of these jokes. Baku said as expected from the no 90 referee you just scare your opponents to avoid a fight,Kushida says if he had to go there then he will properly fight him . Baku moved close enough to touch him and he was knocked out. Kyara on the streets after jumping from the window thought this was the first time someone chose their referee,he's gonna be busy now and Usogui really is a slave driver. Kaji said the collision was pretty weird ,he really needs a stronger referee for STL. Baku said this guy isn't incompetent and Yakou,Nowa can really pass away anytime ,this guy was just too easily provoked. Kaji said is of the conditions for STL is to have the number 0 as your referee and if he knows what the other conditions are,Baku said one thing he knows is in STL one bets everything one has and at the present since the collection of his life is pending he can't be the challenger so the challenger must be Kaji .

Kaji said to me,I won't stand a chance. Baku said offcourse you won't stand a chance, you will just pretend to be the challenger while he makes the moves but first they need to make a lot of money. Kaji asked how much he had when he first challenged, Baku replied many tens of billions. Kaji thought that's a lot,Baku said if you get all of Kakerou if you win the price is pretty cheap but if you have as much or even more power than Kakerou you don't have to go through STL.

The Labyrinth Arc

(80-146)

Baku defeated someone with guards in the abandoned building in a Poker Game. The Bowl Cut Man uttered "give it up you let it slip and he "shouldda" thought about what he said more,like him there are birds of people who die because of misjudgments,if you think this is some "eat 'n run" deal then you couldn't judge. The guards of the Man fell around him. The man was shocked,Baku continued thanks for the meal liar boy. Baku said are you okay since as far as he knows if you misjudge you die. The man tried to run away with the money but Marco stopped him. Baku said he can give the money back to them if they just leave the building ,the man refused,Baku said then leave the money here,the man also refused that,Baku summoned Marco. The man said how about he tell a story,Baku said continue,the man continued there was a rumour going around about a dangerous gamble and a part of it mentions this abandoned building,and he yesterday discovered an amazing place where if you win you earn up to hundreds of million and you don't need money to play it,and your organs aren't harvested if you lose as he can tell firsthand. The man said he will teach them everything he knows and they can use this money to buy the chance from him,they can even pay after confirming it.Baku performed the actions the man told him to and as the man had informed a message cam asking if he wants money,Baku replied with I do.(also EQ,SQ)

Kaji requested Baku to let him be the one to go to the game,Baku accepted, Kaji went to the designated place as per "the man's" instructions and the bowl cut guy's story. A lady suddenly appeared and scratched his arm,she then called him a molster. Kaji refused the claims but a policeman appeared behind him and said you are under arrest as he grabbed kaji. The Lady said she might've dragged this more than she should and she isn't going to file a report. Kaji requested the officer to take his hand off,the officer said he is going to be invested since otherwise he will keep molesting. At that moment A Well Dressed Man appeared and asked to excuse Kaji from any unnecessary investigations . The man requested Kaji to get in a limousine. (Also Thinking/Reasoning)

As Kaji arrived in a place the well dressed man left. Kaji entered a room and encountered a man painting. The man asked if he wanted to know what he was betting,Kaji confirmed,the man explained that when he was young he was struck by Encephalitis Lethargica when he was 12,however 2 years ago he miraculously woke up with a 10 years memory gap,and he decided to using the large amount of inheritances money he got to fill up that gap but only by winning in games could he satisfyingly fill it. (Also Info Gathering)

Baku talked with Kyara over the phone and told him to continue tailing them,from what he foresees Kaji will be fine if he plays fine. Kaji took a seat on a table in front of that man. The Man told him that behind him is a list of dates in which he doesn't have memories,Kaji has to bet his memories of one of these days. Kaji said he remembered the day clearly but its memory might be unfit,the man said let's hear it and then decide. Kaji said it was of a time he went to the seaside with his mother since it was his birthday.Kaji was distracted by a 10 yen coin and his mom fell into the sea,Kaji then

had a fight with her. The man found the story good enough and explained that for that day's events he will bet 100 million yen. Kaji asked why that day was worth so much,the man said it was his birthday. The man explained they will play Labyrinth (see clarification section for an explanation).

Kaji decided it would be good for him if a referee was present to uphold the rules consequently Kaji asked if he knew about Kakerou. The man said he too is a Kakerou member and a membership was one of the things his parents left for him. The man continued that the exclusive referees are summoned when a match between 2 members occurs but he has a difference of opinion with his referee and so asks for a neutral referee to be summoned,Kaji accepted the request. The Referee introduced himself as Kadokura and said he will referee the match between Yuukide and Kaji. (Also Info Gathering)

Kaji made a specific labyrinth pattern (see clarification section for what it was) and marked the entrance on B2 and exit on E5. Yuukide stated placing the entrances and exits opposite is a good strategy,he has placed the entrance on B5 and exit on E2. Yuukide allowed Kaji to start first. Kaji moved A5-A4-B4-B3-C3 without meeting a wall. The pressure of excelling made Kaji doubt himself,Yuukide accidentally toppled the briefcase with 100 Million. Kaji moved to D2 but met a wall and his turn ended. Yuukide then in one turn moved to E5 and won.

Yuukide joyfully exclaimed that he won. Kaji stated he had more memories and wondered about the possibility of cheating. Yuukide refused and stated he may make fake memories and so another round won't be played. Kaji was dropped off at the original location. The moment he stepped off his eyes were covered and he was taken somewhere. He appeared in front of a man who verbally toyed with

him . A voice behind him stated to not get excited due to seeing another human face Karl.
Kaji watched as Karl had nightmares about dealing weapons. Kyara explained he is being haunted by nightmares and can't even smile sober,and Karl is pitiful . Kaji asked why Baku asked him to bring him here. Kyara explained he didn't want to save him but Baku valued him. Karl explained that good and evil don't exist in the world he has entered and we are but ones living in ambiguity,and by knowing this those who don't know enough die sooner,even without risks you will start using twisted logic to stop doubting and start gambling making him unaware. The TV relayed the news that the bowl cut person (mashu) and was arrested on counts of murder,Kaji reasoned that the person was farmed and that he had lost his alibi for his birthday and remembered a murder happened on that day . Kyara realised Usogui had foreseen all of this. Karl explained the big bad wolf's (Yuukide) usage of intimidation and false weakness is disgusting,Karl wondered who would win Little Red Riding Hood or The Big Bad Wolf. Baku looked at board and asked if the amount wagered varied between (Also Info Gathering)

Yuukide confirmed what he said and asked his name . Kaji reasoned large crimes had high amounts to make sure that the scapegoat didn't ask questions and the referee didn't reconfirm things,and to avoid questions they chose a neutral and third party referee. Kaji eventually found out that Okayama murdered occurred then (see clarification section). Kyara started even with leniency he will incur life in prison. Kaji said he needs a lawyer,Kyara explained it's useless since the police are on it and the limousine went into a police station. Karl explained the 100 million probably came from the culprit. The TV relayed that one of the polices reasons for believing mashu guilty was DNA samples. Kaji reasoned the skin gouged out and hair yanked were all part of that devils scheme.Yuukide asked which days

memories will he bet. Baku choose a day and continued he didn't choose it because of the money (100 million) but rather because he killed someone that day.
1

Yuukide stated it's not just a memory and he will report Baku to the police,Baku said he didn't kill anyone but someone died because of him. Yuukide said to tell him the story then ,Baku said he wasn't comfortable storytelling in front of strangers and besides what was a referee. Kadoku explained what Kakerou was while wondering what Usogui's goal was. Baku explained the on November 23d 1998 he was feeling sluggish due to not getting enough sleep ,Baku continued that he debating whether he was sluggish due to it or eating eel and pickled plum together while playing Pooyan and had reached stage 3 while previously he had never passed stage 2,he decided to take a break and while his face,Yuukide asked to explain the part with murder,Baku said well he left to get some change and when he came home haru was playing pooyan,Yuukide asked who harry was,Baku said "Haru was a friend of mine. He was my friend",Haru had lost at stage 3 which angered Baku,Haru said he had brought crunchy pickled plum and let's eat it,he then decided to eat it with him out of guilt but then. Baku interrupted his story and asked how a debt is to be collected. Kadokura explained that they will and as much as they can of the day will be picked up and cleaned. Baku said he got it and he will continue his story. Yuukide said he already knows what'll happen,Baku would eat the plums and fall asleep,Haru would take the money and go to that bet. Yuukide said he will take the memory of that day. (Also EQ)

Baku asked Yuukide to explain the rules of the game ,and Yuukide explained them (see clarification section). Baku moved towards the photocopier and said it keeps the data of everything it copies so

1

there is a possibility a copy has been sent to Yuukide. Yuukide replied that due to this accusation he is disappointed and any trust between them is gone. Yuukide continued that the world of gambling is harsh and so people have to be harsh,his concerns will be addressed and the photocopier won't be used. Baku asked if they had a mechanical pencil or one with an eraser since it might want to erase lines,Yuukide asked Kadokura to give him one from the drawer over there. Kadokura gave them the paper labyrinths (see clarification section for the labyrinths) and started the match. Yukkide was to make the first move and was filled with doubt due to it being the first move but moved to B4 and then calmer moved to A4-A3-B2-A2-B1-C1-D1-D2,Yuukide commented how he is lucky today,he moved E5 but there was a wall and his turn ended. Baku moved to B6-C6-C5-D5-E5-E4 and won the match flawlessly. Yuukide offered to play another game but Baku refused and said he can't remember another date. (Also EQ)

Yuukide said not playing another game just isn't cool and he is offered money Baku could only dream of. Yuukide said if this was a ploy to make him offer more money then it won't succeed and he won't offer even a penny more. Baku said he remembered he was going to bet April 9 2001 ,Yuukide asked if he was sure the date wasn't April 6 ,Baku replied with no,Yuukide looked up the date and replied they will play 2 games and the price for April 9 is 1 million . Baku accepted the offer.

Baku came out of the washroom ,Baku sat back on the table . Baku retold on that day he was practising yoga for mental focus,and on that day he performed a difficult pose,he thought at time he entered a state of complete focus and if he played Pooyan in such a state-Yuukide interrupted him and requested him to get to the gist of the story or whether he was telling such a long story to put him in

a bad state for a gamble. Baku said memories have different values for different people and this memory might not hold value for you,Yuukide said it was alright. The game began and Yuukide asked if he could use the mechanical pencil since he wanted to think his labyrinth through ,Baku said it's alright and he won't use a pencil to make the draft. Kadokura thought how the police pin a large crime on someone first gets them on a separate smaller one and in questioning tell he gave information about the graver crime and then they will erase his alibi.Baku went C3-C2 and then decided to move to D2 but encountered a wall,thus his turn ended. (Also EQ)

Yuukide asked if he should go F4 or D4 or E3 or could it be E5,Yuukide placed his finger on E5 and said he gave quite a reaction,Yuukide asked if E5 is the at,Baku replied he doesn't remember but he doesn't think there's a wall there. Yuukide steadily moved towards his goal but eventually met a wall at D3. Baku moved to C4 but met a wall there. Yuukide asked if there was a wall at C3,Baku replied he should not go there,Yuukide did go and won the game. A man in a Mohawk appeared as Baku said he was told to not go there.

Baku said he is Khalib Khafir right,it is Arabic and Khalib Khafir means watchdog,Mutassharid means vagrant,on April 9 2001 which crime was committed ? Yuukide said so he knew about what was being done with alibis,Yuukide smiled and asked if this was what Baku wanted then Baku has to be disappointed since he knew Baku knew,Baku is greedy and wouldn't be satisfied with 100 billion but a crime worth so much was dangerous and so he tried to raise the stakes but when that failed he chose a number not listed to get at least a few millions. Yuukide continued but the game only had 2 rounds and so Baku decided to reveal the truth at this moment to threaten him to keep the gamble a secret and increase the stakes but

he doesn't care and Baku can do whatever he wants. Baku continued that if only he continued,he could've reasoned that Baku might be a member of Kakerou and if he is one of their members...
Kadokura talked with a man known as Judge on the phone,Kadokura explained the gamble,he then continued he told Usogui they deal with what is writhing their capabilities and him pledging so was one of Usogui aims. Kadokura relayed that he has to decide what to do and on April 6 Usogui challenged and lost to The Royal Leader in STL,and by losing that day he can challenge The Royal Leader again . Baku looked at Yuukide's worried expression and said it was quite nice.
(Also EQ)

Baku congratulated Yuukide for accumulating one more memory,a memory of an excruciating defeat at STL. Yuukide was shocked and asked Kadokura why is Baku alive since STL is a gamble in which one bets one's life and Baku is enjoying life,Kadokura explained they are waiting for The Royal Leaders order for collecting Baku's life,Yuukide continued that Kadokura failed to explain that Baku is a member or that on 9 April 2001 STL was played and that this result was caused by Kakeru's incompetence,Kadokura,enraged, stated he can't bear to hear Yuukide's excuses so place your heart on your heart and reflect. Kadokura remembered his conversation with Judge in which Judge explained that there are only 2 reasons for a life not being collected,first is if a deadline had been placed,secondly if The Royal Leader forbids collection,the second has only happened to Usogui,thus there isn't a definite answer and Usogui has already gambled his life using Kakerou,and he isn't against Yakou's decision since a referee is entrusted with all decision,and he will tell his decision after the last round. Kadokura stated Kakerou has deemed the bet valid and the one avoiding collection of his life is Yuukide.(Also EQ)

Yuukide started reliving his past and drooling,he eventually woke up and stated how much he has to bet to make Baku accept the day of STL. Baku stated 1 billion. Baku asked Kadokura to place the 100 million from the previous round in a bank account,but Kadokura refused. Baku continued he wants the day he took from Kaji and his alibi on that day and all the dates of the crimes and public disclosure of the real name of the real culprit of the crime. Yuukide refused as he didn't know the name of the perpetrator and the client may not be the killer. Baku said he wants Yuukide to beat the revelation from the Police. Yukkide ,angrily stood up, screamed he has bet 1 billion,Baku said the mechanical pencil has now been broken by his feet. Yuukide sat down and said it doesn't matter if he wins,he accepts the terms. Kadokura stated he will preside over the game and keep it free from accidents.(Also EQ)

They started making the labyrinths. Yuukides labyrinth slipped due to his drool and made Baku drop his labyrinth under the table.Yuukide asked Baku if he saw his labyrinth.Baku replied yes but he also saw Yuukide peek at Baku's labyrinth which had fallen under the table. Kadokura said usually the party who does such an act is penalised but since the game hasn't started and Baku did something similar the labyrinth making will be restarted as long as the parties agree. Baku replied it's okay. Yuukide was to move first and moved E5-F5. (Also EQ)

Yuukide made several moves and arrived at A6 , he internally visualised a catacomb whose doors he had opened while thinking that several times he has opened the door and solved the labyrinth and solving labyrinths is his order,the labyrinth was created from order and he has solved it again this labyrinth,this path to order. Yuukide moved A3-A2-A1-B1. Yuukide thought he had eliminated chaos while visualising a giant door in front of him. Baku stated he refuses

returned goods,he refuses the memory of STL. (Also FSIQ since he is by narrative better than him in everything)

Yuukide replied that it would be an issue since the goods were damaged,they are memories befitting you. Yuukide moved to B2. Yuukide continued he doesn't know what he was charged 1 million for but after this scenario he will die,the story will go to the perpetrator of the abandoned house murders Kaji killed his accomplice while running away. Baku's face remained unchanged. Yuukide continued it's happening because you jeopardized order,order of justice, ant,you're just an ant . Yuukide visualised himself opening a large door. Kadokura said there was a wall there. Yuukide looked at Baku and wondered what kind of an expression he had. Yukkide saw a young man holding the hands of his father saying he checked everything and made sure that ink was used,the young Yuukide continued that this was not supposed to happen and he tried,he really tried. Yuukide remembered Kid Yuukide saying he tried,he tried to bring the lone ant towards the rest but,but ,and then bursting into tears.. (it's FSIQ due to what i already said,also manipulation)

Yuukide thought about what happened and that he remembers now while visualising the dead ant. Baku moved to B6,Baku looked at the crying Yuukide and said you really like dribbling out liquids,Baku said to move to A6 and he won't get lost in such a twisted labyrinth. Baku continued if order is a good then that good is born from evil and an evil born from good is plain bad,it's a disgrace,you Yuukide are a disgrace.Baku continued let alone the memories they won't disappear unlike something like this while holding up the paper . Yuukide realised that using the eraser it can be made that the ink doesn't transfer because it removed the oil but then there shouldn't be 20 walls but there are meaning Baku made more than 20 walls but Kadokura wouldn't allow that. Baku moved to B1 then B2. Yuukide reasoned

before the 2nd round Baku removed a piece of the eraser on the mechanical pencil,he then used it to make sure a line didn't appear and on the back of the paper drew a line most likely from C2 to B2 to act as camouflage. Baku moved to E3 and won the third and last round. Yuukide without elation whispered that he solved the labyrinth. Baku said that's not right Yuukii,yuukide thought I now I have never solved a labyrinth and I have never maintained order and o haven't ever even saved an ant,Baku continued Yuukide is a big liar.(Also EQ)

Kadokura announced the money,the alibis will be given and the name of Yuukide's associates will be revealed. Yuukide said he only knows one name,he was his father's associate and he met that man when he was once despairing over what happened to him,he was Amako seeichi,Amako was trying to save him but he hadn't followed Amako's advice. Kadokura announced he will commence collection. Judge asked The Royal Leader who his opponent was on 9 April 2001,The Royal Leader replied Usogui ,Judge replied it was Yuukide. Baku looked at the comatose state of Yuukide and said, "Isn't Yuukii pretty much already dead?" Kadokura replied he doesn't dislike the judgement. (Also EQ)

The Royal Leader told the Judge that in The Labyrinth there is a monster who eats human flesh,the Judge questioningly said a minotaur,The Royal Leader replied yes and it lurks there. 2 men entered the room in which the gamble was being held. One of the men,Amako,moved towards Yuukide and asked what happened ,the encephalitis lethargica had returned. Amako continued he was contacted by Yuukide after the first round in which Yuukide explained he lost 100 million,he tried to advise koaru-san to give up but he was adamant to play and win the 2nd and 3d rounds. Amako said looking at Baku to be a Kakerou member while still so young,even

though he has no place to say but he admires that,in other words-Baku interrupted him and said then don't say it and he met Yuukide just now so their relation is shallow. (Also EQ,SQ)

As Amako turned Baku said sorry for speaking rudely but while he is at it ever since you 2 came here the room has been stinking of low lifes. Amako asked what he was saying,Baku replied he wanted to kill him for defeating Yuukide but as a match was going on he stayed behind his comrades and waited till he got confirmation on victory,amount lost,number of challengers,and whether the referee will help or not as a lowlife would. Amako stated so what,and he tried to use this exchange to take control and offer money to leave but as there is no one to prevent his life being disposed of he will be killed. A voice stated there was one,Marco entered the room. ([redacted]

Amako looked at the other man and said Minowa. Minowa said I don't like doing this but it is my job,and since there is only one animal he will win. Minowa continued it will be difficult to protect the money and Usogui is a lanky fellow. Kadokura stated the money is in their custody. Kadokura thought Usogui won the game and cleverly prepared his own power in advance meanwhile Amako due to his pride doesn't admit defeat ,this isn't betraying his neutrality and he doesn't care what happens next. Minowa stated he doesn't want to fight Kadokura. Amako said Baku-kun you intimidate me and this is our defeat,you win,it's your win. Amako kicked Yuukide who was on the chair . Baku said he remembers you are an Amako from the MPD. I revived a memory from Yuukide.Yuukide was freed from the curse by passing the memory,you deceived Yuukide thus you deceived me and so to get it let's do a Kakerou match. (Also EQ)

Kaji experienced a nightmare,Karl told him dreams can help solve his problems. Amako told Baku that he is truly superior and does he want

the position of Yuukide making Baku reasoned Amako is stalling for time to take hold of something advantageous. Kaji left the building he was staying at,and the people who came found nobody there. Karl asked how he reasoned he placed micro GPS in the bandaid ,Kaji replied that in the dream he was bleeding from his arm and then he remembered how if everything before the gamble was orchestrated then Yuukide then the tour guide giving him a band aid could also be orchestrated.

Billy Craig after a meeting with Minowa and Amako was killing time in a car and saw Karl. Karl was frozen upon seeing him and upon Kaji asking if he is alright Karl said it's nothing . As Billy was thinking about what to do with him Kyara threw a bike at him.

Marco said you are a bad person-Baku interjected a cunning bastard,Marco continued Baku won't help you. Minowa moved towards him and said the real bad person is-but Marco pushed his hand away. Baku said his stalling won't work. Minowa over the phone told a few people to just die and he feels depressed. Amako accepted Baku's offer of a gamble. Kadokura asked which kind of a game they will play,Baku said playing the labyrinth game again will be boring. Kadokura stated to listen to his suggestion that there is a labyrinth constructed in 1980 under the Tokyo MPD. Kyara met Billy Craig in an underground space and Billy stated you monkey have touched the wrath of the god he is to which Kyara asked if he means filthy cat when saying god. (Also EQ,SQ)

Billy said he was unattentive and so the bike surprised him and Karl you worm who betrayed them will certainly die. Karl acted like he didn't know them and then said they are the lesser organisation IDEAL but he doesn't know he doesn't know who this person is. Billy said let me remind you. Kyara said come already. The moment their

fight began all the lamps went shut. Their fight was interrupted by Jouichi who attacked both of them.

They all fought each other and knew behind the frivolous talk they had to try all they can to get out of this alive. The 2 other beasts focused their attacks on Kyara, the greater third beast. Karl told Kaji to leave before it's too late.
Kyara's whispered strength isn't always the best trait, but that's only if you're tepidly strong as he attacked both of them at once. The beast realised the first to go is the weakened one.

Kyara looked down at a knocked down Jouichi with Billy standing behind him. Kyara was about to attack him but Billy said he won't attack him and will no longer chase Karl. Billy said that between them the old man will die. Bill said he changed his mind upon hearing people coming. They said the foreigner is here,Billy replied he has already given Amako the L-File so leave. Kyara and Jouichi looked at them and realised they are The Private Funeral Division. They shot Billy.

Billy screamed what do you think you are doing monkeys? I'm from the US embassy,they shot him . One of them asked if they were allies,the other said let's just leave as the hit is accomplished. Jouichi as he was leaving stated this isn't how expected it to go . Jouichi said to Kyara you escaped death this time but if you came closer you would've died. Baku and the others arrived at the labyrinth. Something in Baku's pocket rang but he ignored it and asked what this pipe's function was. Kadokura said he will perform an examination of the labyrinth. Amako asked him what Baku wants, since Baku knows what Amako wants. Baku replied he wants to rob the L-File from him. (Also EQ,SQ)

Amako was stressed thinking how he knew about the L-File and if he

has a connection with Billy Craig since 2 people in one day talking about the same highly valued thing is surprising. Baku said to not play dumb,Amako took a File out of his pocket and handed it to Baku saying this is the L-File and you can just take it since it's nothing special.

Amako told him to take it,Baku thought about Kaji's message about Billy Craig,The L-File,The Three- way fight. Baku inquired why Anako had the L-File on him. Amako replied a CIA agent took and copied it like a spy would and so he personally went to retrieve it. Amako continued if Baku-kun wants it he can personally come to take it,in spite of Marco's warning Baku came close to Amako. Amako knocked him down and said most of the people in the world are peaceful idiots and walk without sensing danger,they don't realise nothing is free. Baku replied peaceful idiots,huh. Amako punched and kicked Usogui,Amako said nothing is more expensive than free things,the L-File is yours but by the way it's the Lobbyist File and lists the representative Lobbyists of Japan. Kadokura came and said he had completed his investigation. Baku told Kadokura he wanted The L-File or The Labyrinth File,a file containing the name of every client of the Labyrinth . Kadokura stated if it is correct he would not play unless the file is betted. Baku replied yes. Amako handed Kadokura the L-File and said you can go ahead and check it. (Also EQ,SQ)

As Baku cleaned the blood and stitched ten wounds he complained to the Kakerou caretaker. Baku continued that he is weird for complaining so much to a stranger,as the man looked at him,Baku continued there's no meaning behind it and winced due to the pain of a broken nose. The man said Baku-Sama are you all right and if this goes on it might be too much to play,Baku while concealing his face smiled broadly. As Baku returned Kadokura stated he will check the authenticity of The L-File. Kadokura looking at the list of names stated they will be checked by Kakerou. Amako shamelessly asked

Baku if he wanted a change of clothes. Baku said the blows are nothing since he will win. Baku continued that yes nothing is free in the world but he will take the L-File from him for free and he is getting The L-File for those . Baku continued it is appropriate for his distorted order. Kadokura stated The L-File is real .(Also EQ,SQ)

Kadokura explained the labyrinth is structured like the paper labyrinth with 36 and each non edge room has 4 doors. Kadokura asked Amako if the doors are open ended by keycard .Kadokura continued there are cameras in each room at the middle of the roof. Amako said he knew of its existence but he doesn't know much about The Labyrinth. Kadokura said there are no traps and that due to earthquakes and other disasters there are scratches and openings on the roof. Kadokura continued the rooms were made to be able to serve as water containers and the tubes contain water,right Amako. Kadokura stated for the game he originally thought to let the players agree on it but while moving through the labyrinth he formulated a game and if no players has an objection it will be the game played . The players didn't offer any objections. Kadokura stated they will play in the finest labyrinth. Kadokura continued each player will have a labyrinth and when two players meet one will be an offering to The Minotaur.

Kadokura explained how when one opens and moves through a door they gain 1 M Point and when 2 players interact their M Points are compared and they can for 30 seconds fight without counterattacks. Baku said he didn't have any trouble with the rules but these 2 players are lowlifes who boldly lie so he wants a rule of not attacking the referee,so much as touching their clothes will break the rule. Amako said what a stupid rule , Baku said then for now relinquished all devices on their person. Amako accepted. Baku continued and one more thing where can Yuukide be placed. Amako said to throw him in

the room next door. (Also EQ,Thinking/Reasoning)

Baku and the others were blind folded. Kadokura asked how the order of movement would be decided. Baku's offer of rock-papers-scissors was accepted . When the game began Amako tapped the pipes and told Minowa that they were not in a corner room. Baku asked how he knew that. Amako replied he has been here before. It was announced over the speaker system that touching the enemy outside of M time is forbidden . Baku asked where he should go. Amako replied it's only a hunch but he should go to the door Sharad or on the right. Amako asked Minowa what's your opinion on Kadokura's hint. Baku replied he gave up on figuring it out ;how is that going? Amako asked if by that he means killing Usogui's comrades,he is in a state near death,he got the message about it recently so he couldn't tell and the comrade can be used against Usogui. Baku felt that the words Amako was saying were wrong and reasoned he was lying about this not being a corner room and the recommendation. Baku moved through the other door and entered a room. Baku gained 1 M point. Baku reasoned before he even started probing Amako had reasoned he wasn't Minowa.

Baku remembered what Kadokura said about there being only one cross shaped fork in the road and it was made to traverse easily. Baku asked over the intercoms if going to a previous room was allowed. Kadokura confirmed it and said that was a 5 minute time limit,if you meet a player in the room you won't be in M Time and additionally the M Time victor can't go back to the room. One of the people watching exclaimed Baku's excellence for guessing correctly out of 4 choices without hints. Kadokura explained it was out of 2 choice 2 times,all players have a correct door to go through,since if Amako knew Baku was his enemy he would have to choose between truth oh telling him which to doors led to other room to currently know which room he has to go to or telling the person a lie and making

them loose,then Baku had to choose between one of the 2 remaining doors. Kadokura thought for Baku it wasn't so simple for Baku because he was followed by that which is lost after one repeatedly wins,the multitude of oils crushed,the grudges,those thoughts slowly close in and make that thing inevitable,he is enveloped in an eerie presence (it's EM since the presence couldn't make Baku make mistakes) . Baku wondered how Amako knew it was a corner room,Baku had to choose between one of 2 doors and choose the right one. Baku gained 1 M point. Baku had to choose between one of 3 doors ,Baku chose the incorrect one and his turn ended. Marco tried to break the door but didn't budge,Marco was told over the intercom to enter a room though a door. Baku was informed over the intercoms that the third round had begun. Baku reasoned he needed a map of the labyrinth,he started on F1 or A6 then moved South or North and then East or West (see clarification section for an image),assuming he clears this room he will have to go through 3 more rooms. Baku tried to go through a door but it was the incorrect one and he ended his round.

Baku tried another door but it too was locked, ending his turn . Baku decided there is another possible route and he must go back to find it. Kadokura ,watching Amako and Minowa fail, thought due to the fear of the enemy and thought that information must be processed as fast as possible they will be held by doubt,all but one player as he watched Marco currently go through a door. The person who was with Baku asked Kadokura what's wrong since amako's actions are-Kadokura immediately reasoned Amako is using the most logical weapon. A man who Kadokura greeted as Nanpou entered the room . Napou said to think the terrorist borrowing in the labyrinth is his old friend, Kadokura told his underlings to continue working. Kadokura told Nanpou this matter has been settled by Kakerou and if Nanpou leaves Nanpou won't be killed. Nanpou replied you were one of them,a

witness or something. Nanpou got a call and left saying "goodbye Kakerou witness".Kadokura told his underlings to inform the outside force to be ready for battle. Kadokura saw something and realised his prediction had become reality. Baku encountered another player. (Also EQ)

Kadokura wondered whether something was Nanpou's doing. Minowa told Baku the winner won't be the clever piglet but rather the big bad wolf. They were informed to over separate lines to inform the amount of MP to be used . Minowa told Baku in 10 seconds he will break Baku's legs,and in the next few seconds he will be in constant pain. Kadokura asked the person who was with Baku if he received it,the person replied no ,the person was about to say something but Kadokura said in advance he will stop plans Nanpou has. Kadokura made a number of Kakerou officials ready to enter the labyrinth at any moment. Baku won the MP time making Minowa angry. Baku tried to attack Minowa but Minowa dodged. Baku asked the person who was with Baku how much MP Minowa used,the person replied he cannot tell that. When the M Time ran out Minowa told Baku that the next time he meets Baku he will use all his MP to actualise his threat. As Minowa left Baku ate Kariume Candy. Kadokura thought that Minowa's tactic of using 1 MP was efficient but Baku perfectly countered it by using 2 MP and as he thought Baku is a true monster.

Minowa rested for a turn and encountered Baku in Baku's turn. Minowa said don't try hard as he is hungry now as Minowa ate something. Baku was eager to move back but he decided to move forwards. Baku opened a door making his MP 14 and thus matching Minowa's. Baku reasoned even if a door was locked from one side it was open from another side thus suggesting that a room can be entered twice or thrice and Baku started to think he has finally seen the trick of this labyrinth. Marco encountered Minowa. Marco

decided upon trying to use the least amount of MP to defeat Minowa. Minowa told Marco that they are both warriors so let's use 1 MP each. Marco asked how much MP he had over a private line and was informed he had 21 MP. Marco told Minowa to use 10 MP each which by his calculations is equal. Minowa suddenly attacked him and Marco could only dodge. Minowa said sorry I misheard, I thought it was 11 MP. Kadokura informed one of his underlings to be in a room next to that one since Marco's receiver has broken down. Marco chased his enemy and went back along the route he came . Marco caught up to Minowa and asked how much MP he had,he was answered he has 11 MP,Marco announced he will use all of it.(Also EQ,SQ)

Baku took the cellphone had hidden in F3 before the game ever began. The person who was with Baku said Baku hasn't broken any rules since he told Amako and Minowa to just take out anything they could use to contact allies. Baku sent Kaji information on the culprit of the murder on Nov.5th,2004. Kadokura thought that when he brought up that date when confirming the L-File Usogui didn't seem to care and he wondered how much more useful the phone would be. Baku read Kaji's reply thanking him and was struck by the line "people who have struck off the track of normal humans". Baku started to make 36 grid paper make routes of the labyrinth at the same time as Amako. Amako thought Minowa had met an opponent with almost equal violence,the information he got while meeting Usogui might be unreliable and Usogui might be cunningly trying to make others save MP,it's not time to move yet since the path is almost complete. Baku reasoned that he started at A6,met Minowa at E5,Minowa with. 14 MP left went through 3 rooms and met Marco at E6,Marco had 21 MP at that time,Marco ended with 11 MP and Minowa with 6 MP,Baku met Minowa at E5 and their MP count was very close. Baku continued reasoning and formulated his route and three possible routes for the others. Kadokura was informed that just in case reinforcements were

sent to C5. Marco and Minowa started their brawl . (Also EQ)

Kyara,Kaji and Karl were sitting in the Cafe Yakou owned. Yakou informed them that it is closed for the day as they can see. Kyara said they will leave after he finishes. Yakou said this isn't their hideout. Yakou sat and drank tea. Yakou said that he has heard Kaji-Sama is being hunted by the police and is leaving his destiny to Baku's gamble with the police . Kyar looked at Kaji and called him "a piece of shit" who can't do anything himself. Karl said to forget it. Kyara said Usogui has Marco and so will probably win even if he's in the enemy's territory,isn't that a nice loser. Yakou informed that this has happened before after Kyara left Kakerou Nowa was the referee,a Chinese official named Changhua Zheng tried to end his relationship with a peculiar organisation using confidential information Zheng had on them and tried to demand a large sum of money,the deal failed and a duel between representatives was decided,Bai Long was Changus representative and made the onlookers nostrils shake and the air freeze but the opponent blocked and countered Bai longs blow ,the opponent despite having less body Mass won. Yakou continued Nowa used all his power to find what the man was doing,he learned the man had a special gene,to be exact one of an ancient creature. Kyara replied GDF-8 Myostatin. Yakou confirmed him and continued Myostatin is reduced upon increase of muscle man,that man in comparison to someone of the same size weighed 100 kg more,the muscles,bones and tendons are compressed making the muscles build up more strength . Yakou continued that the man is Minowa.

Minowa exchanged blows with Marco but was unaffected with Marco's attacks. Minowa plummeted Marco into a wall. Marco flew back but was still defeated. Minowa thought that Marco's physicality is impressive but the wedge he has driven in is too large and Marco will die. Kadokura thought that he wanted to tell Marco to play

defensively, go fight for life Marco. Kyar said the body alone isn't what matters. Kyara asked Yakou who he thinks will win. Yakou said to win one must need the wisdom to manipulate the situation one is in,Marco is the u favored against his enemy. Minowa upon knocking Marco down said he will find and kill Usogui and upon 3 players including himself disappearing Amako will win. Minowa started to strangle Marco. Marco thought "Marco will die" because Marco has done a lot of bad things. Marco thought but before he dies he must kill Minowa

Yakou said maybe only madness can counter this inferiority.(Also EQ,SQ)

Minowa asked what exactly is this face of yours. Marco said this is the face of that which kills while smiling,this is the thing inside Marco. Yakou asked if he knew of Marco's other personality, Rodem. Yako continued there is a switch to summon Rodem,if Rodem doesn't appear in a controlled situation Usogui might fall in his own trap. Kyara drank all of the tea in one bulb and said it was disgusting. Kyara continued, geezers decide things on the basis of their own experience and memory,the one who defeated Kyara was Marco,Marco is compromising with something inside him. The best warrior Marco is awakening from confusion. Marco punched him,dodged his attack and after climbing up the wall kicked him into a wall and bashed him with his knee. (Also EQ,SQ)

The Officials were about to collect Minowa but realised he was breathing. Baku reasoned that Kadokura's labyrinth is based on the game black (see clarification section). Baku further reasoned that much like how in black there is a cross drawn on the starting square,there are only 2 types of paths and using those 2 paths make the number of rooms to walk through 43 and thus the max MP is 43 ,and due to the requirement of making the shortest path there are

only a few paths and the goals position will be locked,from A6 there can be 6 goals,but using his path which had reached F3 he can reduce it down to A1 or A5. Baku continued if going right from D2 is possible then the goal is A5 . If it's not then the goal is one of 2 possibilities (see clarification section for panels). Baku moved to E3. The Kakerou officials saw that C3 was flooded. Baku continued but after entering a room he felt a strong pull.

Baku tried to move towards the door. Kadokura reasoned something and after saying he would be back, borrowed an intercom and went somewhere. Kadokura met Nanpou and said he was the one who flooded the room while he confirmed the L-File's authenticity in this room . Kadokura continued . Kadokura continued the one who administers everything in the game is "me" not "you" Kadokura continued that Nanpou has entered his domain and unlike him is just a Mass produced gear.(Also SQ)

Kadokura explained that before the game began, Nanpou using the Venturi effect had lowered the temperature to 15 degrees Celsius and created a large vacuum thus making the possibility of surviving there 0%. Kadokura said when a person opens the door they will feel a strong pull,both of the rooms will have 0.5% atm,and if the O2 count decreases to 11% the air will become a fatal transparent poison. Kadokura continued telling Nanpou after installing a trap you told Amako about it. Kadokura called Nanpou a dog in the lap of Amako. Nanpou said even Amako could be affected due to the trap since when making it he didn't know of the game's rules and this is balanced,Amako is the stronger one and Usogui is the weaker one. Kadokura said to Nanpou that tribal is a word that describes why we cannot seem to coexist ,your balance is skewed and twisted. Kadokura continued what I felt about you at that time was right,in that city,in this world there is no balance you should be controlling. Kadokura and

Nanpou charged at each other thinking no matter the amount of regret a mistake is a mistake,I should have definitely killed you then. (Also EQ,SQ)

The result of their fight was the defeat of Nanpou. Kadokura said the first and last time I had to recomb my pompadour was after the defeat at your hands. Kadokura questioned what the difference between them is,is the difference of standing or is it the difference of what they bet. Kadokura as he turned to leave said keep it in mind that I have been the one who is defeat able to you .(Also EQ,SQ)

Kadokura entered C3 . Amako reasoned about the quantity of doors and the limited number of choices to turn. Amako theorised B6 or F6 are the goals ,if he can open D3 then the goal is B6,if it is F3 then there are 2 paths. Amako as he moves in this system,in this world his victory is inevitable,he will take the 1.1 billion and The L-File into a scheme,he will assemble a hierarchy with him on top . Amako, as he opened the door to D3 found Usogui there.(Also EQ)

When Kadokura saw Usogui he was stunned and said this is unanticipated. Baku said Kadokura was angry since the trap related to O2 violated the purpose of the game and isn't in the rules,he then rushed thinking he wouldn't let anything not in the rules kill a player but the victim was fine. Kadokura wondered how Usogui is in D3 and opened 2 doors and how could Usogui prepare a strategy since there was no clue about the water. Baku continued it was a mistake of estimation. As Kadokura was leaving he noticed a labyrinth paper stuck between the door and wall, Kadokura thought about how it was a doorstep to release the pressure. Kadokura said both their estimations were wrong,and that the O2 density was 17% which should only make you sick not harm oneself when Usogui entered,it seems like your body is weak. When Amako met Baku it was announced

to please choose the amount of MP you will use for M time.(Also SQ)

Baku looked at Amako and said you will use the least amount of MP to lose against me because you are an elite,you think that dirtying your hand is beneath you. Amako replied that your speculation is pretty good. Baku replied that facing a weak opponent like me you can lose and just make Minowa be the one to defeat him,thank god he hasn't met Minowa yet. The Official who was with Baku thought that Baku is trying to make it look like he has saved up a lot of MP. Kadokura thought that the knowledge that Usogui met Minowa is making Minowa confused and that he is wondering if Usogui used a lot of MP,if that's why Amako believes Usogui can win since Usogui only used 2 MP. Amako thought Usogui wouldn't be tricked by someone like Minowa and he only used 2 MP and thus he currently has 28 MP,2 less than me,Usogui wants me to use all my MP so that when I meet that beast in D4 I get killed and if he didn't know this he will loose,I will use 29 MP to when then in D4 I will gain 1 more MP by moving through a door and thus I will have 1 more MP then that beast. (Also EQ,SQ,Thinking/Reasoning)

Baku recounts a story in which a drinking contest occurs between 2 men in which one tells the other to not even touch the opponent's mug and to let him drink first. The man after drinking the mug uses it to cover the other person's shots and now he completes his mug. Baku continues that he made him promise not to touch a referee's clothes right. Amako replied that's just a silly play on words . The Official who was with Baku realises that Baku bleed on the new shirt he got Baku was intentional to conceal his strategy . Amako continued that Usogui tried to use that stain to conceal it but Usogui couldn't fool his eyes. Amako turned away from Baku and asked Kadokura if there is such a rule in this game. Baku used his hand to cover a side of his face. Kadokura replied that such a rule which plays on words isn't in

his game. Amako told Baku that this is a trick which works on kids. It was announced to present your MP. Amako used 29 MP. It was announced that the winner who can dominate M Time is Baku. (Also EQ,SQ,Thinking/Reasoning)

Baku said to Amako you better get ready,I'm the type of person that even I feel sick of,the type that likes to bear a grudge . Amako asked Baku how he had done it. Baku replied to Amako that your mind had gone numb from peace,he was a beast who had let its guard down to bite a prey,he had let the hunter in,the more numb you are the more difficult it was to get back the L-File. Amako fell on his knees and said so this is it,I have lost. Kadokura thought about how Usogui and Amako had the same amount of MP. Kadokura thought back to when he made Baku said to him to open a door with the excuse he was dizzy,and then at the same time Baku himself opened a door,Kadokura was then told by Usogui that he is now doubtful about the path and can Kadokura open the door,Kadokura had replied even if I want to accept your turn is over,baku had replied to then open the door after being told to over the intercom. Kadokura wondered how Amako who had avoided every other player with ease met Usogui so easily,how did Usogui know Marco was in D4 with 1MP,what made Usogui perform that precaution,if this was all a part of Usogui's then how did he know that Amako knew about Marco.
Kadokura realised Baku had been using the most logical choice of weapons,due to me being in the monitoring room it wasn't noticed, if my speculation is correct all of the questions will be solved. Baku tapped on the door to Marco's room and said that I'm someone who holds a grudge.(Also EQ,Thinking/Reasoning)

Baku asked Amako if he knew who was moving now. Amako realised it was Marco's turn. Baku said he didn't return the punch because it would be redundant but when Marco arrives Marco will return it for

him. Baku told Amako it will be in my best interest to kill you since you might hunt me if I let you live but if you tell Minowa to not reach the goal and not plot vengeance I will let you live. Amako pressed his face to the pipe. Baku said it's chromesthesia. Kadokura remembered it was a condition in which sensory information is processed by other organs beside the original one. Baku knocked on the wall making Amako scream to not do it since then the colours will mix. Baku replied that his deductions all got rewarded and asked if the colour was blue or green. Baku continued that at that time Amako had reasoned he was Minowa wasn't due to a fault in Baku's vocal mimicry but rather due to Amako's chromesthesia. Kadokura reasoned that besides using morse code to communicate Amako had kept his ear to the wall to reason the layout of the labyrinth , distinguish between the sounds and colours created by the players and avoid Nanpou's trap. Kadokura thought the phone Baku had contained a voice recorder and using it he recorded the morse code conversation and other noise,using it Baku could reason the location of each player and their MP. Kadokura further reasoned that due to this Amako would obviously know of Marco and count Baku's MP wrong. (Also EQ,Thinking/Reasoning)

Kadokura thought the difference between those who let opportunity slip and those who grab it is preparations,if Usogui made even a tiny mistake in his preparation he would have died. Kadokura realised Baku reasoned about the dead room using the fact that it was a room which suspiciously nobody had traversed and the labyrinth rooms could serve as water tanks making Baku create an insurance measure. Kadokura reasoned that while Usogui was entering C2 I was running through the labyrinth making Amako think someone new was in the labyrinth,the time Usogui entered D3 I too entered it thus overlapping the sounds concealing the fact of his entry from Amako,Usogui used the coincidence to conceal his footprint. Amako

pressed his ear to the pipe to tell Marco's location. Amako hypothesised Minowa was in B5 and thus obstructing the path of Baku,Baku was thus afraid of Minowa since Minowa would break the rules and attack him. Amako decided upon using Minowa to kill Baku. A Figure entered the area where Kakerou was stationed. Water started to flow through the pipes. An injured Nanpou pressed and said sorry for being here, fellas. Baku comments that Amako wasted his last chance.(Also EQ)

Amako licked Baku's shoes and begged for another chance and not to be killed. A flushed Yuukide entered and said it is now Baku's turn and apologised for the interruption. Kadokura apologised since this could be conveyed over the intercoms. Kadokura told Amako that touching another player outside of M Time is forbidden but that's to avoid violence so licking of shoes can be overlooked.Baku thought how Kadokura just wanted to in person see this. Baku left to enter another room and at the door was said on behalf of the Yuukide family I've got to inform you that you are a big liar.(Also EQ,SQ,Thinking/Reasoning)

Kadokura was informed that Minowa was at C4 and couldn't proceed due to injuries,he moved to B4 before passing out due to injuries,after mistaking Usogui's code with Amako's he moved to C4. Marco after backtracking had passed out at B5. Baku met Marco at B5 and Marco wasn't breathing. Baku tried to resuscitate him. On order of The Official who was with Baku Paramedics were sent to B5. Amako met Minowa and realised Baku hasn't reached the goal yet.(Also EQ,SQ)

Amako told Minowa to use 1 MP. Baku sat with his arm on his knees. Kadokura thought that even if there was a god he wouldn't be able to resuscitate that. Minowa encountered Baku and said how he wants to

eat remembering the time his mother forced him to study instead of eating for long stretches of time. Nanpou thought about how Minowa seeichi had met the Minotaur of the labyrinth. It was announced to both players to reveal the amount of MP they will use. (Also EQ,SQ)

It was announced that the winner of M Time is Minowa. When it was announced the winner of M Time was Minowa,Minowa had constricted Amako and said he wanted to eat. Kadokura announced he will preside over this match. Minowa said where that brat is and he wants to break him. Minowa hallucinated Marco saying bring it on. Kadokura announced to both players to reveal the amount of MP they will use. Minowa thought that if Usogui's total MP is 10 ,Minowa's MP could be up to 19. Minowa thought no matter what Usogui would loose.It was announced the winner was Baku. Kadokura thought Minowa hadn't realised Amako had 1 MP and used too much,against the beast with 3 MP Baku had used 4 MP. Kadokura and Minowa started their fight since Minowa tried to attack Usogui which was against the rules of M Time. Kadokura thought how despite being weakened he is still so strong.(Also EQ,SQ,Thinking/Reasoning)

Kadokura as he fought Minowa thought how crazy Baku was to preserve the meaningless MP to defeat Minowa by 1 unit. Kadokura realised from the moment he met Amako only his left cuff had been rolled up. Kadokura reasoned that Baku's left ear had an intercom and the right ear had something else which his hand concealed,he used something from his phone as a wiretap and the insurance that Usogui made was a seed that had been concealed by a double disguise. Minowa used that distraction to rip out a part of Kadokura's face. Kadokura punched Minowa's head against the wall and purged him. Kadokura reasoned when Usogui and Amako were about to present their MP Usogui to hear his opponents MP use made Amako present his amount first and the officials to double check it ,Usogui did so

using the excuse of hesitation and by whispering to make them double check.(Also EQ)

The officials who came to collect Minowa and heal Kadokura and those in the monitoring room didn't speak a word,it was not because they couldn't do such a simple thing because they all knew now the winner was Usogui. Kadokura said the winner of the labyrinth match is Madarame Baku-Sama. The Official who was with Baku asked something,Baku pointed to an area in the officials coat,The Official checked it and found a wiretap. Baku found Marco and smiled.

On Baku's word Marco carried and placed Yuukide in a bed. Marco commented on how he has seen the same things,from these pictures he can see a lot of sadness. Baku pressed a button near a mechanical bird,and the bird said welcome home several times. In the future Yuukide awoke in the hospital . When he tried to move a nurse told him he can't move now but after rehabilitation it's a possibility. It made Yuukide say rehabilitation is unnecessary for him ,he is alone and shouldn't have woken up. Yuukide's words made the nurse say that his friends were here. The Mechanical Bird upon being pressed by Yuukide said welcome home.At that moment Yuukide saw a painting of Marco,Baku and a wheelchair bound Yuukide making Yuukide burst into tears.

The Bulls Womb Arc

(147-177)

Underwork

The KY Declaration Arc

(178-204)

Underwork

The Tower of Karma Arc

(205-279)

Underwork

The Battleship Arc

(280-328)

Underwork

The Protoporos Arc

(329-428)

Underwork

The Air Poker Arc

(428-473)

Underwork

The Surpassing The Leader Arc

(474-531)

Underwork

The Epilogue Arc

(533-540)

Underwork

Hypothesis

Abandoned Building Arc

Baku's Actions

Before ever playing the gamble Baku had already reasoned through various rumours the psychology of Qtarou and his underlings,the existence of the gunman,3 Musketeers,Rodem/Marco,the psychology of the underlings and Marco/Rodem,Qtarou has a habit of taking people from a particular casino to hunt,at which building Qtarou gambled. Baku gathered the info that a yakuza member parked his car near the building. Baku reasoned that Qtarou had joined Kakerou to get the opportunity to satisfy his urges to a greater level. Baku purchased a pen shaped wiretap. Baku along with Kaji languished in the casino making Qtarou think he was a perfect prey,Baku confirmed the rumours by noticing Qtarou has a scratched watch. Baku accepted Qtarou's offer of Playing a few rounds of poker letting Qtarou plant a tracking device on him and Kaji. Baku orchestrated events such that a referee was summoned,and to his luck the referee was Yakou. Baku then manipulated Qtarou to gamble his membership. Baku then insulted Qtarou which he knew would at first only entice his bloodlust and only later enrage him.

Baku then went to the top floor for 2 reasons

1) Avoid the traps in the lower floors
2) Calm Kaji down

As Baku predicted Qtarou sent the gunman first to get the most pain. Baku then formulated the strategy to defeat the gunman in such a way he was in. The end tied with ropes . Baku then orchestrated events such that Kaji picked up and realised the gunman's gun was real (a possibility Kaji was subconsciously suppressing) predicting that Kaji would then shoot the Yakuza's car which would force kakerou to purge him to prevent anyone from affecting the gamble. Things played out as Baku predicted ,Baku then shot Kaji to calm Kaji. As Baku predicted Qtarou then lighted the lights,Baku explained he did this since he knew they had night vision goggles elevating Kaji's doubts at their chances of victory. Baku then squashed these doubts. Baku then formulated and executed the strategy to defeat the 2 of the Musketeers. Baku then enraged Qtarou making him summon and command Rodem to Kill everyone in the building,Baku then allowed Rodem to use the ropes to break into the room they were staying thus further worrying Kaji. Baku then said something to Qtarou which he said to Rodem ,which allowed him to reason about the wiretap knowing it would cause conflict between him and Yakou. Baku then escaped as Rodem toyed with the 3 Musketeers. As expected there was Succinylcholine in the infirmary . Baku then using it executed the already formulated strategy to defeat Rodem,which he knew would make Qtarou try to kill Yakou and Yakou to then disarm Yakou . Baku then gave Kaji the set of instructions and broke into the room of Qtarou. Baku then knowing Qtarou would be unarmed extorted as much as he could from Qtarou while secretly planting him with the wire. Baku then gave Qtarou the opportunity to leave the building knowing it would fill him with hope . Baku then watched as events played out as he predicted,Baku then made the Marco personality

overcome the Rodem personality. Baku then convinced Marco to join him.

Summary of Baku's Plan

1) Make Qtarou think Baku and Kaji are the perfect prey
2) Play poker with Qtarou letting him plant a tracking device while secretly planting a wiretap
3) Convince Qtarou to bet his Kakerou membership making Wttao look to Yakou for whether Baku is deserving,Yakou will say he's intriguing Qtarou
4) Move towards the upper floor making sure that the traps are there for step 5
5) Defeat the gunman
6) Calm Kaji down using the aforementioned sequence of events
7) Defeat 2 out of the 3 musketeers using the traps in the lower floors
8) Entice Qtarou enough for him to summon Rodem by playing on his greedy desire for more influence by making Yakou reveal that Baku is Usogui
9) Escape as Rodem plays with the last musketeer
10) Take succinylcholine from the infirmary
11) Using succinylcholine,gun,and pipes carrying water temporarily knock Rodem out and make him switch with Marco
12) Plant a device preventing Marco from hearing things not spoken over the intercom or wiretap making sure Marco can hear what Qtarou calls him in step 12
13) Make Kaji perform the necessary procedures on Rodem

14) Extort from Qtarou everything he has knowing Qtarou will call Marco a Guinea pig
15) Orchestrate events such that Rodem almost kills Qtarou,make Rodem switch with Marco knowing Marco will then knock Qtarou out due to what he heard in step 12
16) Make Kaji a Kakerou member

☐ Baku had formulated an efficient trick to achieve several steps of his plans-

Baku firstly attached the barrel of a gun to a pipe and placed water bags and Succinylcholine bags near the pipe,Baku concealed them with caltrops and derbies. Baku placed a corpse near the pipe . Baku goaded Rodem towards him knowing Qtarou will make him charge and use the corpse as a shield. Qtarou will make Rodem attack Baku and Kaji before offering baku another chance to live,Baku will refuse enraging Qtarou. Baku will then say his plan will work and Rodem won't attack even when Qtarou told him due to the Succinylcholine. Baku will bluff that it is happening due to NaOh making Qtarou force Rodem to attack . Rodem will try to attack but Baku will shoot the lights concealing from Qtarou that Rodem is alive and to switch Rodem into Marco. Then Baku will make Kaji perform the necessary actions.

☐ EP Hypothesis

Baku could smell the chemicals which affect emotions in a person

Cortisol (Marco's trauma):

- Chronic stress from his abuse and forced killing could flood his body with cortisol.Cortisol changes:
    - Sweat pH and composition
    - Pheromonal emissions
    - Skin and breath chemistry

- This gives off a sharp, acrid, or metallic scent, especially during fear

Dopamine (Qtarou's murder addiction):

- While dopamine itself has no smell, long-term elevated dopamine from Qtarou's murder could change his the nervous system:
    - Can alter sweat gland activity
    - Can cause oily, slightly sweet or fermented-like odor from sebaceous secretions
    - Can mimic signs of thrill-seeking and reward-driven behavior (similar to addicts,and we know Qtarou gets thrill from murder and his lackeys find murder a reward)

Poker Shark Arc

☐ Baku's Actions

Baku knew about the fact that the owner of a specific casino was supplanted by Aniki and Magoroku and he knew what they would do next due to his experience of having beaten them.

When Kaji told him out the girl it is likely Baku reasoned she was from the casino since by carrying so much money she was risking getting robbed or getting the interest of the police suggesting that her taking the money was a necessity because if she didn't it might be taken up by the casino ,and only and inexperienced casino owner would take the money of clients (since the client is the one making money for them) ,the likeliest casino is then the one owned by Aniki and Magoroku. Baku could read the greed and stupidity of Aniki from him looting his clients(who would in the long run bring them more money). Baku then could tell the girl would introduce Kaji to them and then run away to ask for their forgiveness (since he guessed she took the money when Magoroku didn't want her to). Baku told Kaji about the psychology of money to make him have an advantage against Magoroku. Baku predicted Kaji would ask to play an intelligence focused game since he thought Baku would then be most impressed,Baku then bet that Magoroku will offer to play 7 card stud and use deuce cards since Magoroku wanted to loot as much money he could (and most illegal casinos would likely have deuce cards as contraband collected or Magoroku would himself have such a card due to his greed). Baku predicted Kaji will lose all of the 30 million and

then summon a referee,Baku predicted that among the referees there will be Nowa present since-

1) Ikki had defeated multiple Kakerou members and was looking to challenge the Royal Leader in STL
2) The Royal leader wouldn't stand by and let it happen
3) The Royal Leader would task a referee with finding a gambler to defeat Ikki
4) Nowa since he is renowned for understanding the worth of someone would likely be given the task
5) Nowa would be interested at the Kakerou member who defeated Qtarou and think he might be someone worth checking

Place extra money hidden away along with a kariume. Baku predicted after eating the candy Kaji would calm down since it would remind him of Baku . Baku betted that Kaji will look at the deuce cards in the proper way and learn that they are deuce cards,he will use that advantage to establish a no cheating rule . Aniki would use a safe strat which Kaji would counter with the money.Aniki due to his greed would offer another match and to entice Kaji will offer many times the bet if lost. Kaji would then let Aniki know his cheating to extort recompense for the 30 million. Baku predicted Aniki wouldn't have that much money on hand and the referees would then decide on turning him into money . Baku predicted Marco will interfere ,u will be defeated and The Referees will try to anesthetize him and take control of him, which upon being injected with a needle will turn him into Rodem . Baku will then in the chaos disarm the gunman making him the only one who can stop Rodem.Baku reasoned that then he

would have the best chance to convince Nowa to hold a match between him and Ikki.

Summary of Baku's plan

1) Tell Kaji about the psychology of money
2) Give Kaji 30 million yen and tell him to waste it all on gamble
3) Hide away the kariume and 1.6 million
4) Kaji will choose an intelligence game
5) Aniki would choose 7 card stud
6) Kaji will lose all of his money
7) Kaji will summon the referees for another gamble
8) Kaj will properly look at the deuce cards
9) Kaji will establish a no cheating rule
10) Kaji will win using the 1.6 million
11) Aniki will offer another game which Kaji will accept
12) Kaji will extort him using knowledge of his cheating
13) Aniki wouldn't have enough money and thus would be decided to be turned into money
14) Marco will interfere and almost die before becoming Rodem upon being injected with a needle
15) Rodem would defeat the referee
16) Nowa would summon soldiers to sneak in
17) Baku will using the chaos enter the building and disarm the gunmen
18) Baku will using the threat of Rodem convince Nowa to hold a match between him and Ikki

Hangman Arc

☐ Ikki's Complex

Ikki was under the belief that someone who tries a mad charge to win is the only one who can win,but deep down Ikki was afraid of death and those that have an armour around them are pests. This made Ikki use the camera's to cheat and thus almost entirely remove the possibility of death. To rationalise his own behaviour Ikki used the argument that he is not afraid of death but doesn't want to die before completing his revolution. Ikki due to all of this had a buildup of hate and redirected it on true gamblers and furthermore Kakerou,people who bet everything they have on the possibility of victory or those who make a mad charge.

☐ Baku's Actions

Ikki was a famous revolutionary and had after travelling abroad become more radical. Ikki had ordered several missiles and rockets from an arms dealer named Karl. Baku could have reasoned Karl was being backed up and strong armed by IDEAL -

- IDEAL's leader wanted to extend his influence
- IDEAL's leader would likely strong arm Karl to make sure he is terrified of them

Baku could know about IDEAL's leader since before the first STl he had enough influence to challenge Gonen the founder of Vehizoma,an organisation equal to or greater than IDEAL.

IDEAL's leader would likely recognise that he could make a lot of money if he let's Ikki using missiles and rockets attack a major company like Shuei by then short selling their stocks.

Baku could suspect that Karl would then hire Kyara for the role of a body guard since due to Kyara's time in Kakerou his violence was famed,Baku could hypothesise that Kyara was a mercenary for hire since Baku to him symbolised a true gambler and seeing a gambler loose made him no longer believe in Kakerou and thus would make him go back to his roots.

The Royal Leader would logically be able to read the writing on the wall and would invest some money to make it look like he is following IDEAL's leaders example but he wouldn't let the leader do what he wants to do since then an example would be set of IDEAL > Kakerou. The Royal Leader would recognise that using his influence he could make certain people to agree that if a terrorist threat is too large they can using it create replacement to the police (the police was majorly corrupt due to The Labyrinth crime coverup system which Baku indirectly made)

Baku could have known about this since Baku had all the influence of Qtarou,and we know he knew about the missiles since he sent Marco with instructions to watch the men who weren't in black. Ikki had made a lot of money in a casino owned by Kurama and was going to raid it but was stopped by notice of an individual challenging . Baku could obviously know about this since a major casino almost being raided can't be hidden from people with that much influence. Kurama had met Qtarou who had told her Usogui did it,it was obvious this

would happen if Qtarou was left alive since he was angry and tried to find any way to hurt Baku.

Baku intentionally brought 50 million with the goal of raising funds from man owners since if Ikki accepted the fund he would get the punishment the man dealers agreed upon. Baku could have predicted Kurama would bet a lot to get the influence to suggest a painful punishment due to her vengeful nature. The knowledge of her nature could have also allowed him to predict that she would send a trained figure to eliminate Ikki's comrades. It was obvious Ikki would ask for only one additional individual besides the challenger thus forcing Baku to send Marco outside due to what Marco did in the previous arc (which Baku planned Marco to do) . Baku then told Marco to go watch the figures not in black to have Marco knowing the person who Kurama sent would likely send him.

Baku due to Qtarou's influence could have known Kurama would send also since he is one of her best operatives. Baku could have guessed Leo due to his cautious nature would wear black to just in case he has to make them think he is one of Kakerou's soldiers.Baku could know Kurama will due to her desire for revenge bet a lot to make the punishment a harsh one and likely hanging since hanging was often a punishment for those who went against a ruler.

It's likely the decision will be made to make Ikki blindfolded choose a game since choosing it through negotiation will take a long time and Mekama will try to make this happen since it will benefit Ikki .

Baku could've guessed Ikki was using the cameras to see since Baku can view the recordings of previous Kakerou matches like in Suteguma

vs Fukurou and guess something was special about that tunnel due to Ikki hosting his matches there only . With all this knowledge Baku could have formulated an efficient plan to

- Recruit Kyara and Karl
- Challenge the Royal Leader to a personal bet with the stakes of the funds Baku gained
- Defeat Ikki
- Plan the idea in Kaji that Baku values his goal more than his own life
- Stop the missiles from being sent and thus win the bet knowing The Royal Leader would have come empty handed
- Using the threat of Kyara , the missiles convince and the fact debts must be immediately paid to make The Royal Leader allow Baku to become a Kakerou member again
- Re establish the numbering system of old

The Steps in Baku's plan were-

1 Allow Kurama to meet Qtarou knowing what he will tell her will make her see Baku as useful

2 Bring only 50 million to try to recruit man owners

3 Tell Marco to watch those not in black knowing he will then trust the person Kurama will send

4 Reveal he has only brought 50 million which will enrage Ikki,Ikki's anger would terrify Kaji and it's a possibility this would make him have a gut feeling of something special in Ikki's eye

5 Explain he will recruit as much as Ikki has using man owners to see if Ikki's referee will try to warn him

6 Let the man owners bet on him knowing Kurama will due to her desire for revenge bet a lot to make the punishment a harsh one and likely hanging since hanging was often a punishment for those who went against a ruler knowing the punishment will terrify Kaji

7 Allow Yakou to present Ikki with a number of choices knowing Ikki will choose the game benefiting him the most ie Old Maid

8 Make sure the game last as long as it can by almost losing

9 Let Leo use Marco to defeat Ikki's revolutionary army and stop the missiles knowing this will bring them into conflict with Kyara

10 Let Marco initially loose to gamble on Marco that Marco in the end will Overcome Qtarou's ideology and awaken from the chaos giving Leo the chance to defeat kyara

11 Let Kaji worry a lot to see whether he can intuit that ikkki's eyes are special and he is getting additional information someway

12 Reveal to Ikki that Ikki is afar aid of death knowing this will make Ikki t protect himself rationalise it as a bluff and thus

ignore the possibility of Baku seeing through his trick since if didn't he would have to accept that it wasn't a bluff

13 Wait too long forcing Yakou to decide a time limit

14 Say then that the previous rounds should be overwritten thus confirming Ikki's belief it's a bluff

15 Defeat Ikki in such a way Ikki could have won if he had let go of his trick and yako starts to wondering all the matches were held in the labyrinth

16 Let Yakou asks question s which will tip Ikki's referee over the edge and make him challenge Yakou to a ranking battle giving Ikki more time

17 Bet that the The Royal Leader would arrive to see whether the missiles will be launched

18 Make The Royal Leader see him as a threat by revealing the things with Shuei company forcing him to collect Baku's life debt making Yakou interfere and explain that during a ranking battle External violence is forbidden

19 Bet that Yakou will try to extend the rankling battle as much as possible to give Baku more time thus making The Royal Leader recognise his usefulness against IDEAL and postpone the collection of Baku's life

20 Yakou will then defeat Ikki's referee making The Royal Leader get the idea the ranking system of old will be useful against IDEAL

21 Recruit Kyara again after he looses

22 Convince The Royal Leader to since he doesn't have money on hand give him a membership and use the threat of the missiles as a bluff for The Royal Leader to see through to make The Royal Leader recognise the real threat was Kyara

23 Explain to a stupefied Kaji -who is wondering why Baku didn't ask for cancelation of hie life collection- that the goal he is chasing is more important than his life

24 Prove Kyara's threat by making him kill some Kakerou officials

25 Let The Royal Leader establish a puppet replacement of the police under Kakerou

- ☐ **Convincing The Royal Leader to make Baku a Kakerou Member**

Baku as already explained won a bet and since The Royal Leader had come empty handed asked him to make him a Kakerou member. Baku then bluffed to The Royal Leader regarding how Baku has control of the missiles and if The Royal Leader doesn't accept Baku will blow this place up with the goal of making The Royal Leader see through his bluff and then reason that he Baku has recruited Kyara and Kyara could kill then all,Baku intended for The Royal Leader to realise that

Kyara has a weakened condition but also that even still Kyara wis willing to challenge Kakerou for Baku thus making him realise Baku will be useful against IDEAL. The Royal Leader thinking of Baku as useful against IDEAL was the result of a mix of Logical Manipulation and Emotional Manipulation from Baku,the manipulation is :

1 Create the aforementioned bluff concealing a bluff to make The Royal Leader think he will be good in gamble against people like the leader of IDEAL

2 Show the complete loyalty he inspires to make the Royal Leader think he will be a good pawn

3 To the suppressed Hal in The Royal Leader make him through the previous 2 manipulation's apparent that Baku is like the referees Perfect

Kaji's Mother Arc

Kaji's Complex

Kaji's mother was someone who was short sighted,greedy and uncaring. She used Kaji to fulfill her own desires and made Kaji never abandon her by always dangling the possibility of a healthy and happy relationship. This forced Kaji into debt,she insulted him thus for being useless. This all made Kaji into someone with an inferiority complex, a deep need for the validation given by authority

figures,belief that people value themselves more than others/more than Kaji.

Baku's Actions

Kaji's mother was someone addicted to gambling and was selfish,greedy,short sighted,Baku could have known of her since he after defeating Qtarou had taken control of his casinos. Baku could tell from Kaji's behaviour that Kaji's mother used him and didn't care for but manipulated his desire to have a relationship with her to exploit him. We know he wants a healthy relationship since after his mother called him and ran across the city to meet her,we knew she didn't care for him since when she met him she only thought of using him. Baku knew that she would try to use Kaji's for a purchase but had to meet him to try to use his insurance since he was on debt workout on Baku's recommendation. Baku then decided to use the meeting to help Kaji and make him see that Baku valued him. Baku could have expected Kaji's mother since her appearance didn't surprise him. He intentionally made it look like was going to abandon him since he got a Kakerou membership. He then after listening to Kaji's explanation that he was needed, left after giving him 3 million using the statement he owed Kaji this much, making him think Baku was too beyond him. He then allowed Kaji and his mother to meet knowing Kaji will then try to use the 30 million to have her never meet him again.

Baku then gambled with Kaji's mother and made sure she owed him more than 30 million forcing her to call Kaji and make her think she has better cards than him ,to further enforce this effect he called a

Kakerou Referee. Baku would then make her gamble "Kaji" knowing this will make Kaji wonder how much Baku valued him by asking him to bet something ,Kaji will likely ask for something like his goal making Kaji due to the "parasite" Baku planted in Kaji's mind. Baku Wouk then defeated Kaji . Baku will then enrage the referee into having a duel with him. Baku will then make Kyara knock the referee without anyone realising. Baku will then explain he will want Kaji to challenge Surpassing The Leader for him using the excuse it can only be challenged once. This was done to make Kaji overcome his maternal trauma and know that Baku values him.

<u>Summary of Baku's Plan</u>

1) Plant the parasite site in Kaji's mind that Baku values his goal more than his own life (accomplished in the end of hangman arc)
2) Make Kaji think Baku would abandon him forcing him to offer explanation as to why Baku needs him
3) Accept Kaji's explanations and give him 30 million saying it's his share
4) Leave the room with an excuse making Kaji think Baku is too ahead of him
5) Let Kaji meet his mother alone knowing Kaji will end up giving her the 30 million
6) Summon and give Kyara instructions
7) Entice Kaji's mother into gambling with himself
8) Summon a referee to oversee the gamble
9) Entice Kaji's mother into betting more than what she has by making her think that she has a better hand forcing her to summon Kaji

10) Allow Kaji to ask Baku to bet something knowing he will suggest Baku's goal
11) Accept Kaji's offer and defeat him
12) Enrage the referee by saying him to forget this match happened and make him think Baku doesn't think him deserving of becoming his private referee
13) Offer a duel knowing he will accept
14) Make Kyara defeat the referee as per instructions
15) Explain to Kaji that Kaji will challenge STL for him

Labyrinth Arc

☐ Yuukide's Complex

Yuukide was born with a large amount of intelligence and so his father used him to help him cover up crimes. This covering up of crime negatively affected Yuukide and "removed" the humanity from ,the "removal" was further hastened by his father explaining that order was most important , for orders sake anything could be done and Yuukide would manage ants to ensure order. Yuukide religiously believed this after his mothers framing to hide from the fact that he had caused his mothers framing . This belief was further made to be unforced upon his fathers framing due to his father realising what he was doing was evil.

Minowa's Complex-Minowa was born with a biological abnormality resulting in the absence of the hormone which stopped muscle production and also made his muscles stronger by extreme amounts of compression. Minowa's mother, not knowing of this, forced him to

not eat until he studied, forcing him to endure extreme hunger which was coupled with a possible constant pain due to the compression. But the actions of Minowa's mother caused him to be successful thus making him believe that if someone can benefit him the discomfort they cause is alright. Minowa's job was to cover up crimes and thus "removed" his humanity and made him not care for the harm he caused.

☐ Baku's Actions

Baku definitely knew about the L-File system since Baku had planted its seed in the minister of the security bureau Saosako by framing the rules of the gamble in such a way that the idea of using Kakerou to frame others came into his mind. We know that Baku knew that Saosako and the other police individuals did frame each other. Baku could have known that Yuukide-Senior was framed for a crime since

1. Yuukide-Senior had solved a large number of crimes suggesting framing
2. The Proofs of Yuukide-Senior being the criminal were things like saliva DNA and fingerprints ie easily fabricatable things
3. Yuukide Koaru had experienced a sudden robotic change suggesting he was used in framing
4. Yuukide Koaru had entered Encephalitis Lethargica and had thus entered a sudden coma,it can be caused by distressing or unexpected situations suggesting he didn't expect his father to be the culprit which is surprising due to his Intellect

With there premises Baku could've reasoned that a higher up in the MPD Yuukide-Senior framed others for crimes using Kakerou Coverup

and after Yuukide-Senior had doubts they framed him. When Yuukide Koaru entered a coma he was helped since he might be useful and thus when he woke up the police would use him.

Also keep in mind this happened during the peak of Baku's influence,and if young Koaru was the Kakerou challenger then there would be rumours about him and recordings of his match.

Baku structured the gambles in the abandoned building in such a way that the people who would be framed using The Kakerou Coverup. When one such person came he got as much information as he could about it and sent Kaji to challenge the match to get no information. When Kaji lost, Baku made Kyara protect him from the police. Baku challenged the Kakerou Coverup match or 0 Yen Gamble himself but also made sure that Marco prevented DNA proofs from being sent. Baku gave long winded explanations to irritate him by making him think that Baku thinks such a simple ploy could disorient him.Baku then defeated Koaru in the first match forcing Koaru to play more,Baku would then make sure a fixed number of games were to be played. Baku will tell the memory in the same way for the same reason.Baku will in the next round beat the memory of the first STL match . Baku then lost to make Koaru the one lost to The Royal Leader. Baku then revealed it, forcing Koaru to make concessions,Baku made Koaru bet 1 billion and the information of people who might know the name of the client. Baku will use Koaru's sure fire way to win against him (Koaru would obviously have a sure fire way since the MPD couldn't risk someone winning). Baku will then

use this as leverage to hold a match against someone who knew the information.

Summary of Baku's Plan-

1. Make the abandoned building gambles look in such a way that those who were caught in the crime coverup would play it
2. When such a person came make Kaji follow his instructions and have Kyara watch Kaji to protect him but also to relay information
3. Make Kyara protect Kaji when Kaji leaves after loosing
4. Follow the instructions but have Marco made sure Baku's DNA isn't sent
5. Challenge Koaru to a match
6. Tell a long winded explanation to make Koaru think he is just a greedy individual
7. Defeat Koaru
8. Make sure a set number of games are to be played
9. Recount part of the memory before StL knowing Koaru would interrupt due to irritation
10. Intentionally loose to Koaru
11. Reveal to Koaru that he is now the loser of Surpassing The Leader since he won the bet or memory
12. Force Koaru to get 1 billion and the knowledge of the one who knew the culprits name
13. Defeat Koaru again forcing the person who framed his father to interfere

Baku upon learning Kakdokura is the referee reasoned a few things

1. Nanpou will likely be there
2. The one behind Yuukide is Amako since Amako and Nanpou have been seen together
3. Nanpou is being groomed to be the replacement of Yuukide

Baku then adapted this into his plan in the following way by adding a few steps-

1. Make the abandoned building gambles look in such a way that those who were caught in the crime coverup would play it
2. When such a person came make Kaji follow his instructions and have Kyara watch Kaji to protect him but also to relay information
3. Make Kyara protect Kaji when Kaji leaves after loosing
4. Follow the instructions but have Marco made sure Baku's DNA isn't sent
5. Challenge Koaru to a match
6. Tell a long winded explanation to make Koaru think he is just a greedy individual
7. Defeat Koaru
8. Make sure a set number of games are to be played
9. Tell Kadokura to carry his money into a bank which Kadokura will refuse thus subconsciously making Kadokura feel responsible for the money
10. Recount part of the memory before STL knowing Koaru would interrupt due to irritation
11. Intentionally loose to Koaru
12. Reveal to Koaru that he is now the loser of Surpassing The Leader since he won the bet or memory

13. Force Koaru to get 1 billion and the knowledge of the one who knew the culprits name
14. Defeat Koaru again forcing the person who framed his father to interfere
15. Allow those who framed Yuukide Koaru's father to think that they can just eliminate Baku and then make Marco protect him knowing Kadokura will interfere since Kadokura would they think that Baku will deserve a fair chance at victory
16. Allow the labyrinth under the MPD base to be chosen as knowing that Nanpou will then using the ability of the rooms in it to hold water to lay a trap
17. If given the opportunity enter the trap location after formulating and executing a tactic to survive it knowing Kakdura will rush to save him and upon seeing him alright will want to make sure Baku only looses within the rules of the games
18. Let Kadokura and Nanpou fight knowing Kadokura will likely explain that he is a dog of Amako which upon Kadokura winning will make Nanpou think he was right
19. Nanpou will then to show he is no long we just a dog let the water go through the pipes destroying amako's last chance
20. This will make Amako beg for his life
21. Leave Amako making him fester in that feeling knowing Minowa will soon. Confront him
22. Let Mimowa confront Amako knowing Amako will to try to regain his dignity act superior to Minowa which will make Minowa eat and kill him

23. Leverage this desire of Kadokura in some way to make him eliminate Minowa

☐ Baku formulated a precise strategy to force a meeting with those behind Yuukide

Baku from Kaji's match had reasoned Yuukide's trick and challenged him immediately after Kaji to leverage Yuukide's overconfidence . Baku then specifically asked for an eraser to make sure Yuukide brings his attention to it later. Baku through his body language made Yuukide think that Baku has made a blank labyrinth and thus not check using his cheating method,but Baku had added a few precise walls to end Yuukide's turn. Baku then easily defeated Yuukide as Yuukide's cheating method specified a blank labyrinth. Baku then left to go to the washroom giving ample time to Yuukide to discuss the match with those behind him and guess that the eraser was used by Baku for his trick making Yuukide request it. Baku will then compromise with him to play three rounds in total, Baku then intentionally lost the next round making Yuukide inherit the memory of defeat in knowing Yuukide would then act angry and push the guilt on Kakerou which would enrage the referee and make him unconsciously biased in favour of Baku . Baku will then make Yuukide bet 1 billion and other aforementioned things in the next round thus enraging Yuukide ,Baku will then allow Yuukide to crush the mechanical pencil with his feet by accident thus eliminate any concern of Yuukide L Baku will then defeat Yuukide in the next round by using

a piece of the eraser he had already taken in the aforementioned method.

- ☐ **Baku formulated a strategy to defeat the Amako and Minowa**

Baku upon having met Minowa realised that Minowa didn't dislike his job but rather subconsciously disliked having to perform his job before "eating". Baku further reasoned that this was due to an upbringing in which a parent allowed him to only eat after he has studied,this would prove to his biological mutation to be extremely hunger causing since his body needs more energy and would use it better. Baku then using this information found a way to push Minowa over the edge by first defeating him in M-Time and then if he meets him again act confident knowing Minowa wouldn't try it again since Amako tasked him with defeating Marco. Baku knew that if Marco beats him Minowa will be allowed to leave ,this interaction with death will break him since Minowa due to his greater strength had never been wounded much before. Baku knew Minowa would then blame Amako since if had followed Amako's orders this wouldn't have happened. Baku then guided Minowa to the room of Amako using morse coded messages which he knew Minowa believed to be from Amako. Minowa will then use a large amount of MP to defeat Amako thus eliminating Amako's future threat and paving the way for Minowa's defeat. Baku then knew that Minowa used a lot of MP since he wanted to 100% defeat Amako and use him as MP to Minowa which wouldn't have been possible otherwise. Minowa will still try to attack Baku and Kadokura will be forced to kill Minowa since it was against

the rules. Kadokura would likely be there since Kadokura knew Minowa might break the rules and would be nearby after having been there to watch Baku humiliating Amako.

KEEP IN MIND THAT BEFORE BAKU HEARD THE PHONE RECORDING HIS STRATEGY WAS JUST TO PUSH THEM AWAY LIKE I PREVIOUSLY EXPLAINED BETTING THAT HE WILL GET A CHANCE TO PIT THEM AGAINST EACH OTHER

- ☐ **Baku manipulated Yuukide in an efficient way**

Baku had already reasoned about yuuuide's past and so could hypothesise that Yuukide sr who thought his justification of "it's for order" for trampling on so many lives was given to Yuukide when Yuukide asked upon his mother being framed. Baku further profiled that Yuukide then dogmatically believed in what his father had told him as a defence mechanism from his father and mother going to prison. Baku using the fact acted like an opposite to order and this appearance after wining made him a challenge to yuukide's philosophy and so Yuukide then as a defence mechanism bought of Baku as an ant below him and he must trample that ant thus making him not see Baku's true strategies. This also made it so that after Baku had won Yuukide overcame his defence mechanism.

Clarification

Escape the Abandoned Building

- ***Hot Reading*** Baku completely understood someone (a gunman) just from gambling a few times with their boss (Qtaro).
- ***Emotional Manipulation*** Baku from just one encounter could make a referee (Yakou) be biased towards Baku ,and even without knowing it do things Baku wanted him to do.

Baku Kaji carry him for 2 reasons

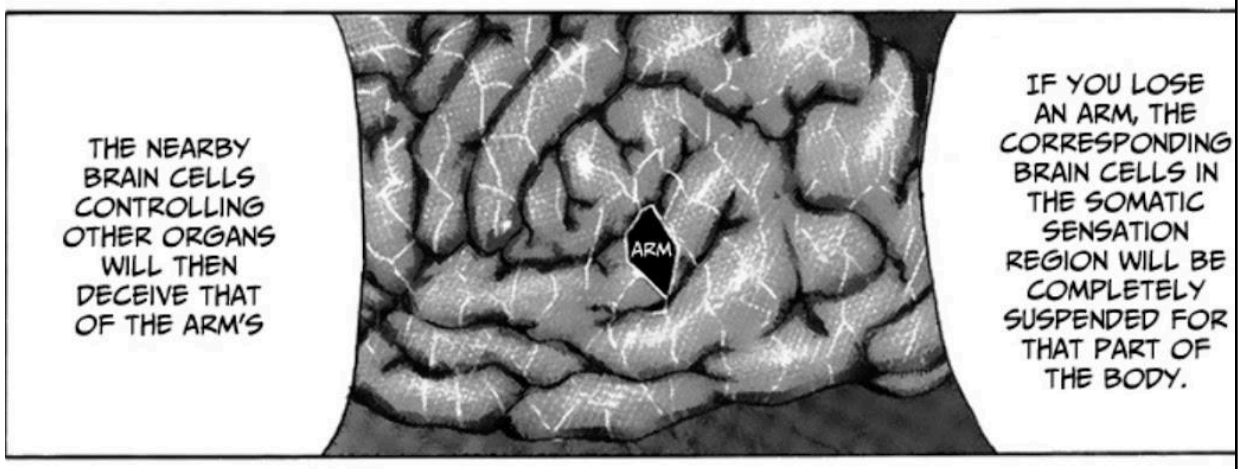
1) To conserve energy
2)) To make Kaji continue thinking of Baku as human

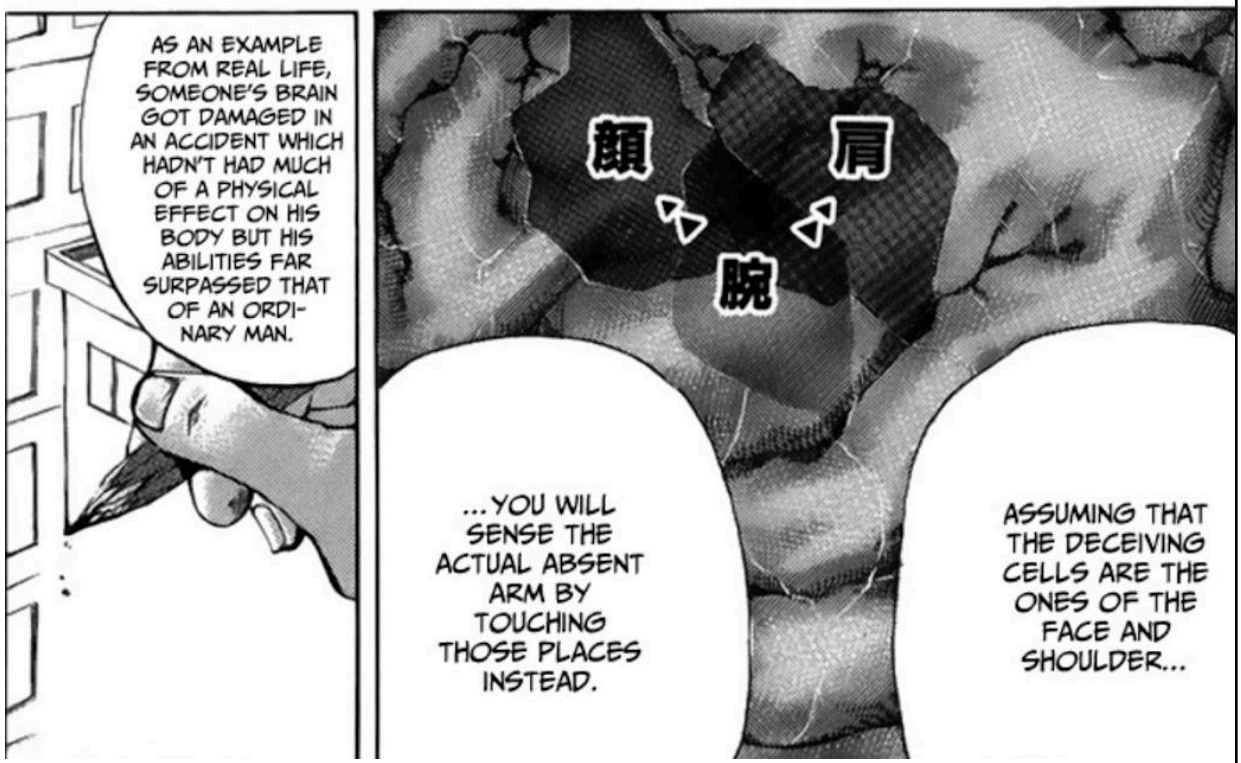
Baku allowed Kaji to use handle the gun and further told Kaji about the knife and night vision goggles to further increase the amount of fear in Kaji knowing this would make him shoot the Yakuza's car and that the Yakuza would then be purged when he tried to enter the building. Baku then shot at Kaji to make all the strong emotions in Kaji be released and Kaji to feel grateful for Baku doing this.

Emotional Perception Baku could smell chemicals,and their olfactory their effects on the body and reason which mental characteristics are caused by them thus allowing him to perceive the characters of Qtarou and Marco/Rodem deeply,

☐ **Explanation of Reallocation**

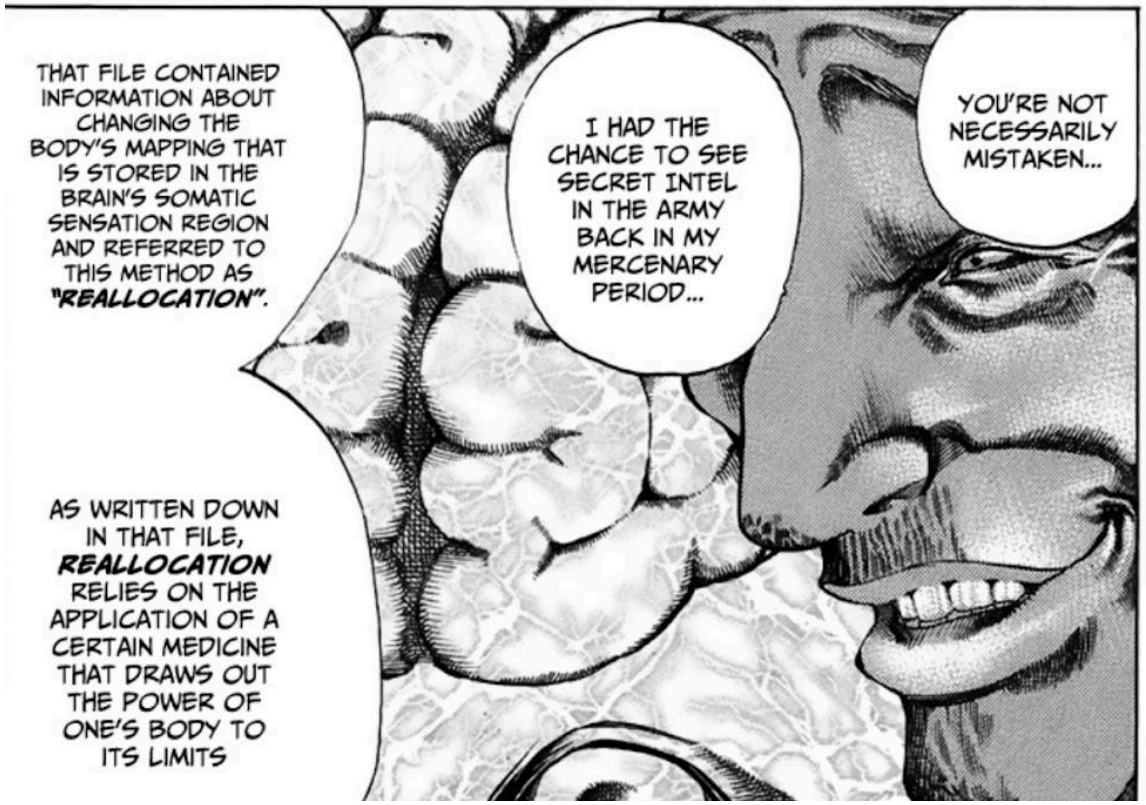

DUE TO HALLUCINATIONS SENSING A BODY PART THAT GOT LOST IN AN ACCIDENT OR SOMETHING SIMILAR.
INDEED
REALLO CATION
DOES IT ORIGINATE FROM PHANTOM LIMBS?


THE NEARBY BRAIN CELLS CONTROLLING OTHER ORGANS WILL THEN DECEIVE THAT OF THE ARM'S
ARM
IF YOU LOSE AN ARM, THE CORRESPONDING BRAIN CELLS IN THE SOMATIC SENSATION REGION WILL BE COMPLETELY SUSPENDED FOR THAT PART OF THE BODY.


AS AN EXAMPLE FROM REAL LIFE, SOMEONE'S BRAIN GOT DAMAGED IN AN ACCIDENT WHICH HADN'T HAD MUCH OF A PHYSICAL EFFECT ON HIS BODY BUT HIS ABILITIES FAR SURPASSED THAT OF AN ORDI-NARY MAN.
顔
肩
腕
...YOU WILL SENSE THE ACTUAL ABSENT ARM BY TOUCHING THOSE PLACES INSTEAD.
ASSUMING THAT THE DECEIVING CELLS ARE THE ONES OF THE FACE AND SHOULDER...


ビクッ ビクッ
WHAT AN INCREDIBLE POWER...


SO, HE IS THE KOKONOE BUILDING'S RUMORED EVIL WARRIOR RODEMU.
THE SPECIAL WEAPON KOKONOE-SAMA USES AT THE END
HA-HA! BY REGA-RDING RODEMU AS A WEAPON ...


YOU'RE NOT NECESSARILY MISTAKEN...
I HAD THE CHANCE TO SEE SECRET INTEL IN THE ARMY BACK IN MY MERCENARY PERIOD...
THAT FILE CONTAINED INFORMATION ABOUT CHANGING THE BODY'S MAPPING THAT IS STORED IN THE BRAIN'S SOMATIC SENSATION REGION AND REFERRED TO THIS METHOD AS "REALLOCATION".
AS WRITTEN DOWN IN THAT FILE, REALLOCATION RELIES ON THE APPLICATION OF A CERTAIN MEDICINE THAT DRAWS OUT THE POWER OF ONE'S BODY TO ITS LIMITS


AS A CONSEQUENCE OF THE DAMAGE, THE BRAIN CELLS THAT WERE CLOSE TO THE MEMORY CONTROL, STOPPED FUNCTIONING.
IN RETURN, BRAIN CELLS THAT ARE CONTROLLING MEMORY HAVE ENLARGED TREMENDOUSLY RESULTING IN A WONDERFUL MEMORY.


BUT IN THE ARMY'S EXPERIMENTS THE AMPLIFIED ABILITY HASN'T BEEN THE MEMORY...
...BUT POWER THAT WAS OUTDOING ANY OTHER QUALITIES.


ARTIFICIALLY INTERRUPTING THE BRAIN CELLS CLOSE TO THE REFLEX AND ABILITY CONTROLLERS ...
BY USING MEDICINE CONTAINING DIHYDROXYL PHENYL SERINE, LEADS TO FORCING THE *REALLOCATION*.
THIS WAS THE WHOLE ASPECT OF THE SOLDIER STRENGTHENING PROGRAM.


WRONG!
AND IT HAS BEEN CONDUCTED ON THE MAN CALLED RODEMU RIGHT?
IT WAS MARCO... MY SON.
TO BE PRECISE...
MARCO
KILL HIM
FURTHERMORE OTHER FACTORS WERE COMING FORTH OR PERHAPS HE INDENTED TO...
GRADUALLY BECOME LESS AND LESS OBEDIENT
uhg
uhg
IT'S OBVIOUS THAT HIS POWER INCREASED DUE TO THE EXPERIMENT
...
hufff
huff
...HE KEPT LOSING HIS INTELLIGE-NCE AND MANNERS.
WHAT ARE YOU DOING?
BUT IN
RETUR
...

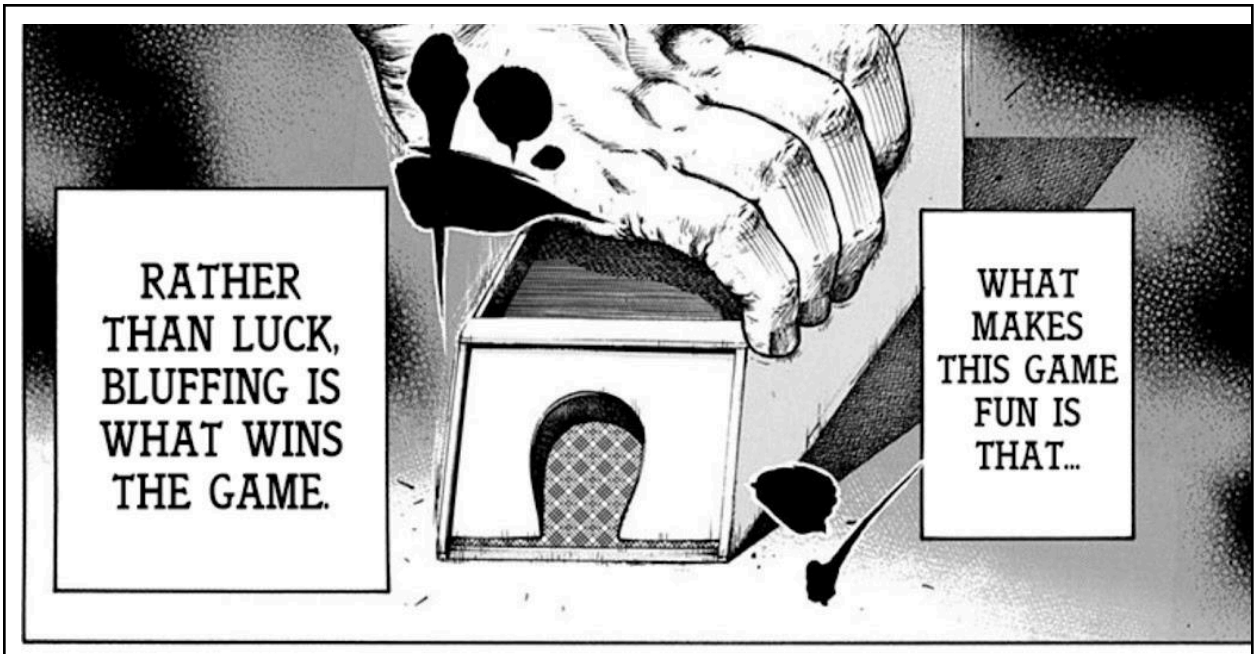

OR IF IT HAS BEEN THE EXPERIMENT'S SIDE EFFECTS SHOWING UP... EITHER WAY...
THEN THAT DAY ARRIVED... I DON'T KNOW IF IT WAS DUE TO HIS EXCESSIVE STRESS THAT PILED UP THAT DAY
SOMETHING GLARED AT ME STRANGELY.
WHILE I WAS READY TO INJECT THE MEDICINE,
AND
THAT I HAVE BEEN LONGING FOR
THAT WAS THE BIRTH OF THE EVIL RODEMU...

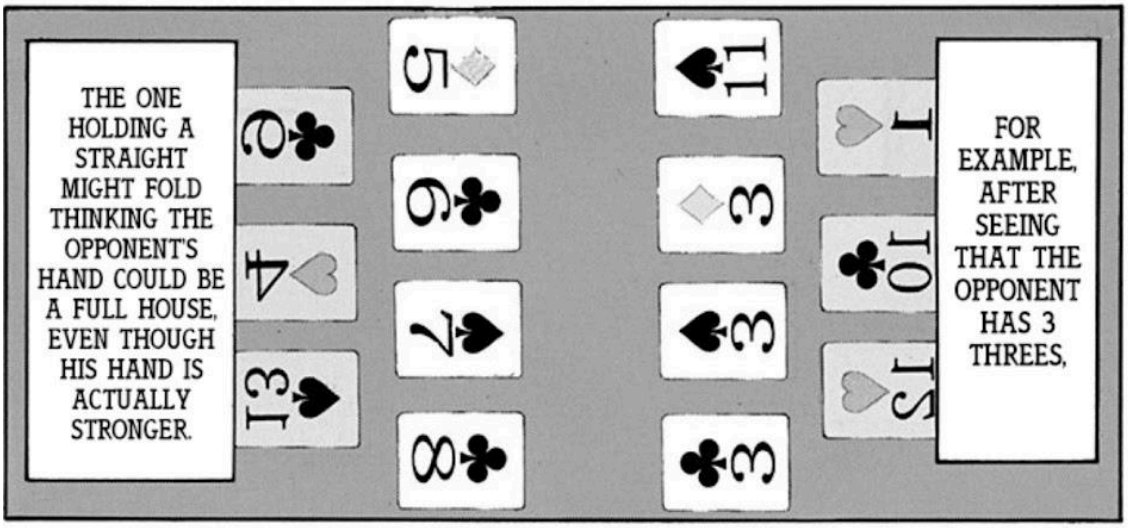

IN OTHER WORDS, USOGUI'S ORIGINAL TARGET WAS NOT THE MEMBERSHIP!
HE WAS AIMING FOR SOMETHING ELSE!
HOW ABOUT YOU BET YOUR KAKEROU MEMBERSHIP?
BUT FROM HIS REACTON BEFORE, I THINK THAT Q-TAROU OWNING A KAKEROU MEMBERSHIP WAS NOT WITHIN USOGUI'S EXPECT-ATIONS...
CRUNCH
ANY-WAY,
FOR USOGUI, THIS IS A LIFE OR DEATH GAMBLE.
AM I JUST THINKING TOO MUCH BY LINKING THESE TWO THINGS TOGETHER ...?
USOGUI'S REAL TARGET AND THE "SURPASSING THE LEADER" HE FAILED AT THAT TIME...

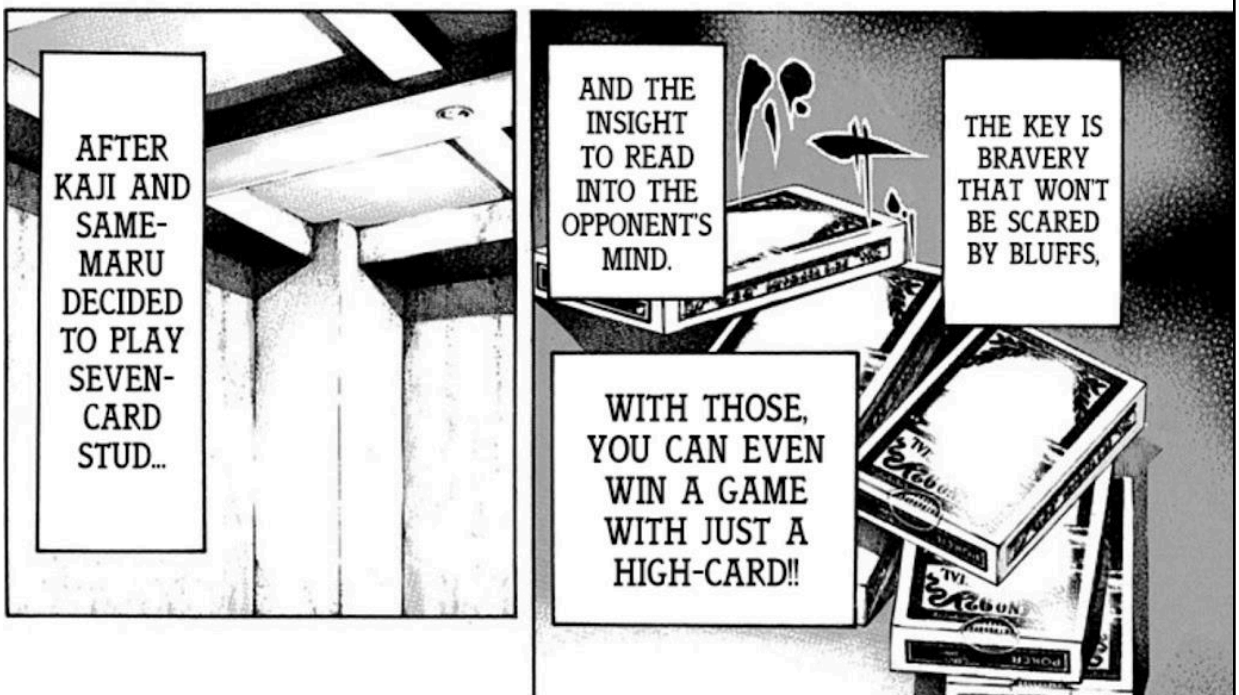
This is not a proof that Baku didn't know Qtarou had a membership,it is easy for Baku to reason Qtarou had gained a membership to gain more influence to torture more people to get more pleasure.

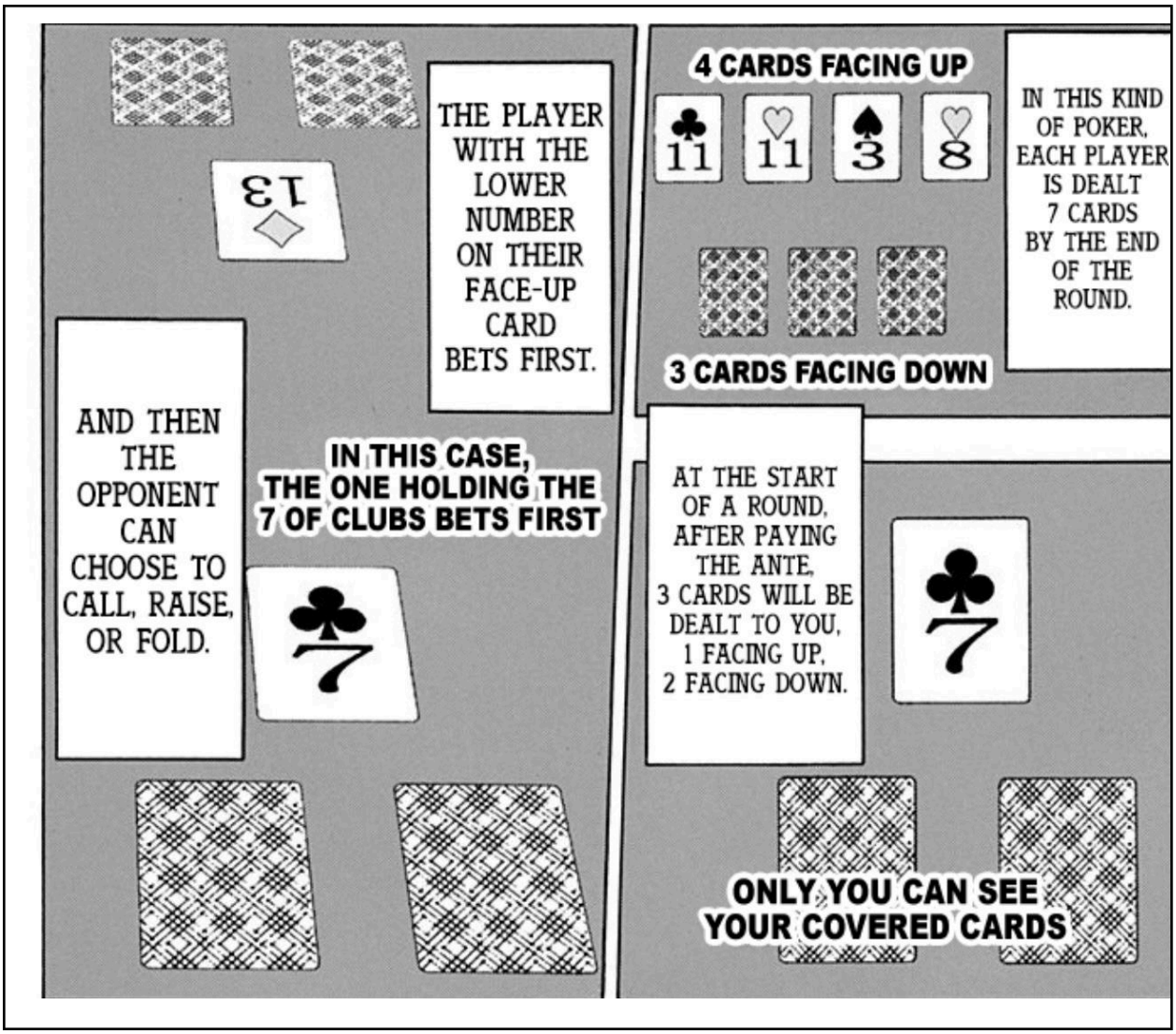
Poker Shark Arc

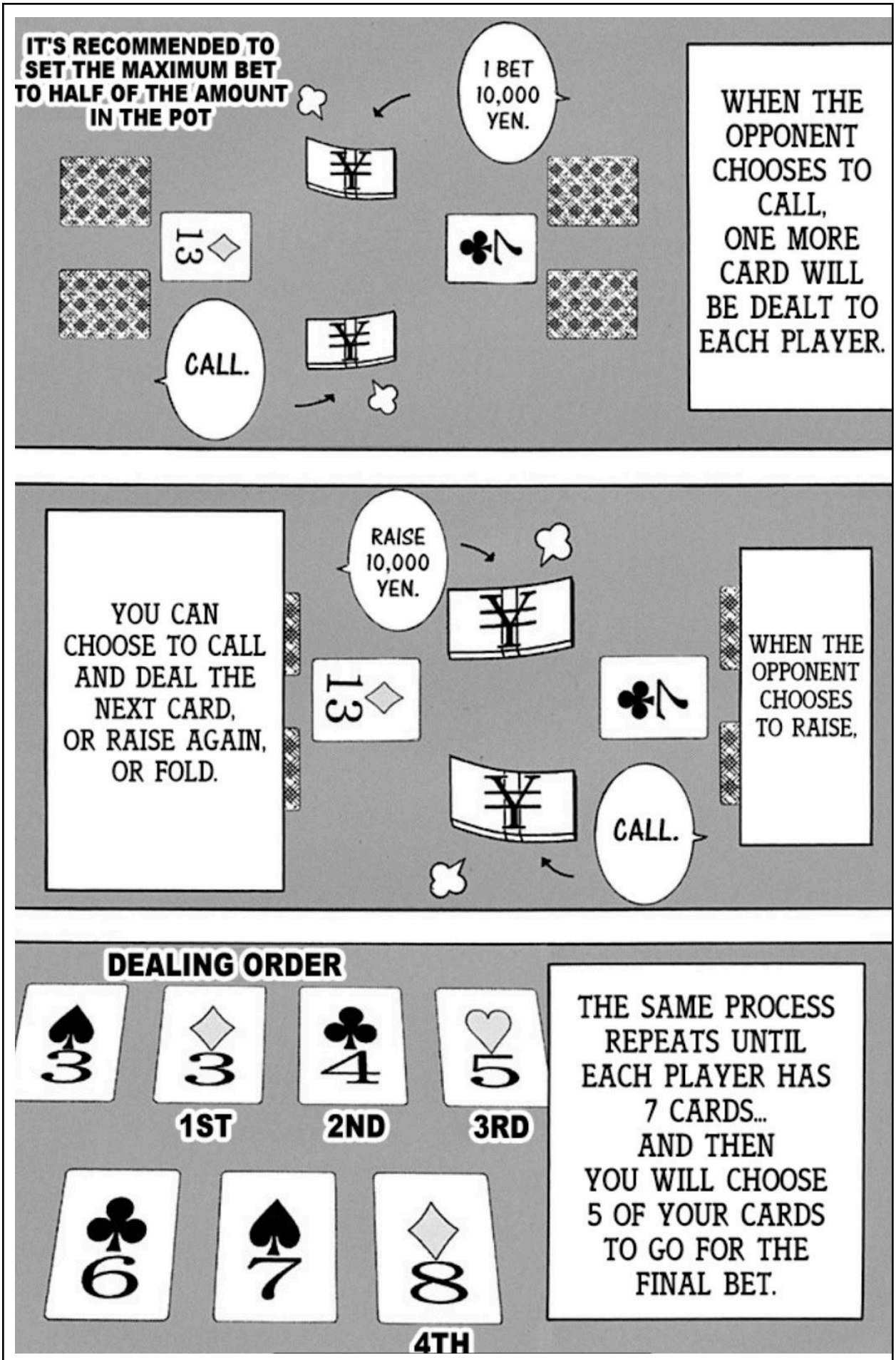
- ☐ ***7 card stud***


RATHER THAN LUCK, BLUFFING IS WHAT WINS THE GAME.
WHAT MAKES THIS GAME FUN IS THAT...


THE ONE HOLDING A STRAIGHT MIGHT FOLD THINKING THE OPPONENT'S HAND COULD BE A FULL HOUSE, EVEN THOUGH HIS HAND IS ACTUALLY STRONGER.
FOR EXAMPLE, AFTER SEEING THAT THE OPPONENT HAS 3 THREES,

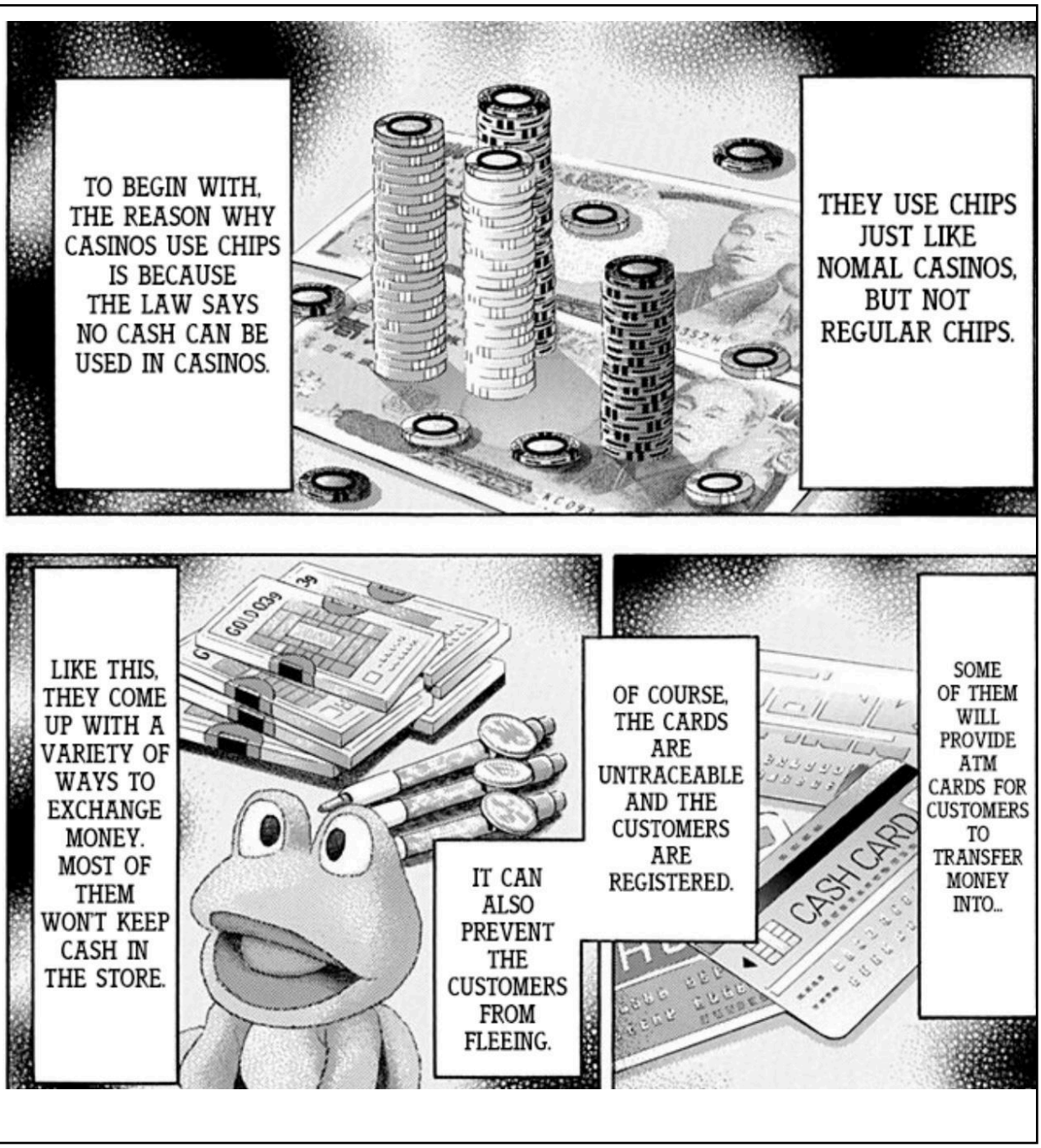

AFTER KAJI AND SAME-MARU DECIDED TO PLAY SEVEN-CARD STUD...
AND THE INSIGHT TO READ INTO THE OPPONENT'S MIND.
THE KEY IS BRAVERY THAT WON'T BE SCARED BY BLUFFS,
WITH THOSE, YOU CAN EVEN WIN A GAME WITH JUST A HIGH-CARD!!


13
THE PLAYER WITH THE LOWER NUMBER ON THEIR FACE-UP CARD BETS FIRST.
AND THEN THE OPPONENT CAN CHOOSE TO CALL, RAISE, OR FOLD.
IN THIS CASE, THE ONE HOLDING THE 7 OF CLUBS BETS FIRST
7
4 CARDS FACING UP
11
11
3
8
3 CARDS FACING DOWN
IN THIS KIND OF POKER, EACH PLAYER IS DEALT 7 CARDS BY THE END OF THE ROUND.
AT THE START OF A ROUND, AFTER PAYING THE ANTE, 3 CARDS WILL BE DEALT TO YOU, 1 FACING UP, 2 FACING DOWN.
7
ONLY YOU CAN SEE YOUR COVERED CARDS


IT'S RECOMMENDED TO SET THE MAXIMUM BET TO HALF OF THE AMOUNT IN THE POT
1 BET 10,000 YEN.
CALL.
WHEN THE OPPONENT CHOOSES TO CALL, ONE MORE CARD WILL BE DEALT TO EACH PLAYER.
YOU CAN CHOOSE TO CALL AND DEAL THE NEXT CARD, OR RAISE AGAIN, OR FOLD.
RAISE 10,000 YEN.
CALL.
WHEN THE OPPONENT CHOOSES TO RAISE.
DEALING ORDER
1ST
2ND
3RD
4TH
THE SAME PROCESS REPEATS UNTIL EACH PLAYER HAS 7 CARDS... AND THEN YOU WILL CHOOSE 5 OF YOUR CARDS TO GO FOR THE FINAL BET.

☐ ***Casino Working***


THIS WAY, PLEASE.
WAIT,
THIS PLACE...
RUN THEIR BUSINESS SECRETLY TO AVOID GETTING CAUGHT BY THE POLICE... UNLIKE NORMAL CASINOS, ONLY REGISTERED MEMBERS ARE ALLOWED TO ENTER.
TO EVADE BEING INVESTIGATED BY THE POLICE. THE WAY THEY RUN THEIR BUSINESS IS ALWAYS CHANGING.
IS AN ORDINARY HOME...?
SOME PLACES ARE LIKE AN ORDINARY PERSON'S HOME JUST LIKE THIS ONE...
USUALLY THE FAMILY LIVING THERE ARE IN HEAVY DEBT OR THEIR WEAKNESSES ARE BEING HELD BY THE CASINO.
LIKE I SAID, THIS WAY.


TO BEGIN WITH, THE REASON WHY CASINOS USE CHIPS IS BECAUSE THE LAW SAYS NO CASH CAN BE USED IN CASINOS.
THEY USE CHIPS JUST LIKE NOMAL CASINOS, BUT NOT REGULAR CHIPS.
LIKE THIS, THEY COME UP WITH A VARIETY OF WAYS TO EXCHANGE MONEY. MOST OF THEM WON'T KEEP CASH IN THE STORE.
IT CAN ALSO PREVENT THE CUSTOMERS FROM FLEEING.
OF COURSE, THE CARDS ARE UNTRACEABLE AND THE CUSTOMERS ARE REGISTERED.
SOME OF THEM WILL PROVIDE ATM CARDS FOR CUSTOMERS TO TRANSFER MONEY INTO...
CASH CARD

☐ **Deuce cards**


DEUCE CARDS.
YOU'LL BE ABLE TO SEE THE FACE OF THE CARD.
BY DISTORTING THE FOCUS OF YOUR EYES A LITTLE BIT...
I KNOW ALL THE CARDS WE'RE GOING TO GET!
THIS GUY DOESN'T KNOW THAT I CAN SEE ALL THE CARDS.
WHAT'S THE WORD YOU SEE?
THE THEORY BEHIND IT IS THE SAME AS THOSE TRICKY IMAGES.
ALL THE CARDS I PREPARED ARE OF THIS KIND.
HE ASKED TO CHANGE THE CARDS, WHICH MEANS HE DIDN'T NOTICE IT.

- ☐ **NCPS-**Baku formulated a plan to have Nowa make sure a match is being held thus achieving several of his goals
- ☐ **Social Intelligence-**Baku completely understood the affect money has on people and how that from Aniki's action that Aniki was very greedy
- ☐ **Manipulation-**Baku manipulated Kaji so much that the ideas of Usogui and winning are intertwined in his mind and by acting like Usogui he gets confident

Hangman Arc

- ☐ **Multitasking-**Baku perfectly multitasked

1. Regaining a Kakerou Membership by making The Royal Leader think of Baku as useful
2. Recruiting Karl and Kyara
3. Defeating Ikki
4. Preventing the Missiles from being launched
5. Make Marco overcome his fathers influence

- ☐ **Mind Reading-**Baku completely and utterly understood Ikki down to the minutest detail in a short time
- ☐ **Mind Control-**Baku used Ikki's suppression of his fear of death to control the thought process of Ikki

- ☐ **Convincing The Royal Leader to make Baku a Kakerou Member-**Baku as I had already explained won a bet and since The Royal Leader had come empty handed asked him to make him a Kakerou member. Baku then bluffed to The Royal Leader regarding how Baku has control of the missiles and if The Royal Leader doesn't accept Baku will blow this place up with the goal of making The Royal Leader see through his bluff and then reason that he Baku has recruited Kyara and Kyara could kill then all,Baku intended for The Royal Leader to realise that Kyara has a weakened condition but also that even still Kyara wis willing to challenge Kakerou for Baku thus making him realise Baku will be useful against IDEAL. The Royal Leader thinking of Baku as useful against IDEAL was the result of a mix of Logical Manipulation and Emotional Manipulation from Baku,the manipulation is :

1. Create the aforementioned bluff concealing a bluff to make The Royal Leader think he will be good in gamble against people like the leader of IDEAL
2. Show the complete loyalty he inspires to make the Royal Leader think he will be a good pawn
3. To the suppressed Kiruma Souichi in The Royal Leader make him through the previous 2 manipulation's apparent that Baku is like the referees Perfect

Kaji's mother arc

☐ **Reason why the referee was enraged**


I HAVE BEEN...
WORKING AS A REFEREE FOR 4 YEARS.
ANOTHER QUESTION ...
HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN A REFEREE?
OH~ NUMBE 90...
NEEDLESS TO SAY, THERE ARE VARIOUS TYPES OF REFEREES.
AH~ I SEE, NOW I GET IT... 4 YEARS, HUH..
AND NEVER FIGHT THEM-SELVES.
SOME LEAVE ALL THE WORK THAT INVOLVE VIOLENCE, INCLUDING RANKING BATTLES, TO THEIR SUBORDI-NATES,
SOME EXECUTE AND SUPPRESS VIOLENCE WITH THEIR OWN HANDS.

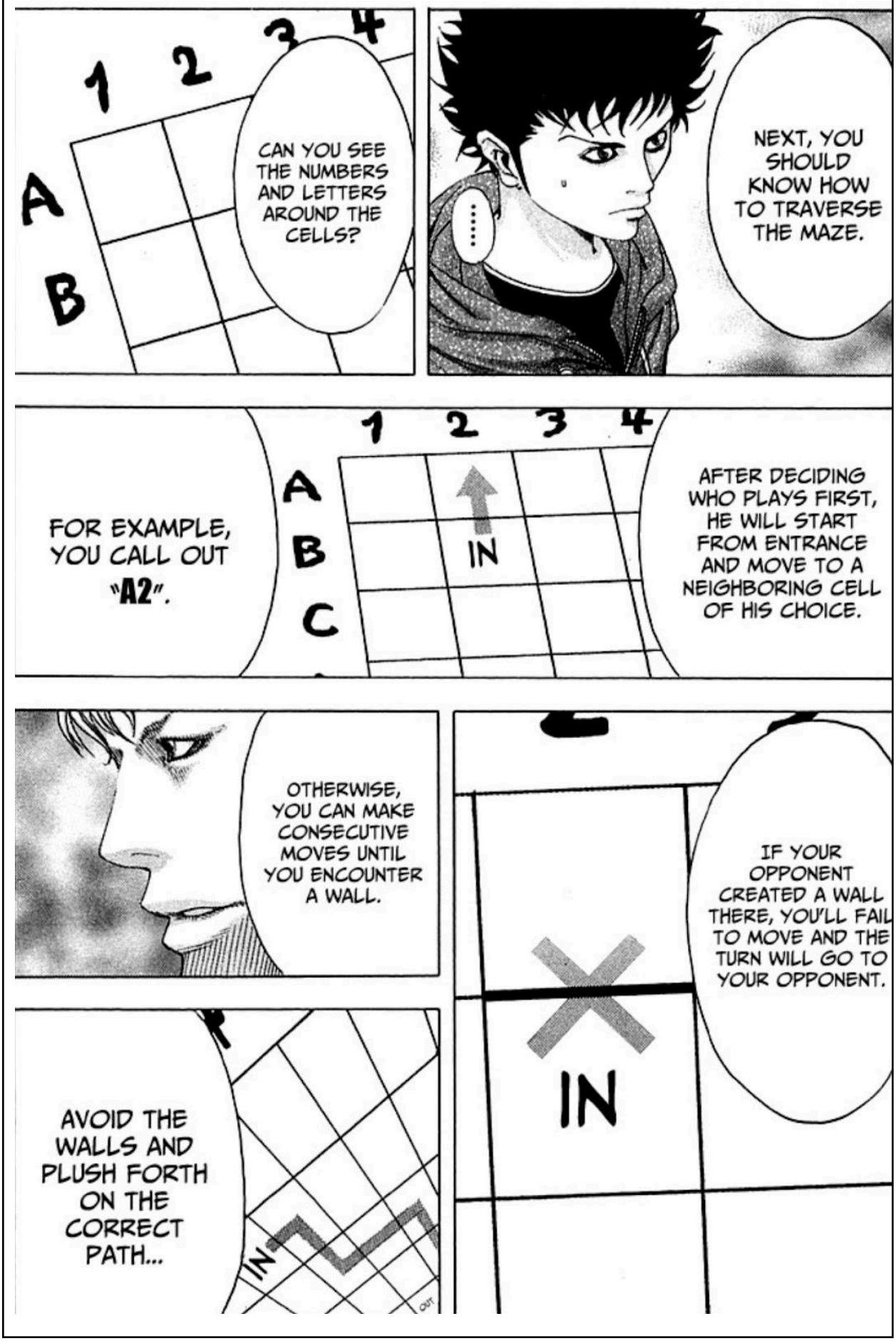

"AS SOMEONE WHO ACTS ALONE,
YOU'RE STILL NUMBER 90? ISN'T WHAT YOU SAID ABOUT TAKING OVER NUMBER 0 ALL TALK?"
UNTIL A FEW DAYS AGO, THE RANKING BATTLES WERE JUST A SHOW, SO THE NUMBERS HAVE NO SIGNIFICANCE... HOWEVER....
MAYBE BECAUS THEIR CON MOST OF REFEREE THE FORME COMPLETE MISSIONS WHI HAVING SUBORDI WAIT ON
RUSTLE
SEEMED LIKE HE WAS SAYING THOSE WORDS.
!
IN KUSHI-NADA'S EYES, USOGUI' SMILE...
A MEMBER'S EXCLUSIVE REFEREE IS THE FIRST REFEREE HE MEETS IN PERSON, RIGHT?
THE FIRST REFEREE I MET
AT THIS POINT
KUSHI-NADA'S MIND WAS ALREADY BEING

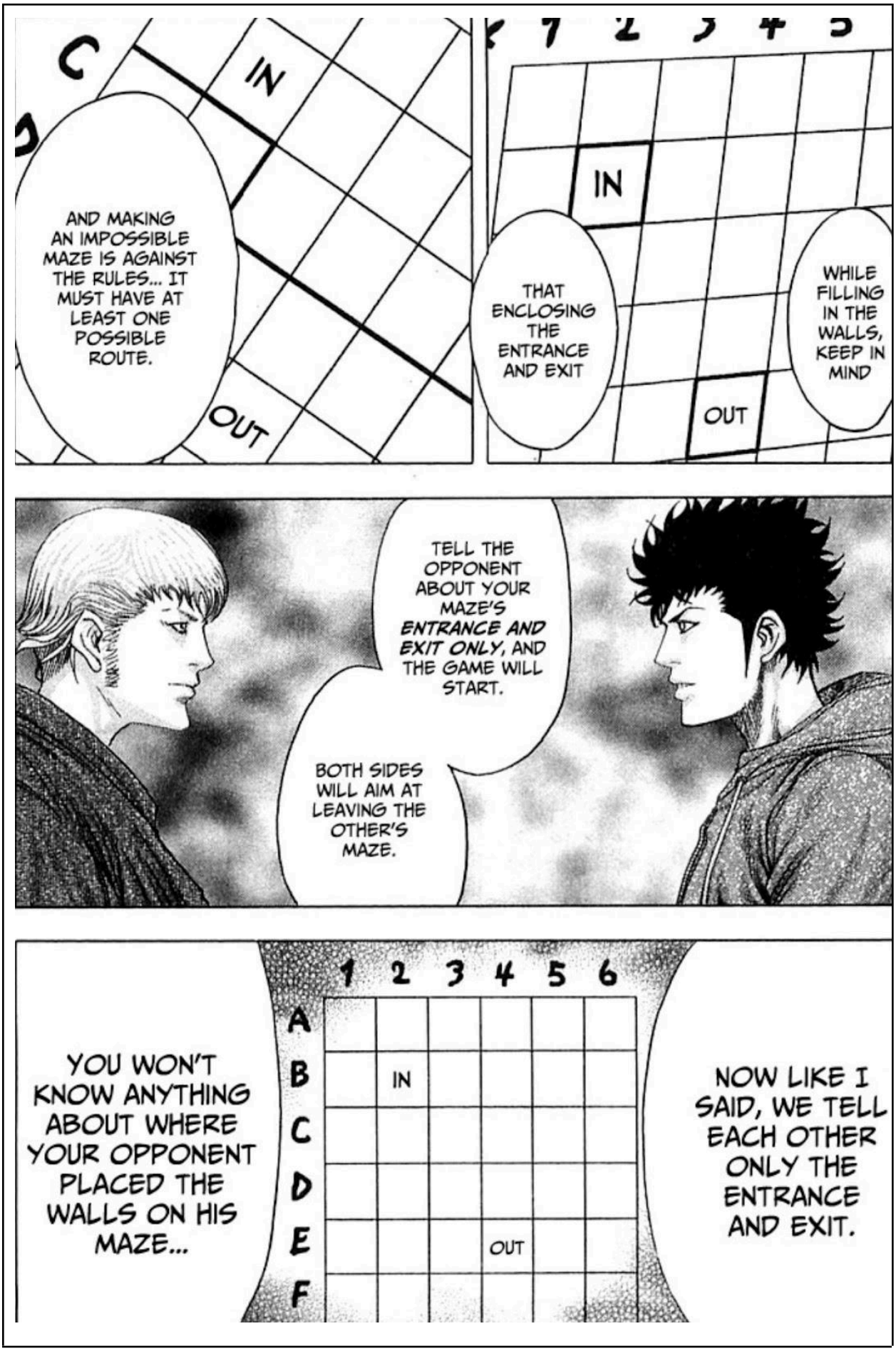
- ☐ **Positive Manipulation-**Baku made Kaji overcome his inferiority complex and need for the praise of authority figures by showing to him that the first authority figure in his life is below him and this also made him. Overcome the thought that he might have a healthy relationship with his mother by showing him that she valued him less than 10 million.

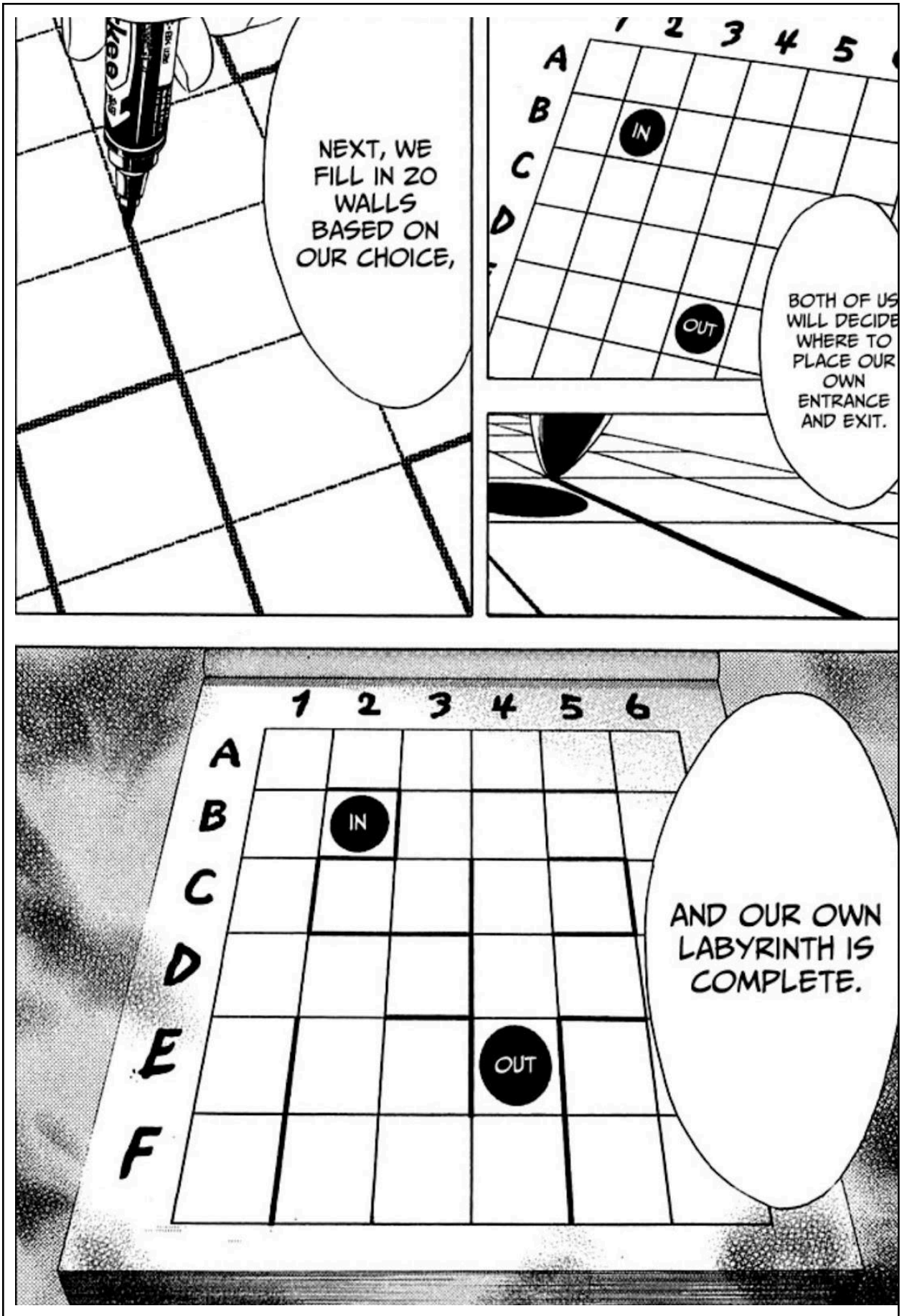
Labyrinth Arc

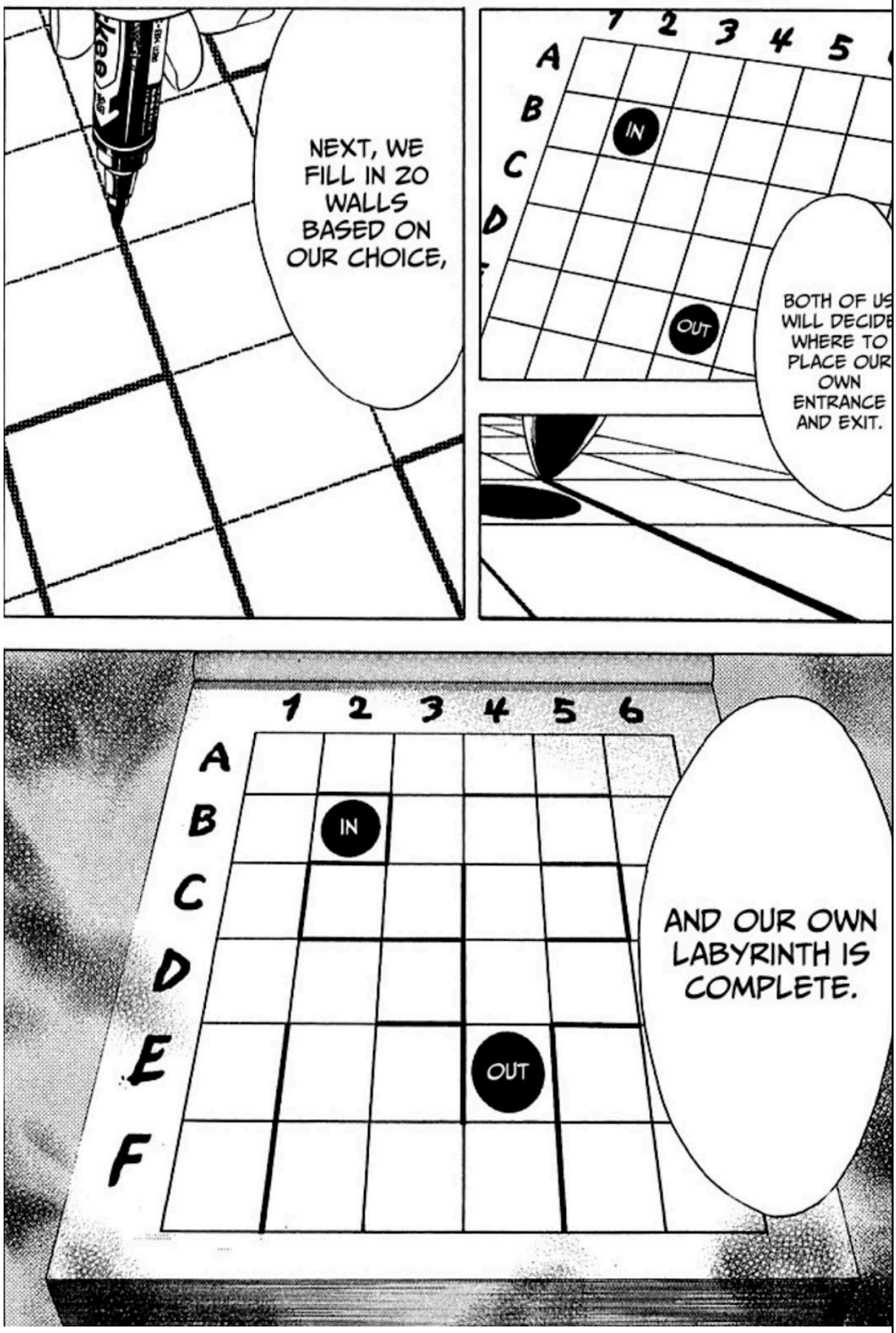
Paper Labyrinth Game Rules


WE'LL USE THESE MEMO PADS WITH 6X6 SQUARE CELLS.
1 2 3 4 5 6
A B C D E F
ON THESE PADS...
AT THE MOMENT, THIS IS AN EMPTY LABYRINTH.

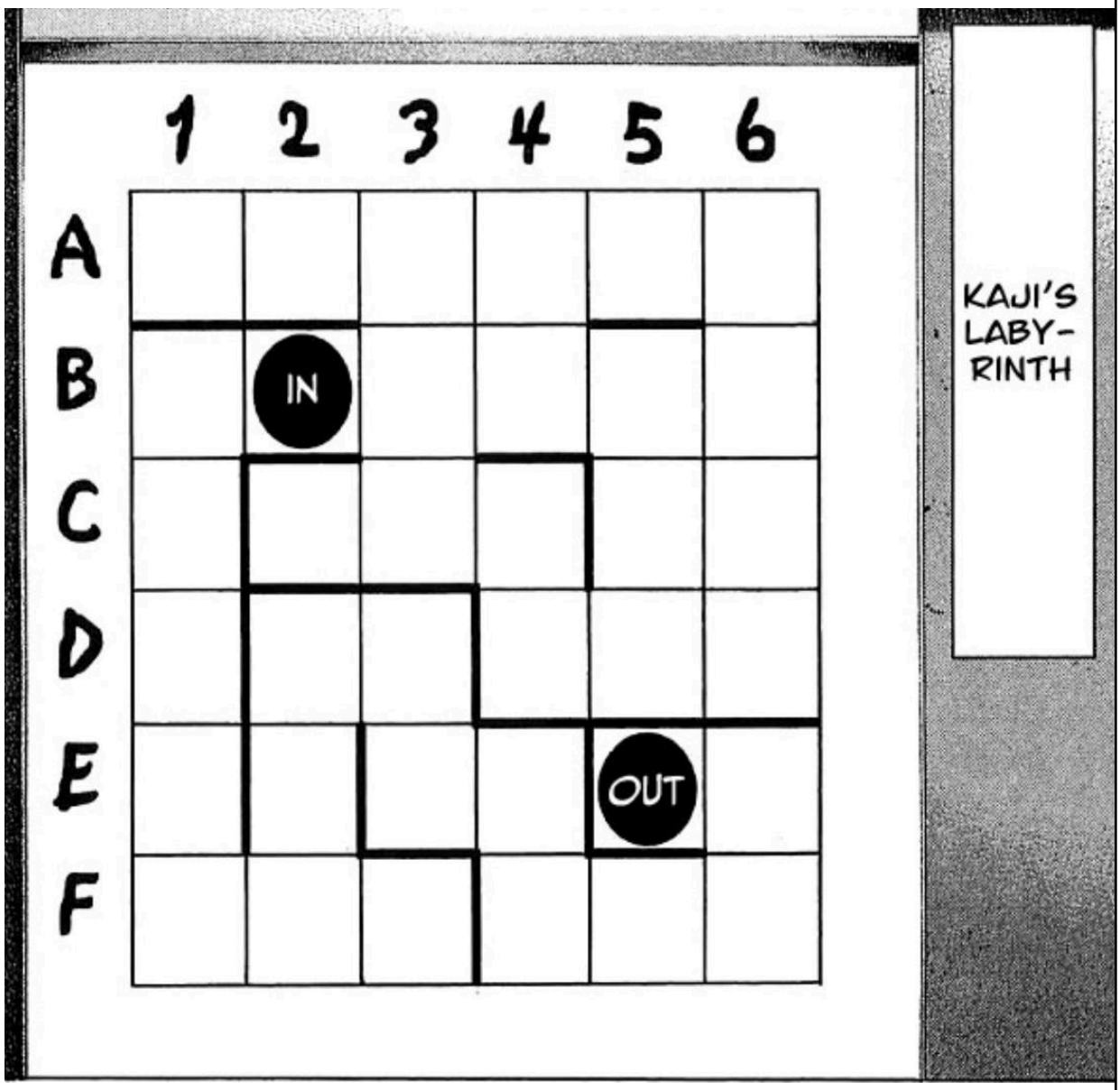

1 2 3 4
A
B
CAN YOU SEE THE NUMBERS AND LETTERS AROUND THE CELLS?
NEXT, YOU SHOULD KNOW HOW TO TRAVERSE THE MAZE.
FOR EXAMPLE, YOU CALL OUT "A2".
1 2 3 4
A
B
C
IN
AFTER DECIDING WHO PLAYS FIRST, HE WILL START FROM ENTRANCE AND MOVE TO A NEIGHBORING CELL OF HIS CHOICE.
OTHERWISE, YOU CAN MAKE CONSECUTIVE MOVES UNTIL YOU ENCOUNTER A WALL.
IF YOUR OPPONENT CREATED A WALL THERE, YOU'LL FAIL TO MOVE AND THE TURN WILL GO TO YOUR OPPONENT.
IN
AVOID THE WALLS AND PLUSH FORTH ON THE CORRECT PATH...
IN
OUT


C
IN
OUT
AND MAKING AN IMPOSSIBLE MAZE IS AGAINST THE RULES... IT MUST HAVE AT LEAST ONE POSSIBLE ROUTE.
1 2 3 4 5
IN
OUT
THAT ENCLOSING THE ENTRANCE AND EXIT
WHILE FILLING IN THE WALLS, KEEP IN MIND
TELL THE OPPONENT ABOUT YOUR MAZE'S ENTRANCE AND EXIT ONLY, AND THE GAME WILL START.
BOTH SIDES WILL AIM AT LEAVING THE OTHER'S MAZE.
YOU WON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT WHERE YOUR OPPONENT PLACED THE WALLS ON HIS MAZE...
1 2 3 4 5 6
A
B
C
D
E
F
IN
OUT
NOW LIKE I SAID, WE TELL EACH OTHER ONLY THE ENTRANCE AND EXIT.


NEXT, WE FILL IN 20 WALLS BASED ON OUR CHOICE,
1 2 3 4 5
A
B
C
D
IN
OUT
BOTH OF US WILL DECIDE WHERE TO PLACE OUR OWN ENTRANCE AND EXIT.
1 2 3 4 5 6
A
B
C
D
E
F
IN
OUT
AND OUR OWN LABYRINTH IS COMPLETE.


NEXT, WE FILL IN 20 WALLS BASED ON OUR CHOICE,
1 2 3 4 5
A
B
C
D
IN
OUT
BOTH OF US WILL DECIDE WHERE TO PLACE OUR OWN ENTRANCE AND EXIT.
1 2 3 4 5 6
A
B
C
D
E
F
IN
OUT
AND OUR OWN LABYRINTH IS COMPLETE.

Kaji's Labyrinth

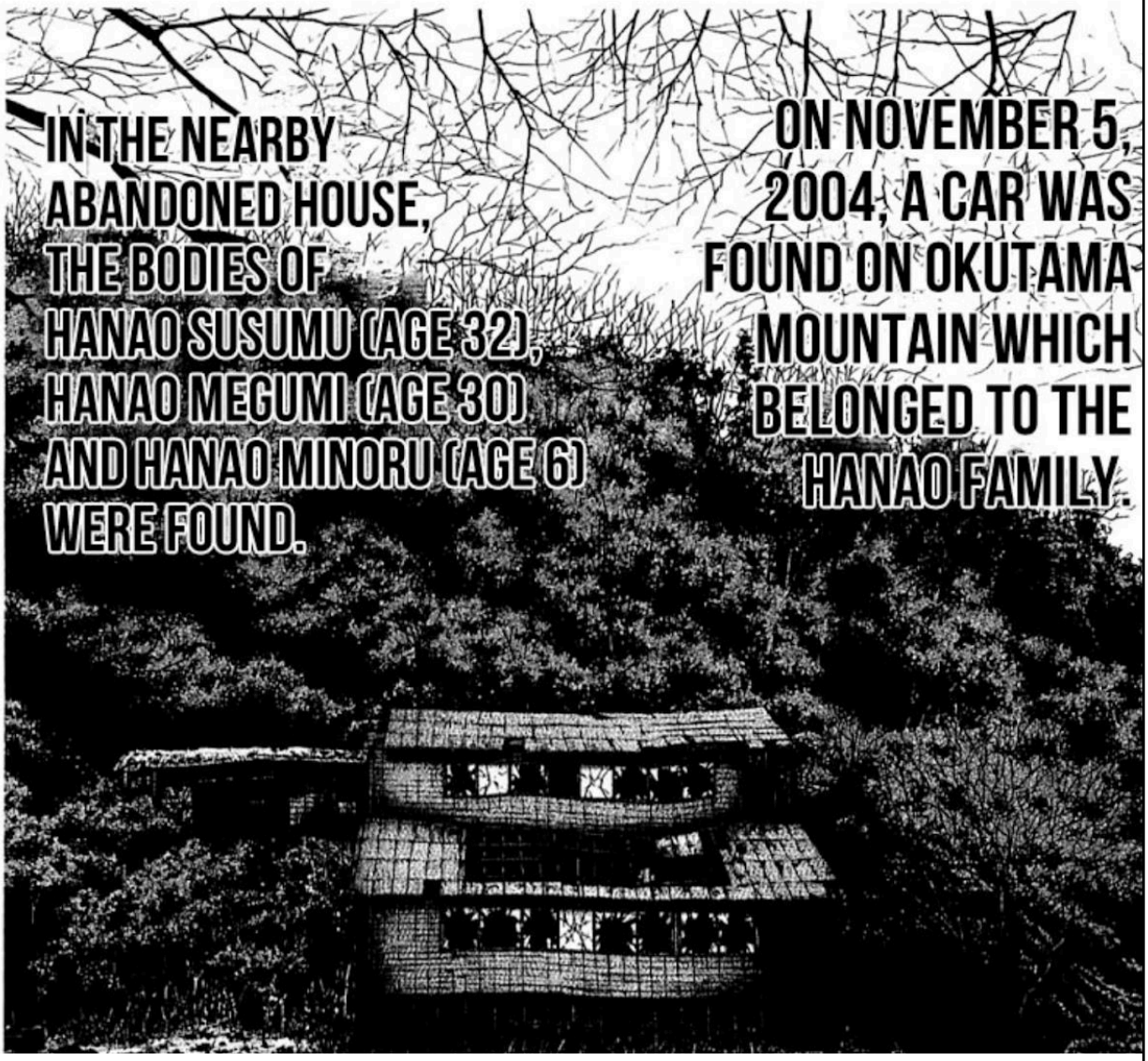


Okutama Slaughter


BODILY FLUID WERE ALSO FOUND INSIDE THE BODY OF THE WIFE, MEGUMI.
THEIR BODIES SUSTAINED DOZENS OF CUTS FROM A SHARP KNIFE.
DUE TO THE LACK OF EVIDENCE, THE CRIMINAL HAD YET TO BE FOUND AND THE CASE REMAINED A MYSTERY.
IT WAS A CRUEL AND TERRIBLE CASE WITH THE VICTIM'S BODIES BEING HAPHAZARDLY THROWN INTO AN ABANDONED HOUSE.

OKUTAMA

THE MYSTERIOUS MURDER CASE IN AN ABANDONED HOUSE.



FSIQ- After his conversation with Amako ,Baku felt something was wrong and so remembered and visualised Amako's body language and the exact words he was speaking to conclude Amako was lying. And during his final confrontation with Amako he remembered the words.

Proofs

Abandoned Building arc


I SEE... THIS IS...
AH...
SEE? I TOLD YOU.
BLOOD IS SHOOTIN OUT...
EVERY-WHERE I LOOK!
HEEEE HEHEHE!
SQUIRT
SQUIRT
MY BLOO OOOD!
KAKA KAKA!
KA KAKA!
HUNTING IS SO FUUUN!

Proof someone had been murdered some time before Qtarou brought Bk and Kaji


IDIOT.
THOSE CIRCUM-STANCES ARE RARE.
YOU'RE JUST SIGHING... WHY DON'T YOU DO SOMETHING LIKE YOU DID AT THE ROULETTE LAST TIME?
SIGH
BAKU-SAN, WHAT ARE YOU DOING?
TO BEGIN WITH, IN A GAME WHERE YOU PLAY AGAINST THE DEALER, THE MORE YOU PLAY THE MORE YOU LOSE.
THE IDEAL IS TO GAMBLE WITHOUT A DEALER.
EVEN IN AN ILLEGAL CASINO, CUSTOMERS STILL LOSE MORE THAN THEY WIN IF YOU PLAY NORMALLY.
AM I RIGHT?
BUT IT'S NOT EASY TO FIND A PERSON WHO'S WILLING TO GAMBLE WITH YOU...


嘘喰い61。
I THINK THE BEST GAMBLE IS A ONE-ON-ONE MATCH.
OH, EXCUSE M
I JUST HAV
THE SAME ID
AS YOU.
WHAT DO YOU THINK? SINCE WE HAVE THE SAME IDEA...
……
OH, THOSE GUYS?
HUH? WHERE DID THOSE TWO AT THE COUNTER GO?

Proof Baku was waiting for Qtarou and noticed something about Qtarou's watch





Proof That even barkeepers could notice that those Qtarou brought disappeared



Proof Baku could tell Qtarou smelled like a murderer


EVEN A STATUE OF *AMIDA GLOWS FOR MONEY. NO ONE CAN RESIST THE POWER OF MONEY.
COME ON!
KAKA... IT'S NO USE TO THINK ABOUT IT. EVERYONE GETS ANTSY WHEN FACING THIS MUCH MONEY.
U
COME ON!
GO AHEAD NOW! TAKE IT AND GO!
JUST WHEN I THOUGHT YOU FINALLY SHOWED YOUR TRUE SELF, THE WAGER IS NOT WORTH IT AT ALL.
I
ISN'T THE AMOUNT OF ZEROES WRONG?
HUH?
SMELL LIKE A MURDERER.
AND YOU...
I'VE BEEN SNIFFING A STRONG ODOR OF BLOOD FROM THIS BUILDING SINCE THE BEGINNING...

Proof Baku knew he could make Qtarou bet more



Proof Marco was there to have his emotion causing chemicals smelled


I DON'T WANT YOUR 10 MILLION.
AH, ABOUT THAT, I HAVE AN IDEA!!
YOU BET YOUR KAKEROU MEMBER-SHIP?
CRUNCH
INSTEAD OF THAT, HOW ABOUT...

Proof Baku getting the opportunity to get Qtarou's membership was anticipated by him


SEEMS HE'S GOTTEN A LITTLE EXCITED BECAUSE OF THAT STORY... YOU IDIOT WHO KNOWS NOTHING ABOUT HOW MUCH A MEMBERSHIP IS WORTH... KAKA...
KAKAKA I SEE, SO YOU WANT M MEMBER SHIP.
I'D LIKE TO LEAVE IT TO KAKEROU TO DECIDE ON A FAIR WAGER.
.....
WE'LL NEVER GET ANYWHERE AT THIS RATE.
YAKOU-SAN, THE MEMBERSHIP IS WORTH MUCH MORE THAN THE ORIGINAL BET, 10 MILLION YEN.
OKAY, IF THAT'S WHAT YOU SAY, I WILL NOT OBJECT.
HMM, SUCH A MODEST PERSON...
THE WAGER WILL BE KOKONOE-SAMA'S MEMBER-SHIP.
IF YOU WIN, YOU GET THE MEMBERSHIP... IS THAT ALL YOU WANT?
YEP.


THE MEMBERSHIP IS WORTH MORE THAN 10 MILLION.
I DON'T WANT TO QUESTION YOUR JUDGEMENT SINCE I'VE SAID I'D LEAVE IT TO YOU...
YAKOU-SAN...
!!
REASON?
WHAT AN ODD QUEST-ION...
DOES HE MEAN THAT THIS BRAT I WORTH IT?
BUT I'D LIKE TO KNOW THE REASON YOU MADE THAT JUDGEMENT...

Proof Yakou would find Baku only wanting Qtarou's membership modest thus intriguing/enticing Qtarou

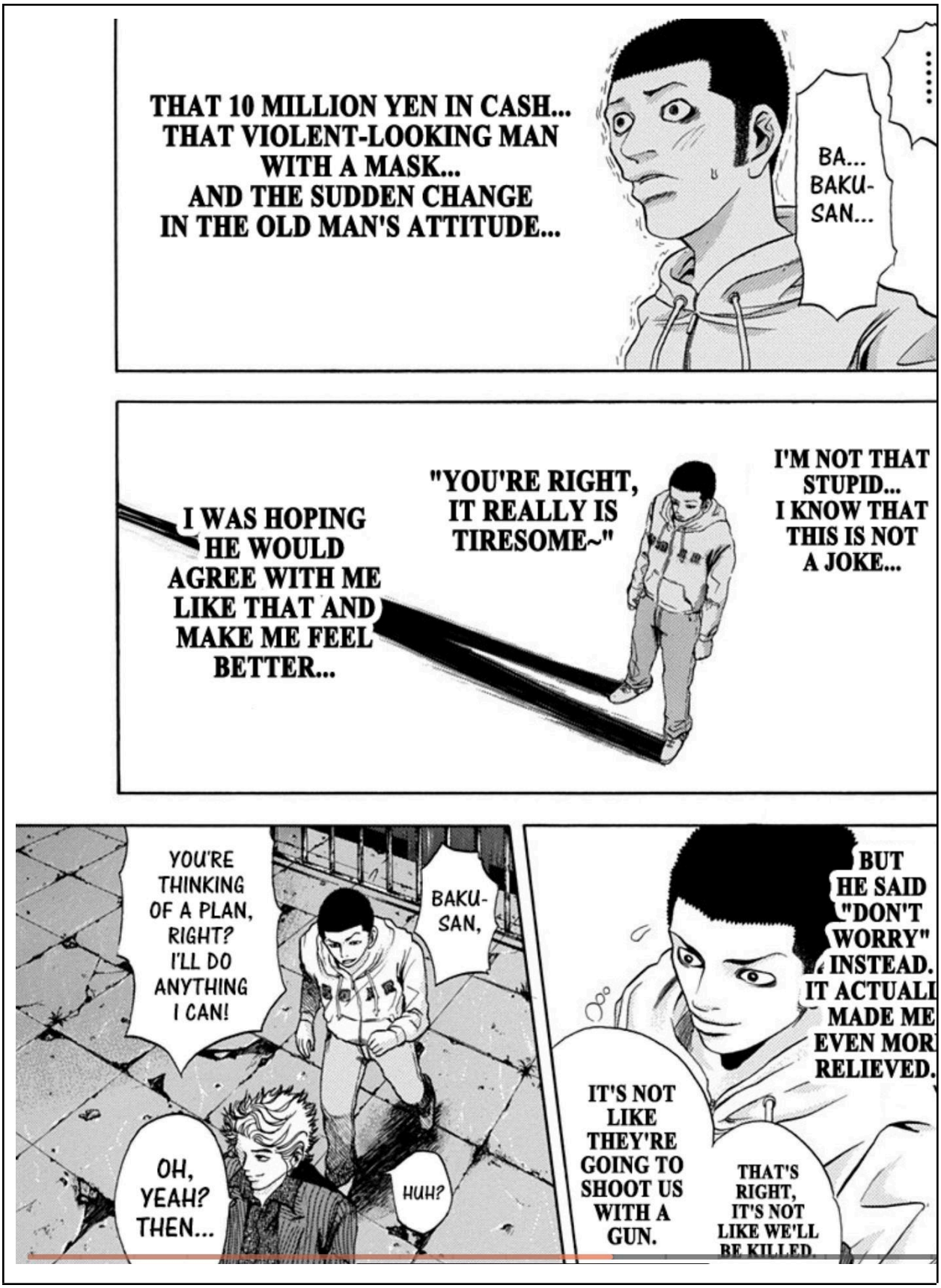

IF YOU'RE SCARED THAT I'M GOING TO TAKE IT FROM YOU,
YOU BETTER QUIT WHILE YOU STILL CAN.
BEFORE...


YOU'RE EATEN BY ME!

Proof Baku acted confident to make Qtarou think he was the perfect prey ie someone with hope of victory


EVERY TIME THEY MAKE A WRONG CHOICE,
THEIR LIVES WILL BLEED OUT DROP BY DROP...
IT TOOK ME A LOT OF EFFORT TO PREPARE THIS... IT'LL BE NO FUN IF I END IT TOO SOON.
DROP BY DROP...
THIS BUILDING IS A CONNECTION OF CHOICES! SLOWLY...

Proof Qtarou was addicted to murder

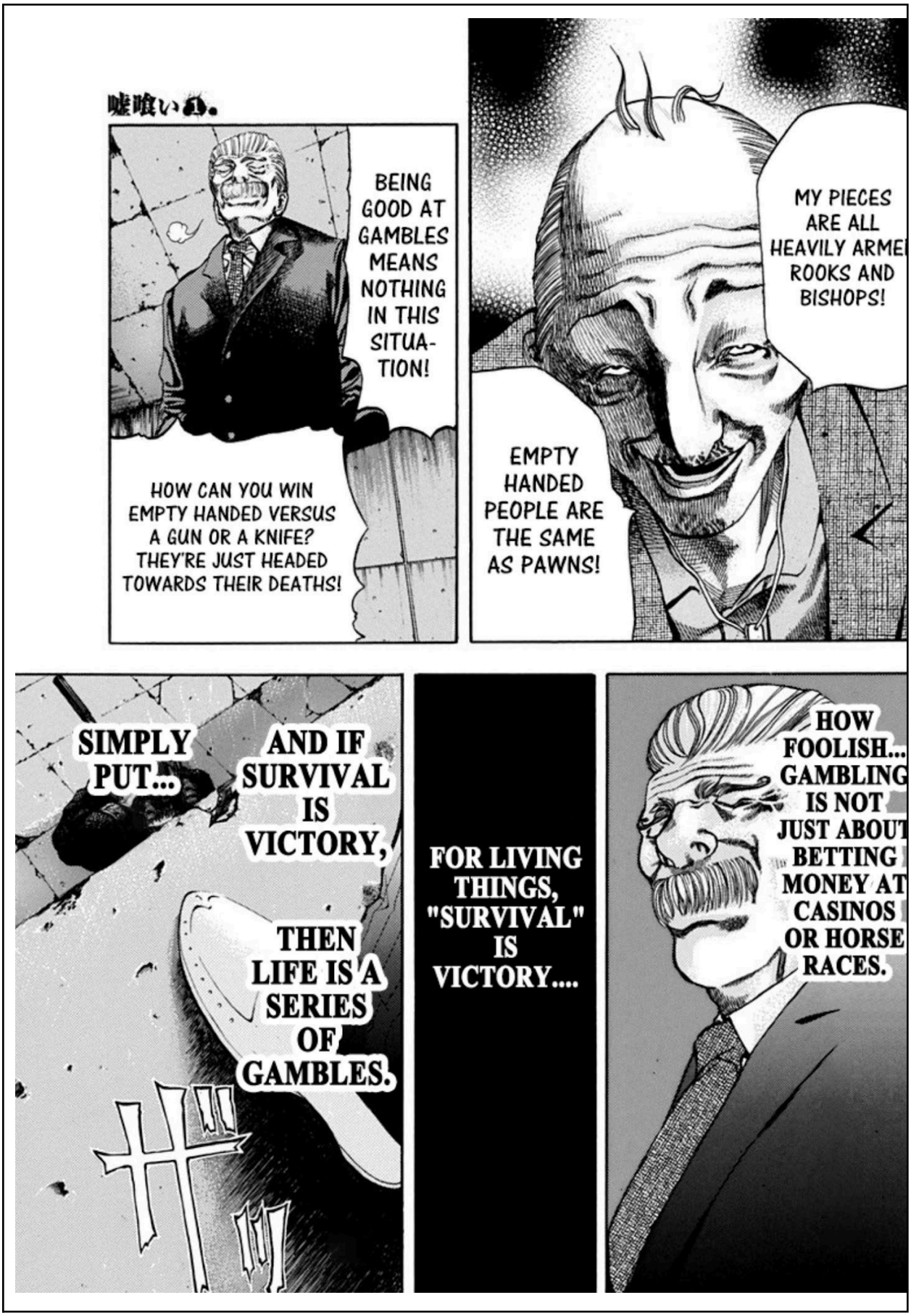

THAT 10 MILLION YEN IN CASH...
THAT VIOLENT-LOOKING MAN WITH A MASK...
AND THE SUDDEN CHANGE IN THE OLD MAN'S ATTITUDE...
.....
BA... BAKU-SAN...
I WAS HOPING HE WOULD AGREE WITH ME LIKE THAT AND MAKE ME FEEL BETTER...
"YOU'RE RIGHT, IT REALLY IS TIRESOME~"
I'M NOT THAT STUPID... I KNOW THAT THIS IS NOT A JOKE...
YOU'RE THINKING OF A PLAN, RIGHT? I'LL DO ANYTHING I CAN!
BAKU-SAN,
OH, YEAH? THEN...
HUH?
BUT HE SAID "DON'T WORRY" INSTEAD. IT ACTUALL MADE ME EVEN MOR RELIEVED.
IT'S NOT LIKE THEY'RE GOING TO SHOOT US WITH A GUN.
THAT'S RIGHT, IT'S NOT LIKE WE'LL BE KILLED.

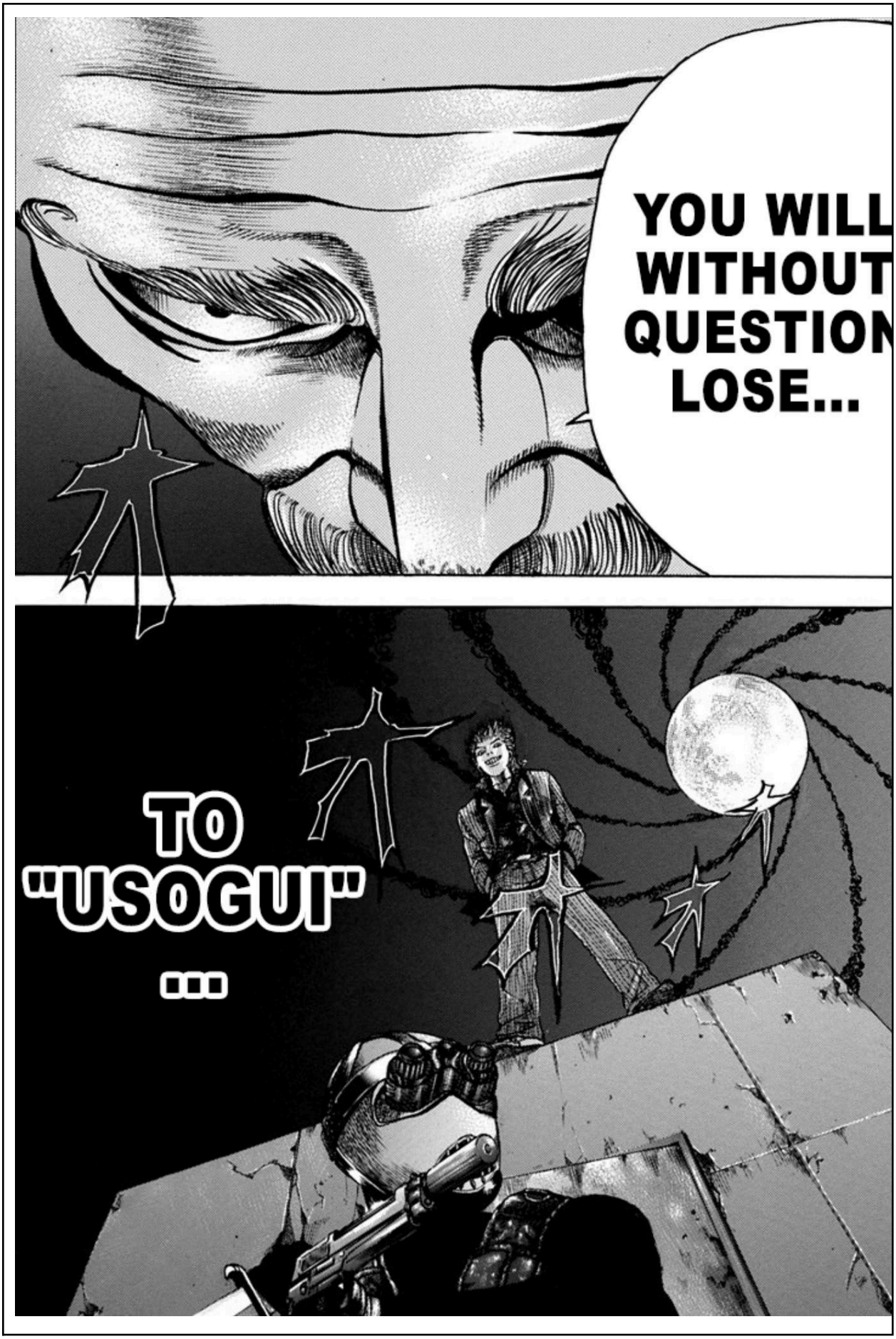
Proof Kaji was filled with fear but would ignore it


カタ
カタ
カタ
カタ
カタ
IM SHIVER-ING~
OOOH~
カタ
カタ
DON'T HARM THEM TOO MUCH YET!
DO IT CARE-FULLY... SLOWLY... DO IT SLOWLY!
FINALLY, THE APPETIZER IS BEING SERVED...
KA KA...
KA...
KA KA KA KA KA
LET ME HEAR THEIR SCREAMS FIRST!!

Another proof Qtarou was addicted to murder

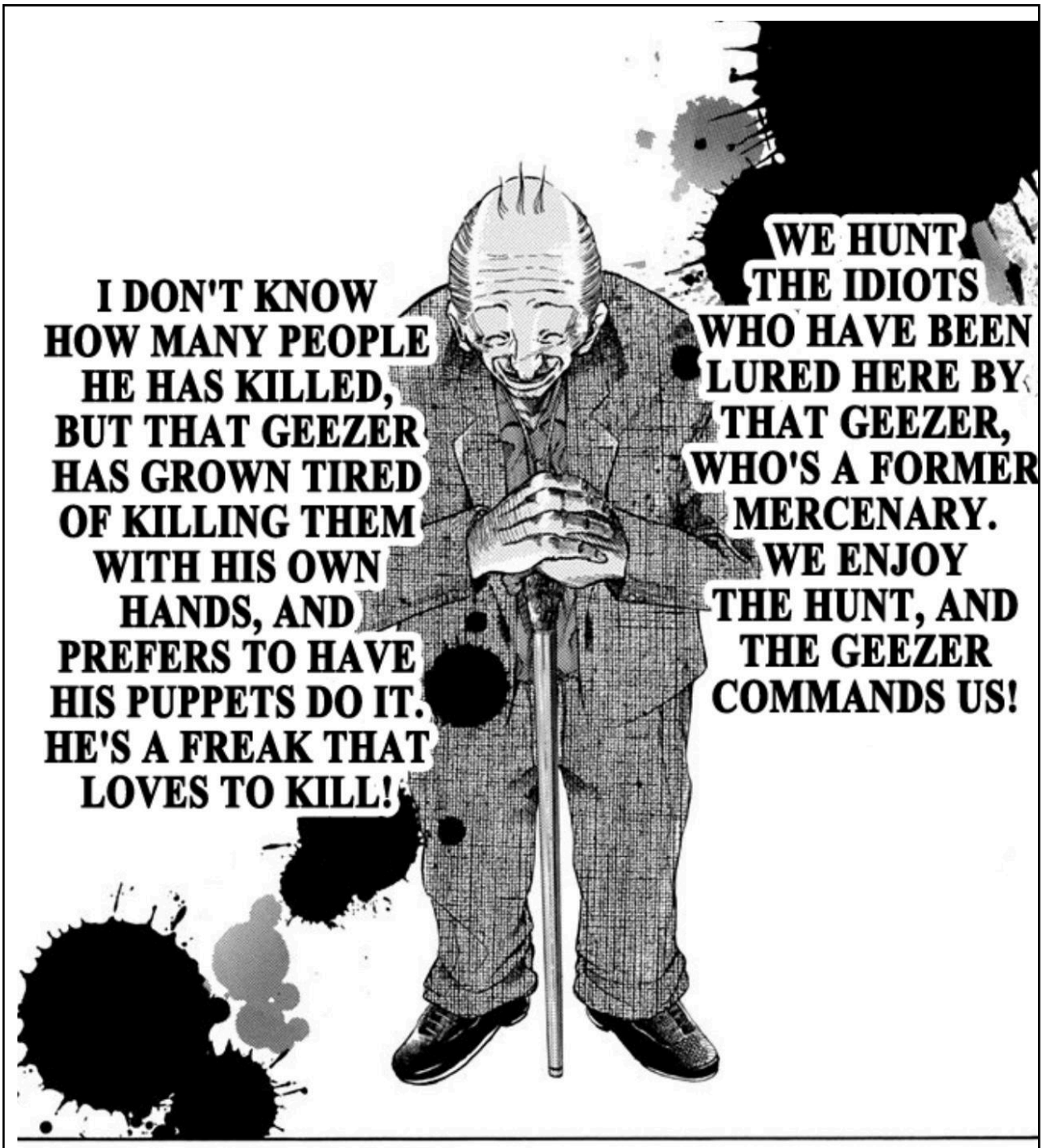

YOU PROBABLY THINK WHAT I'M SAYING IS UNFAIR, BUT I'M AFRAID THIS IS NOT MUCH OF A MATCH.
AT THIS RATE THERE IS TOO MUCH OF HANDICAP.
THE MATCH HAS ALREADY STARTED! STUPID OLD BASTARD!
WHAT ARE YOU SAYING !?
KAKA
I'M SORRY, BUT...
IF THIS GOES ON,
I WON'T FORGIVE YOU IF YOU TRY TO INTERFERE FROM THE SIDELINES!


嘘喰い
BEING GOOD AT GAMBLES MEANS NOTHING IN THIS SITUA-TION!
HOW CAN YOU WIN EMPTY HANDED VERSUS A GUN OR A KNIFE? THEY'RE JUST HEADED TOWARDS THEIR DEATHS!
MY PIECES ARE ALL HEAVILY ARME ROOKS AND BISHOPS!
EMPTY HANDED PEOPLE ARE THE SAME AS PAWNS!
SIMPLY PUT...
AND IF SURVIVAL IS VICTORY,
THEN LIFE IS A SERIES OF GAMBLES.
FOR LIVING THINGS, "SURVIVAL" IS VICTORY....
HOW FOOLISH... GAMBLING IS NOT JUST ABOUT BETTING MONEY AT CASINOS OR HORSE RACES.

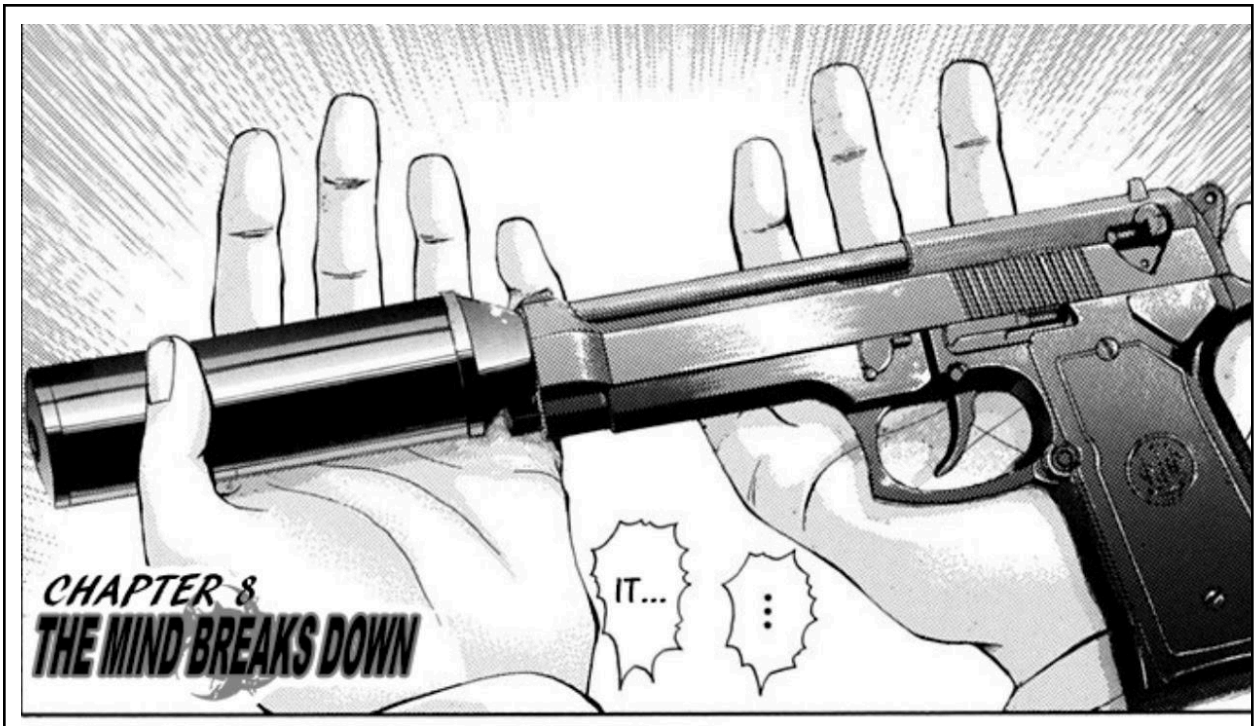

YOU WILL
WITHOUT
QUESTION
LOSE...
TO
"USOGUI"
...


EVERY-
THING
IS A
GAM-
BLE.
I DON'T SEE THEM IN FRONT OF ME...
...
OF COURSE YOU'LL TRY AND HIDE YOURSELF WHEN BEING CHASED.
THEY'RE DEFINITELY HIDING SOME-WHERE...

Proof Yakou due to his want to see the most interesting gamble would try to make Qtarou send Rodem early which would make Qtarou angry since Yakou it would seem Yakou was interfering on his hunt but also enticed/intrigued,Qtarou then due to his confidence at having killed so many say even if he was skilled in gambles he would lose which would make Yakou think less of Qtarou and more of Baku


I DON'T KNOW HOW MANY PEOPLE HE HAS KILLED, BUT THAT GEEZER HAS GROWN TIRED OF KILLING THEM WITH HIS OWN HANDS, AND PREFERS TO HAVE HIS PUPPETS DO IT. HE'S A FREAK THAT LOVES TO KILL!
WE HUNT THE IDIOTS WHO HAVE BEEN LURED HERE BY THAT GEEZER, WHO'S A FORMER MERCENARY. WE ENJOY THE HUNT, AND THE GEEZER COMMANDS US!
KUKU...
LET ME ENJOY THIS A LITTLE.
I'M NOT QUALIFIED TO CRITICIZE HIM THOUGH.
RE- REALLY? YOU'RE NOT LYING, ARE YOU?

Proof the gunman of Qtarou worked for him due to similar interests


CHAPTER 8
THE MIND BREAKS DOWN
IT...
…


HE HAD A REAL GUN!!
HE... HE HAD...
IT'S A... A GUN...


AIMING AT US WITH THIS!
HE WAS...
ばく
ばく


HE WASN'T CARRYING ANY SPARE BULLETS, BUT WITH THIS GUN, THAT GEEZER WON'T BE ABLE TO MAKE A MOVE SO EASILY EITHER.
BESIDES THE GUN HE HAS A KNIFE AND NIGHT VISIO GOGGLES... PRETTY WELL EQUIPPED.
HE... HE WAS GOING TO KILL...
OH, HE'S EVEN GOT CALTROPS... IS THIS GUY A NINJA OR SOMETHING?
I SEE, I SEE!
MUMBLE
MUMBLE
SAY SOMETHING... FUFU... HUH? WHAT AM I SAYING?
I'M SO NAIVE... HAHA, RIGHT, BAKU-SAN?
I SEE... THAT'S THE KIND OF GAME THIS IS...
TRYING TO KILL...
AHA
FUFU... NO, YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT ME, BAKU-SAN... I COMPLETELY EXPECTED THAT THERE'D BE A GUN... REALLY...
HE WAS SMIL-ING.
FU FU...
A- A- ANYWAY, NOW THAT WE'VE GOT A GUN, THIS SHOULD BE EASY, RIGHT?


!
AH, THAT'S IT, BAKU-SAN!
AT THIS POINT, THE LEVEL OF MENTAL STRESS HE COULD TAKE HAS REACHED ITS LIMIT.
THEY LOSE TRACK OF THEIR LIFE. THEY LOSE TRACK OF THEIR SOUL.
PANT
PANT
PANT
IT LOOKS LIKE THE BUILDINGS NEARBY ARE ALL EMPTY TOO.
IF WE MAKE THAT YAKUZA COME UP AND MAKE A SCENE... WE'LL BE ABLE TO ESCAPE AT THAT TIME!
HMM~ THIS IS SO GOOD~
I SAW A YAKUZA-LOOKING CAR PARKED DOWN THERE!
WHEN I WAS HIDING AS YOU TOLD ME TO,
IF WE SHOOT AT IT WITH THE GUN, THEY'LL GET REALLY MAD AND ENTER THE BUILDING!
SEE? THAT ONE!


NO ONE WILL ENTER THIS BUILDING, THE POLICE WON'T COME EITHER.
EVEN IF YOU START A GUN FIGHT OR SET OFF A BOMB IN THIS BUILDING,
HIS MENTAL CAPACITY HAS REACHED ITS LIMIT.
HE WAS BEYOND HIS LIMIT. BAKU'S WORDS WEREN'T EVEN REACHING HIM ANYMORE.
HEH.
HEH
HEH HEH
HEH
SOME
ONE
PLEASE

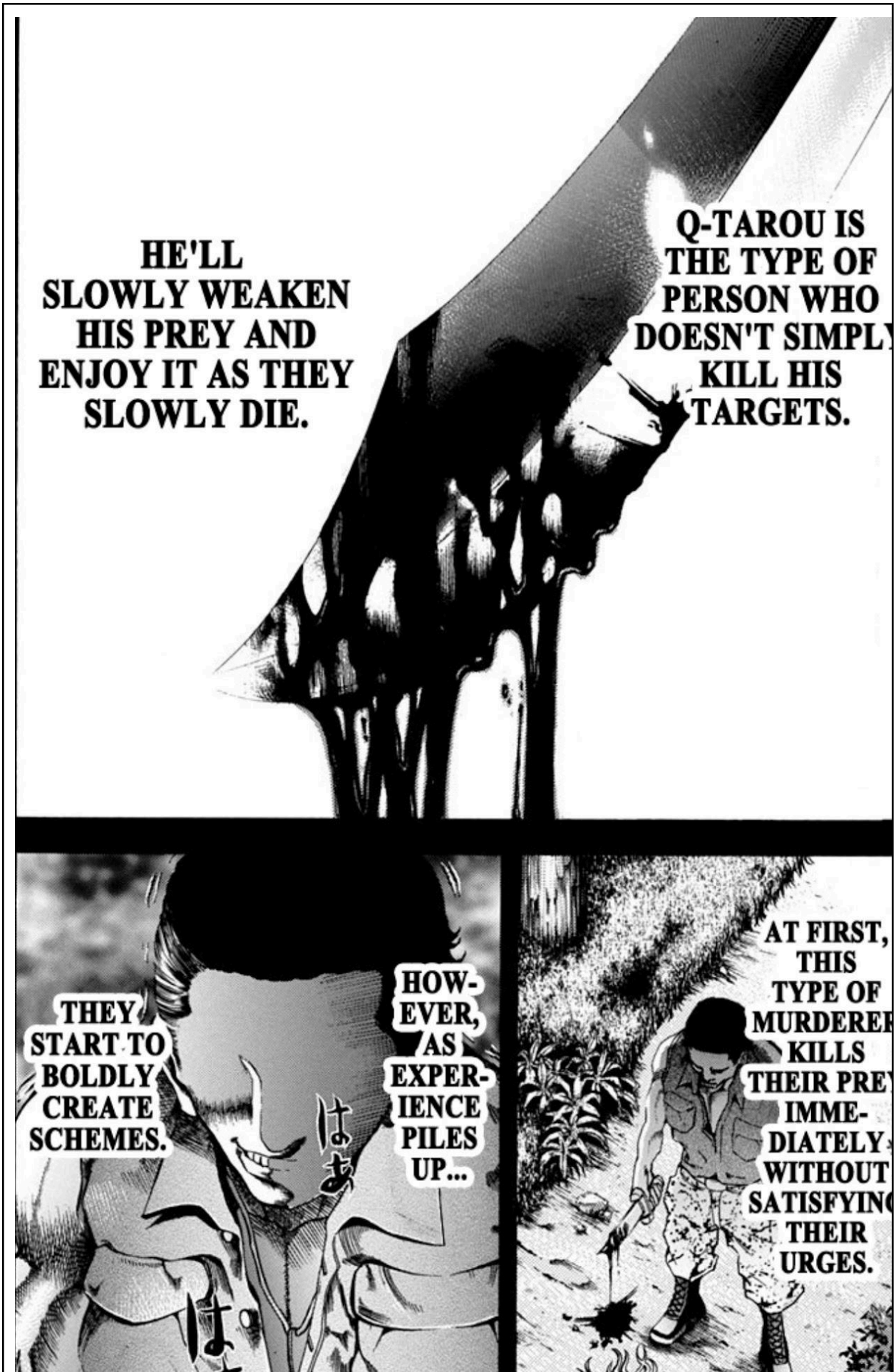
Proof Kaji upon realising the gun was real would be filled with fear and would try to find an authority figure (who unlike Baku didn't want to play the gamble) to help and when the figure (a yakuza member) would be eliminated by Kakerou for trying to interfere he would reach his mental limit


AH...
BAKU... SAN...
THE PAIN... NO,
BAKU-SAN BROUGHT ME BACK TO NORMAL.
I WAS STARTING TO HEAD TOWARDS MY OWN DEATH...
WHY WOULD HE WASTE A PRECIOUS BULLET JUST TO HELP ME...?
BUT WHY... WHY WOULD HE HELP ME, WHO'S JUST A BURDEN? HE EVEN LIED AND SAID IT WAS A PLAN.

Proof through exposure therapy Kaji would be made to overcome his fears


...
I RECOMMEND THAT YOU LISTEN AND ADHERE TO MY ADVICE FROM BEFORE.
I BELIEVE YOU SHOULD SEND THAT MAN OUT QUICKLY.
KOKONOE-SAMA,
!
ニャキーン
EVEN THOUGH THEY'VE GOT A WEAPON, THAT DOESN'T MEAN THEY CAN FIGHT BACK SO EASILY!
I STILL HAVE PIECES! DO NOT TRY TO INTERFERE!
YAKOU-SAN... AREN'T YOU EXCEEDING YOUR ROLE AS THE REFERE A LITTLE?
BESIDES, THIS GUY MUST BE SAVED FOR THE END... HE'S THE MAIN DISH!

Proof Qtarou would ignore Yakous advice due to the pre established bias of Yakou trying to interfere in his hunt


HE'LL SLOWLY WEAKEN HIS PREY AND ENJOY IT AS THEY SLOWLY DIE.
Q-TAROU IS THE TYPE OF PERSON WHO DOESN'T SIMPLY KILL HIS TARGETS.
THEY START TO BOLDLY CREATE SCHEMES.
HOW-EVER, AS EXPER-IENCE PILES UP...
はぁ
はぁ
AT FIRST, THIS TYPE OF MURDERER KILLS THEIR PREY IMME-DIATELY WITHOUT SATISFYING THEIR URGES.


HOWEVER, BECAUSE THAT'S THE KIND OF PERSON HE IS, IT'S WORTH EATING HIM.
ギラッ
IF HE'S HAVING FUN, IT MEANS THERE WILL BE OPENINGS! THAT GEEZER IS GIVING INTO HIS GREED RATHER THAN TRYING TO WIN!!

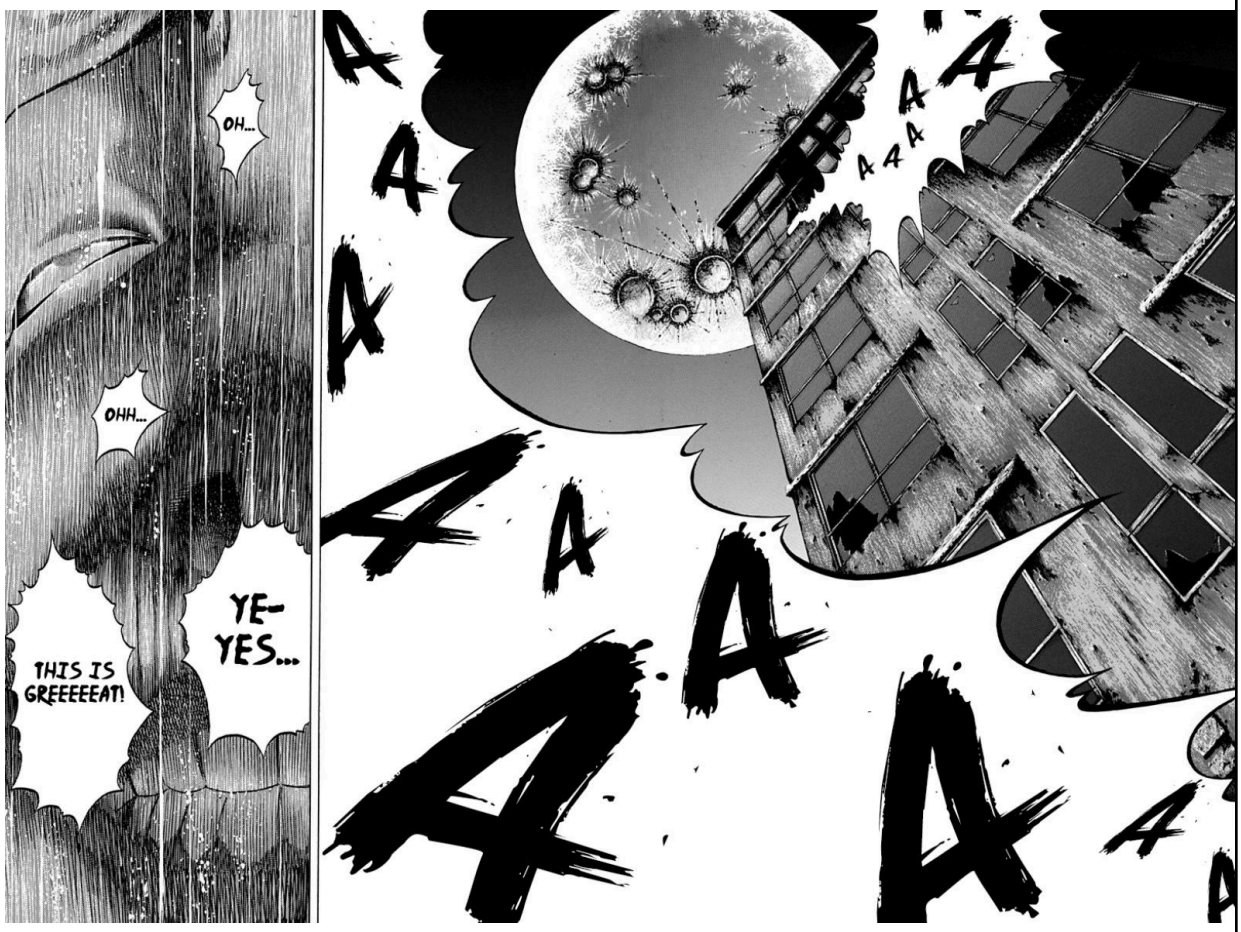
Proof Baku understood Qtarou and could redirect Kaji's mind to find ways to defeat him by explaining Qtarou due to enjoying this will leave openings


TO ME, THAT GEEZER
IS JUST SIMPLE BAIT!
I... PROBABLY SHOULDN'T SAY THIS...
BUT BAKU-SAN LOOKS LIKE HE'S HAVING FUN TOO...
THIS GUY'S EVEN SCARIER...

Proof Kaji subconsciously thought Baku was scarier and thus more dangerous than Qtarou


THAT GUN WHICH WAS OUR LIFELINE...
THERE HE IS! THE PREY!
YOU LET YOUR GUARD DOWN,
AFTER YOU TOOK IT, DIDN'T YOU?

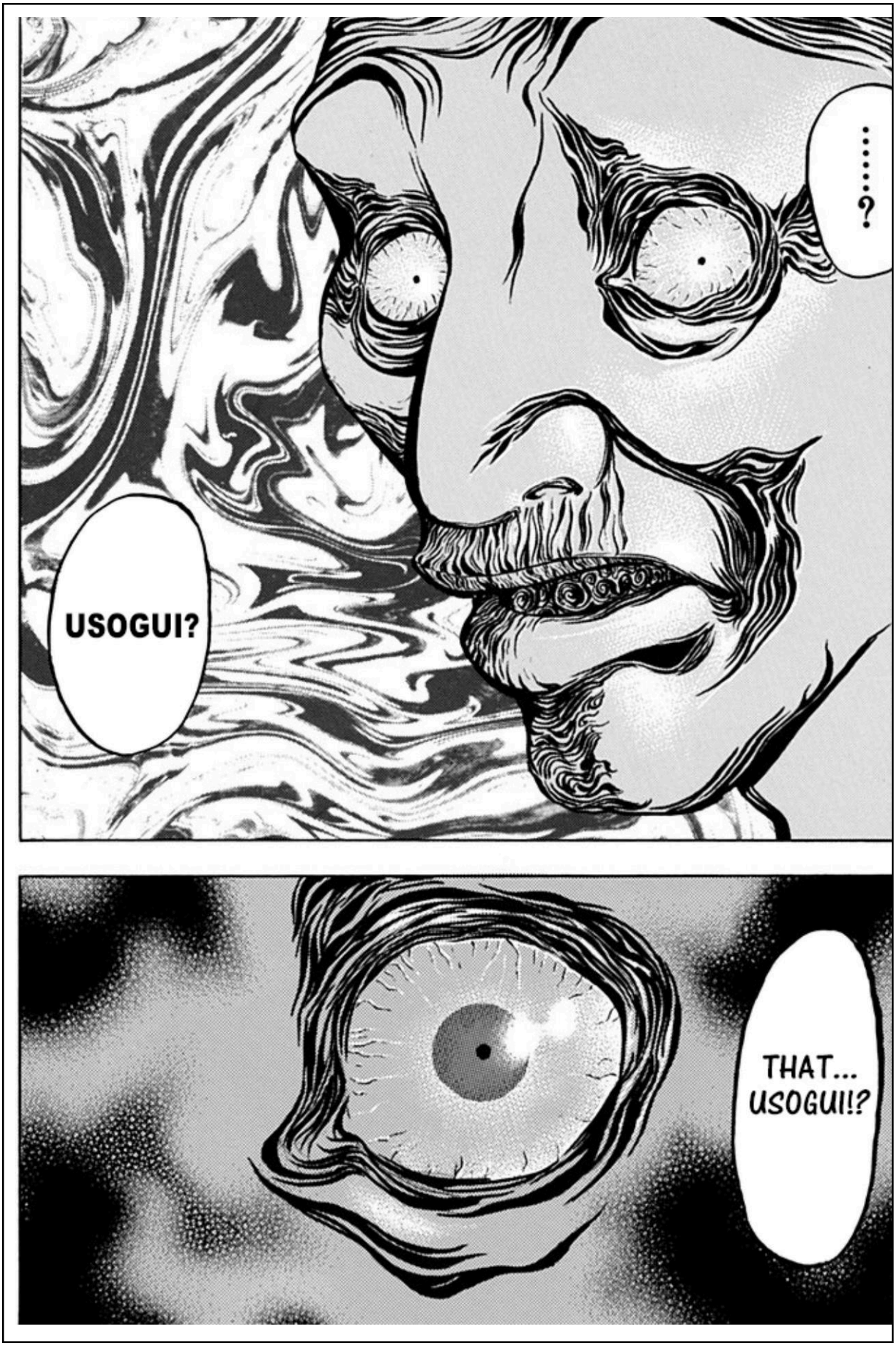
Proof Baku understood the Musketeers

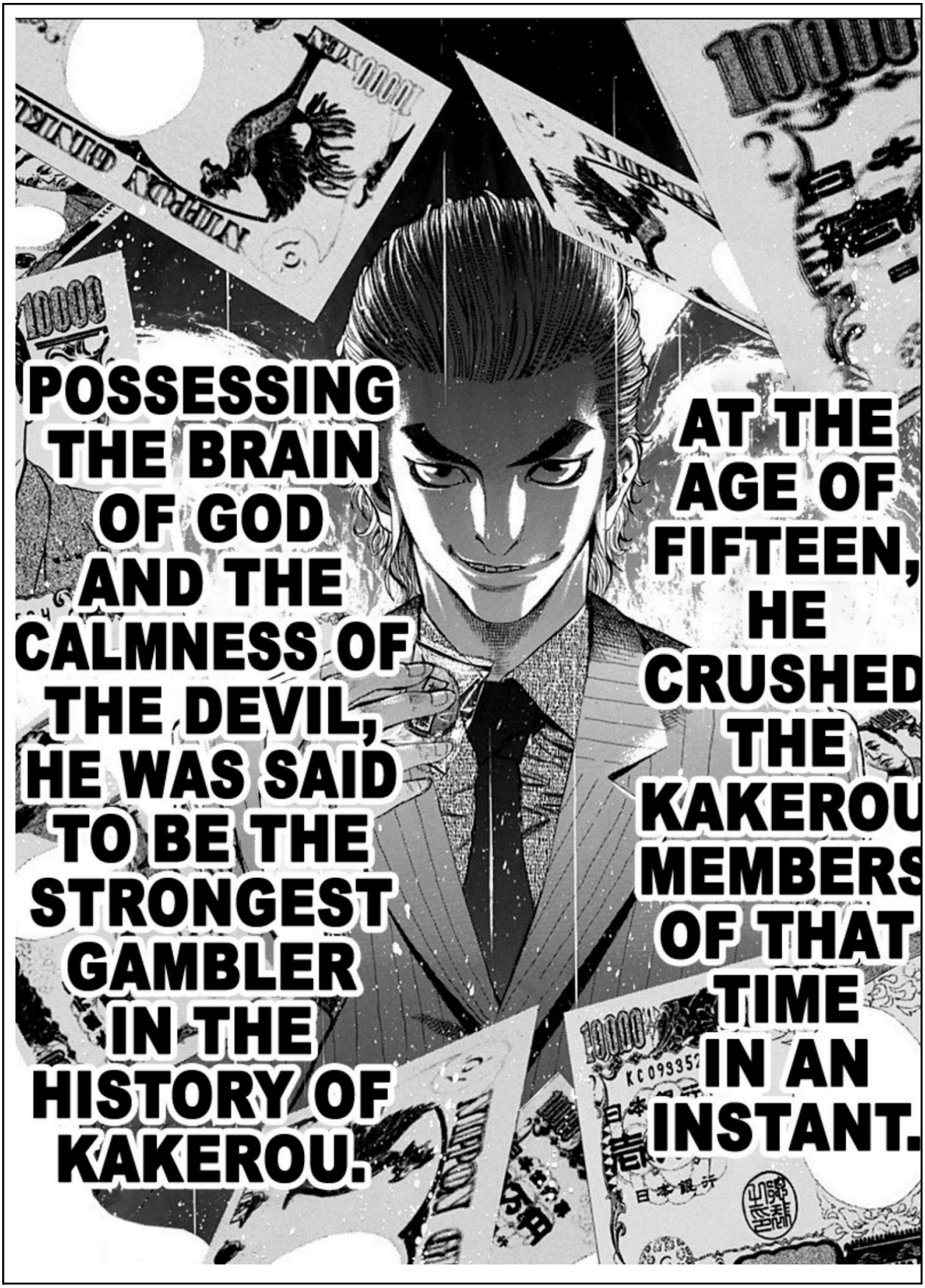

OH...
OHH...
YE-
YES...
THIS IS
GREEEEEAT!
A
A
A


PAT
OTHER-WISE, OLD MAN,
YOU HAVE TO TRY HARDER,
YOU WILL BE EATEN BY ME!
.....

Proof when Baku didn't as Qtarou expected die Qtarou was enraged


YAKOU-SAN,
A NEW RECORD HAS BEEN SET! I'LL REPLACE THIS WITH THEIR SKULLS!
PANT
PANT
PANT
KA
KA KA KA KA KA
HIS NAME IS MADARAME BAKU.
HE'S CALLED USOGUI.
WHEN YOU...
WERE TALKING ABOUT HIM, YOU SOUNDED LIK YOU KNEW HIM. WHO EXACTLY..
BAKU.


.....?
USOGUI?
THAT... USOGUI!?


POSSESSING THE BRAIN OF GOD AND THE CALMNESS OF THE DEVIL, HE WAS SAID TO BE THE STRONGEST GAMBLER IN THE HISTORY OF KAKEROU.
AT THE AGE OF FIFTEEN, HE CRUSHED THE KAKEROU MEMBERS OF THAT TIME IN AN INSTANT.


I'M SO LUCKY!
.....
LUCKY!
KA
KA
KA
PANT
THAT EXPLAINE
WHY YO
VALUED
HIM
SO HIGH
THE RAREST GAMBLER OF ALL WHO SUDDENLY ERASED HIS PRESENCE A FEW YEARS AGO!
PANT
I HAD NO IDEA... THAT MY OPPONENT WAS THAT USOGUI!
PANT
PANT


IF I DEFEAT THAT USOGUI...
AT THAT,TIME, HE HAD CLIMBED UP TO A POSITION WHICH WAS THE CLOSEST TO THE TOP OF KAKEROU.
AND THEN STANDING AT THE TOP OF KAKEROU WON'T BE A DREAM ANYMORE...
I'LL BECOME THE MAN WHO HAS SURPASSED USOGUI!!
I'LL BE ON TOP OF KAKEROU, WHICH HOLDS NATIONAL AUTHORITY AND PHYSICAL POWER!!

Proof that when Baku made a “new record” Qtarou due to being curious/enticed asked Yakou who he was,upon Yakou telling he was Usogui Qtarou would try to instantly try to kill him since by being the one who killed Usogui he could get more influence and thus launch larger and more hunts


HAHA... I'M REALLY LUCKY TODAY.
HE HAS NO IDEA THERE'S A MONSTER HERE...
GRIND
GRIND
THAT USOGUI IS WANDERING IN MY TERRITORY WITHOUT ANY SOLDIERS.
K...
K...

Proof Qtarou would to kill him send Rodem since he was confident Rodem could kill him


ROOF
ゴゴゴゴ
ガガガガガ
ガッ
CRACK
しゅる
TAKE THE SHORT-CUT!
ALRIGHT, THE REST OF THEM ARE ON THE 3RD FLOOR!

Proof Rodem would try to use the rope Baku binded the gunman with as a shortcut to get to the 3rd floor


IF HE'S HAVING FUN, IT MEANS THERE'LL BE OPENINGS!
F-FUN!?
PANT
PANT
ARE WE IN A DEADLY SITUATION WHERE EVEN BAKU-SAN CAN'T PREDICT WHAT'S GONNA HAPPEN...?
PANT
PANT
DOES THAT MEAN... THERE ARE FLAWS IN BAKU-SAN'S HEART RIGHT NOW...?
I CAME TO THIS BUILDING TO WIN!
NOTHING HAS CHANGED SINCE THE BEGINNING!
I... WILL WIN!

Proof Baku could without looking at Kaji tell and then quench Kaji's doubt since these doubts were expressed and embodied by Baku telling him telling him this is fun since it mirrored what Baku told him about the reason for Qtarou's defeat

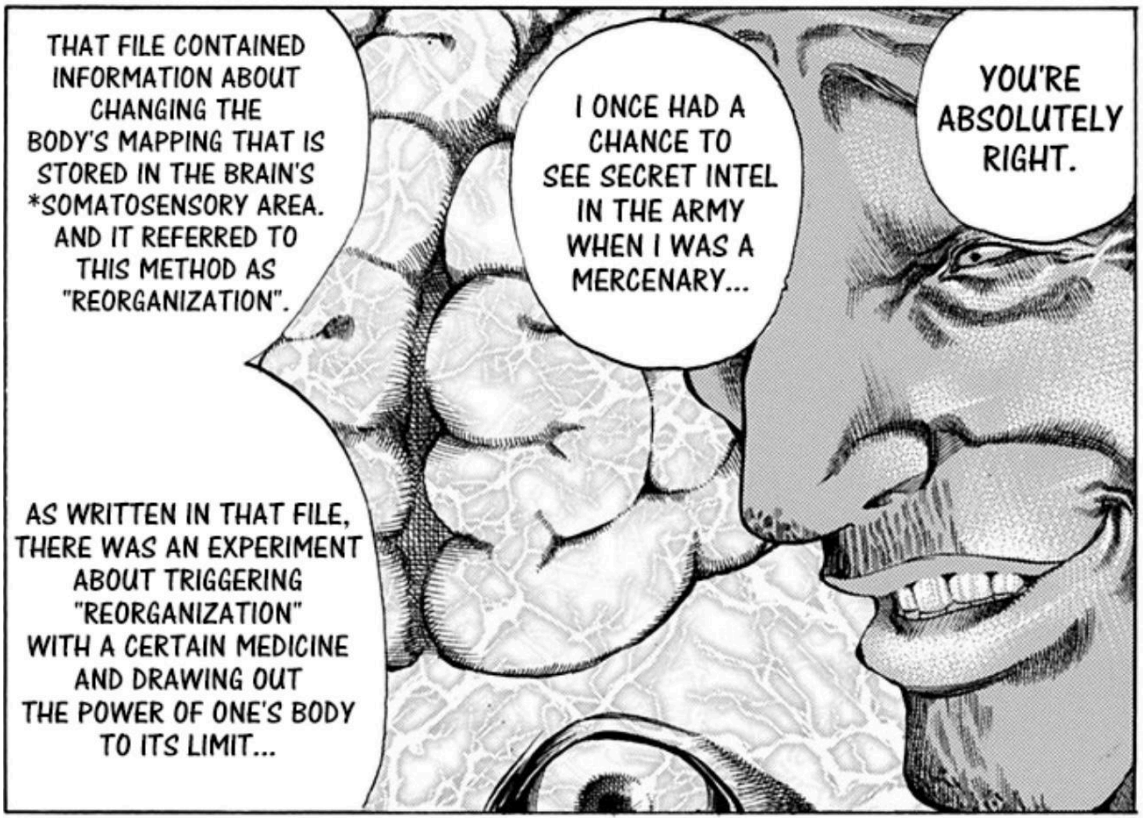

SHINING
WHAT... IS THAT?
TO THINK THAT USOGUI WOULD BE PARTICIPATING IN SUCH A LOW LEVEL GAMBLE,
EVEN THOUGH HE HAD LOST EVERYTHING AND WAS RUINED,
RISKING HIS LIFE, WHICH WAS SPARED BY LEADER, FOR SOMETHING LIKE A KAKEROU MEMBERSHIP... HOW FOOLISH...
EVERY-THING...
.....
USOGUI... LOST... EVERY-THING...
LOSING EVERY-THING...


I... NO, EVEN LEADER... AND ALL OF KAKEROU...
IF MY ASSUMP-TION IS RIGHT...
!
DON'T TELL ME...
HAVE ALREADY FALLEN INTO USOGUI'S TRAP!?

Proof Yakou was charmed by Baku and that Baku had laid out a large trap


ビクッ ビクッ
WHAT INCREDIBLE POWER...


KAKA... BY REGARDING RODEM AS A WEAPON,
THE FINAL WEAPON THAT KOKONOE-SAMA HOLDS.
SO HE IS THE RUMORED "RODEM, THE DEVIL IN KOKONOE BUILDING".


THAT FILE CONTAINED INFORMATION ABOUT CHANGING THE BODY'S MAPPING THAT IS STORED IN THE BRAIN'S *SOMATOSENSORY AREA. AND IT REFERRED TO THIS METHOD AS "REORGANIZATION".
I ONCE HAD A CHANCE TO SEE SECRET INTEL IN THE ARMY WHEN I WAS A MERCENARY...
YOU'RE ABSOLUTELY RIGHT.
AS WRITTEN IN THAT FILE, THERE WAS AN EXPERIMENT ABOUT TRIGGERING "REORGANIZATION" WITH A CERTAIN MEDICINE AND DRAWING OUT THE POWER OF ONE'S BODY TO ITS LIMIT...

Proof Qtarou thought of Rodem as a monster


WHAT'S WRONG, BAKU-SAN?
?
WE NEED TO HURRY, OR ELSE WE'LL BE NOTICED BY THAT MONSTER.
.....
ㄱㄱㄱ
!
I KNOW...
YEAH..
I THINK THIS IS SOMETHING THAT HE ALWAYS CARRIES ON HIM... BUT,
.....
O∞
THIS IS A
THIS PEN WA
DROPPED...
OR RATHER,
IT WAS SET U
BY USOGUI.

Proof Yakou knew the pen was a wiretap


USOGUI...
IF WHAT I'M CONCLUDING IS CORRECT...
HE PLANNED IT BEFORE-HAND.
BECAUSE OF Q-TAROU'S INVITATION.
DIDN'T PARTICIPATE IN THIS GAMBLE
IT WOULDN'T BE A SURPRISE IF USOGUI WAS AWARE OF IT... IN OTHER WORDS, IT'S BETTER TO ASSUME THAT HE HAD INVESTIGATED Q-TAROU THOROUGHLY...
Q-TAROU OF THE ABANDONED BUILDING IS A NOTORIOUS AND INFLUENTIAL MAN WITHIN THIS AREA'S UNDERGROUND SOCIETY.


IN OTHER WORDS, USOGUI'S ORIGINAL TARGET WAS NOT THE MEMBERSHIP!
HE WAS AIMING FOR SOMETHING ELSE!
HOW ABOUT YOU BET YOUR KAKEROU MEMBERSHIP?
BUT FROM HIS REACTON BEFORE, I THINK THAT Q-TAROU OWNING A KAKEROU MEMBERSHIP WAS NOT WITHIN USOGUI'S EXPECT-ATIONS...
CRUNCH
ANY-WAY,
FOR USOGUI, THIS IS A LIFE OR DEATH GAMBLE.
AM I JUST THINKING TOO MUCH BY LINKING THESE TWO THINGS TOGETHER ...?
USOGUI'S REAL TARGET AND THE "SURPASSING THE LEADER" HE FAILED AT THAT TIME...

Proof Qtarou had large influence in the underworld,this isn't proof that Baku did not know that Qtarou had a Kakerou membership because someone with that influence could get it and he would since as a Kakerou member he could launch more hunts


I UNDERSTAND WHY YOU WANT TO TAKE CONTROL OF KAKEROU...
YOU WANT TO FILL YOUR ABNORMAL APPETITE TO ITS LIMIT, DON'T YOU? BUT FACE IT.
!
USOGUI'S VOICE...
OLD MAN, CAN YOU HEAR ME?
EVERY PERSO HAS A SPECIFIC RAN THAT THEY BELONG TO...
TRYING TO GET SOMETHING THAT YOU'RE UNWORTHY OF...


YOU DON'T WANT TO DIE YET, DO YOU, OLD MAN?
WILL ONLY BRING YOU DEATH!
THIS GUY IS GOOD AT TACTICS AND MIND GAMES...
KAKA... NOW HE STARTS TALKING NONSENSE ...
HE'LL OUT-SMART ME...
I HAVE AN OVER-WHELMING ADVAN-TAGE!
SO THERE'S NO REASON FOR ME TO FIGHT HIM ON A FIELD HE'S GOOD AT... IN TERMS OF PHYSICAL POWER, I HAVE THE UPPER HAND!
BUT THIS ISN'T GOOD...
.....


BRING IT ON!
UH...
IF YOU STILL WANT TO FIGHT ME AFTER ALL, THEN...
AS I THOUGHT, HE'S BEEN LISTENING TO OUR CONVER-SATION...!!
BY THE WAY, WHY THE HELL IS HE CALLED RODEM? WHAT COUNTRY IS HE FROM?
YOUR SON'S NAME IS RODEM, RIGHT?
GLARE
WHAT YAKOU DID EARLIER...
PUT
I JUST DROPPED MY PEN.
EXCUSE ME.
COME THINK IT..


HIS LIFE...
I'LL CAREFULLY KEEP AN EYE ON THE SURROUNDINGS WHILE RODEM MOVES.
IT'LL BE EASY TO TURN OFF THE SWITCH OF...
.....
WAIT...
.....
ALRIGHT, RODEM...
HE SAID "I UNDERSTAND WHY YOU WANT TO TAKE CONTROL OF KAKEROU"...
WHAT DID HE JUST SAY!?
NO, NO, WAIT, WHAT DID HE...!
...
WHY DOES HE KNOW ABOUT THE CONVER-SATION BETWEEN ME AND RODEM!?
HOW EXACTLY DID HE...?


Q... KOKONOE-SAMA, I THINK YOU MISUNDERSTAND SOMETHING.
HOW DARE YOU SUPPORT ONE SIDE OF PLAYERS OVER THE OTHER!
AS A REFE-REE...
HE SAID Q...
THERE ARE NO RULES IN THIS GAME. I'M INDEED A REFEREE, BUT...
FROM THE BEGINNING, GAMBLES HELD BY KAKEROU HAVE DIFFERENT CHARACTERISTICS DEPENDING ON THE PERSONALITY OF THE REFEREE.
NO MATTER WHAT I DO OR WHICH SIDE I'M SUPPORTING, IT'S ALL UP TO ME!!
ALTHOUGH I HAVE THE HABIT OF GIVING SUGGESTIONS TO MAKE THE GAME MORE ENJOYABLE, A REFEREE SHOULD NEVER SUPPORT ANY OF THE SIDES...
HOWEVER, THIS IS A GAME WITH NO RULES!
EVEN IF I WERE REALLY SUPPORTING USOGUI...


!!
IT'S NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS!!
AND YOU'RE A GEEZER TOO!!
KAJI-CHAN, ARE YOU READY?
THAT GEEZER IS RUNNING OUT OF PATIENCE.
THEY'RE FIGHTING, THEY'RE FIGHTING!
AHA!
THAT'S ENOUGH! I CAN'T TRUST YOU! BUT I HAVE NO TIME TO DEAL WITH YOU EITHER!!
RODEM!! KILL USOGUI NOW!! DON'T GIVE HIM ANY MORE TIME!!

Proof Baku understood Qtarou,Qtarou reasoned and had his doubts about the wiretap confirmed due to what a Baku said, he started to stop trusting Yakou and furthermore was prepared to attack him due to it

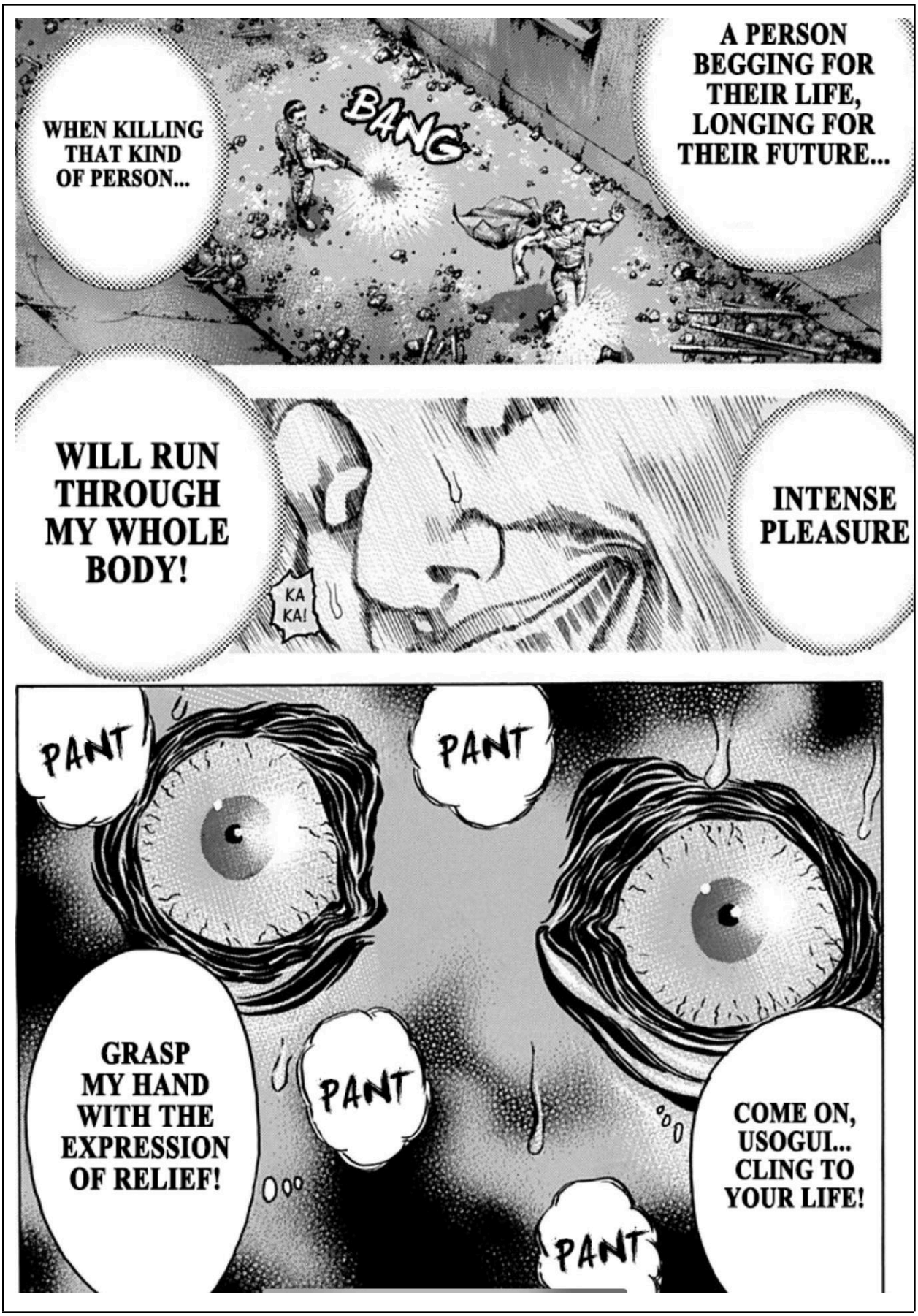

IN THE END, ALL HE WANTS IS PLEASURE... IT MAKES ME SICK.
SIGH... I HAVE NO COMMENT O THIS MAN'S FETISH...
YOU LOOK LIKE A MESS.
COME ON, WIPE YOUR BLOOD.
HEH...
HEHE...
WHEN A MAN...
KA... KAKA.


IN THE END, ALL HE WANTS IS PLEASURE... IT MAKES ME SICK.
SIGH... I HAVE NO COMMENT O THIS MAN'S FETISH...
YOU LOOK LIKE A MESS.
COME ON, WIPE YOUR BLOOD.
HEH...
HEHE...
WHEN A MAN...
KA... KAKA.


WHEN A MAN GIVES UP ON HIS LIFE...
HE UNITES WITH GOD!
HIS MIND WILL BE PARALYZED, AND HE'LL TRANSCEND...
AND BECOME A SAINT!
SPIT


GRIN
AT TIMES LIKE THIS, YOU JUST HAVE TO GIVE THEM...
KILLING SUCH A PERSON WON'T GIVE ME ANY PLEASURE.
KILL ME.
GIVING UP IS A SELF DEFENSE MECHANISM OF THE HUMAN BODY...
MAKING THEM THINK "I CAN STILL LIVE"!
HOPE!
THEIR BRAIN WILL STOP DISTRIBUTING PAINKILLERS,
.....
AND THEIR NOBLENESS WILL VANISH.
THE INSTANT ONE REALIZES THAT THERE'S HOPE FOR SURVIVING,


WAIT A SECOND!! IN... IN THAT CASE... THAT OLD MAN WILL KILL ME INSTEAD!
YOU CAN'T DO THAT! IF YOU'RE SAYING THAT...
FOR MY SAKE...
BAKU-SAN...
BUT... WAIT...
NO, NO, KAJI-CHAN, I'LL SACRIFICE MYSELF TO SAVE YOU!
THEN DON'T SPARE ME, SPARE BAKU-SAN'S LIFE INSTEAD!
PFFT!
YOU LITTLE ...
NOW, KILL ME!
NO, YOU SHOULD KILL ME, ME!


WHEN KILLING THAT KIND OF PERSON...
BANG
A PERSON BEGGING FOR THEIR LIFE, LONGING FOR THEIR FUTURE...
WILL RUN THROUGH MY WHOLE BODY!
KA KA!
INTENSE PLEASURE
PANT
PANT
PANT
PANT
GRASP MY HAND WITH THE EXPRESSION OF RELIEF!
COME ON, USOGUI... CLING TO YOUR LIFE!


AH HA...
HAHAHA!
PFFT... KUKU...
YOU... YOU'RE AWESOME, BAKU-SAN!! IT WENT EXACTLY HOW YOU PREDICTED!!
HAAA HAHA!
ミシュッ
OUR PLAN HAS BEEN GOING SMOOTHLY...
OLD MAN,
EVEN IF YOU DON'T SPARE MY LIFE,

Proof Baku understood Qtarou,it was all going according to Baku's plan,another proof Qtarou was addicted to murder


AH...
AND THEN HE TARTED RUBBING HIS EYES WITH HIS HANDS)VERED IN SODIUM HYDROXIDE...
THE EVAPORATED SODIUM HYDROXIDE GOT INTO RODEM'S EYES,
PEOPLE RU THEIR EYE WHEN SOMETHIN GETS INTO THEM...
IT'S NOT SOMETHING THAT'LL KILL YOU. YOU HAVE PLENTY OF TIME TO SEND HIM TO THE HOSPITAL BEFORE IT CAUSES ANY SERIOUS INJURIES, BUT HE WON'T BE ABLE TO FIGHT ANYMORE.
RODEM ...
AND HE'S ALSO INHALING IT... SODIUM HYDROXIDE IS VERY POISONOUS!
I'M SURE YOU KNOW WHICH ONE IS STRONGER, RIGHT?
A MAN THAT CAN NEITHER SEE NOR MOVE PROPERLY VERSUS A MAN CARRYING A GUN.


BREATHING *SODIUM HYDROXIDE WHICH HE IS COMPLETELY SURROUNDED BY!
*IT CAUSES SEVERE CHEMICAL BURNS TO THE EYES AND SKIN.
HEY, DON'T GET ME WRONG, OLD MAN.
BASTARD, WHEN DID YOU BRING...
SODIUM...
HYDRO-XIDE...
AND THE WIRES I USED TO TRIGGER THE TRAP WERE TAKEN FROM YOUR WIRE TRAPS... AND ABOUT THE EXPLODING TRAP,
I FOUND AND PICKED UP THAT THING WHILE I WAS SEARCHING THE BUILDING.
BAKU-SAN, DO WE NEED SOMETHING IN THIS ROOM?
LET'S SEE IF WE CAN FIND ANYTHING USEFUL HERE...
CLINIC



Proof Qtarou wanted to kill Baku so much that after he couldn't he acted irrationally


GOOD-
BYE,
ヒッ
RODEM.
……
ｱｯ


INSTANT,
IN THAT
SHOWED UP IN HIS MIND.
THE HALF-FORGOTTEN MEMORY OF MARCO'S LIFE,
SOMETHING LIKE ONE'S LIFE FLASHING BEFORE THEIR EYES IN THE FACE OF DEATH,
IS JUST
BUT THEY WERE MERELY SHOWING.
FLASHING IN HIS MIND OVER AND OVER AGAIN...
SUCH A MISERABLE LIFE...
RIGHT NOW, MARCO DOESN'T EVEN HAVE THE ABILITY TO THINK ABOUT THE MEANING OF THOSE MEMORIES...

Proof Marco remembered his life due to thinking he was about to die

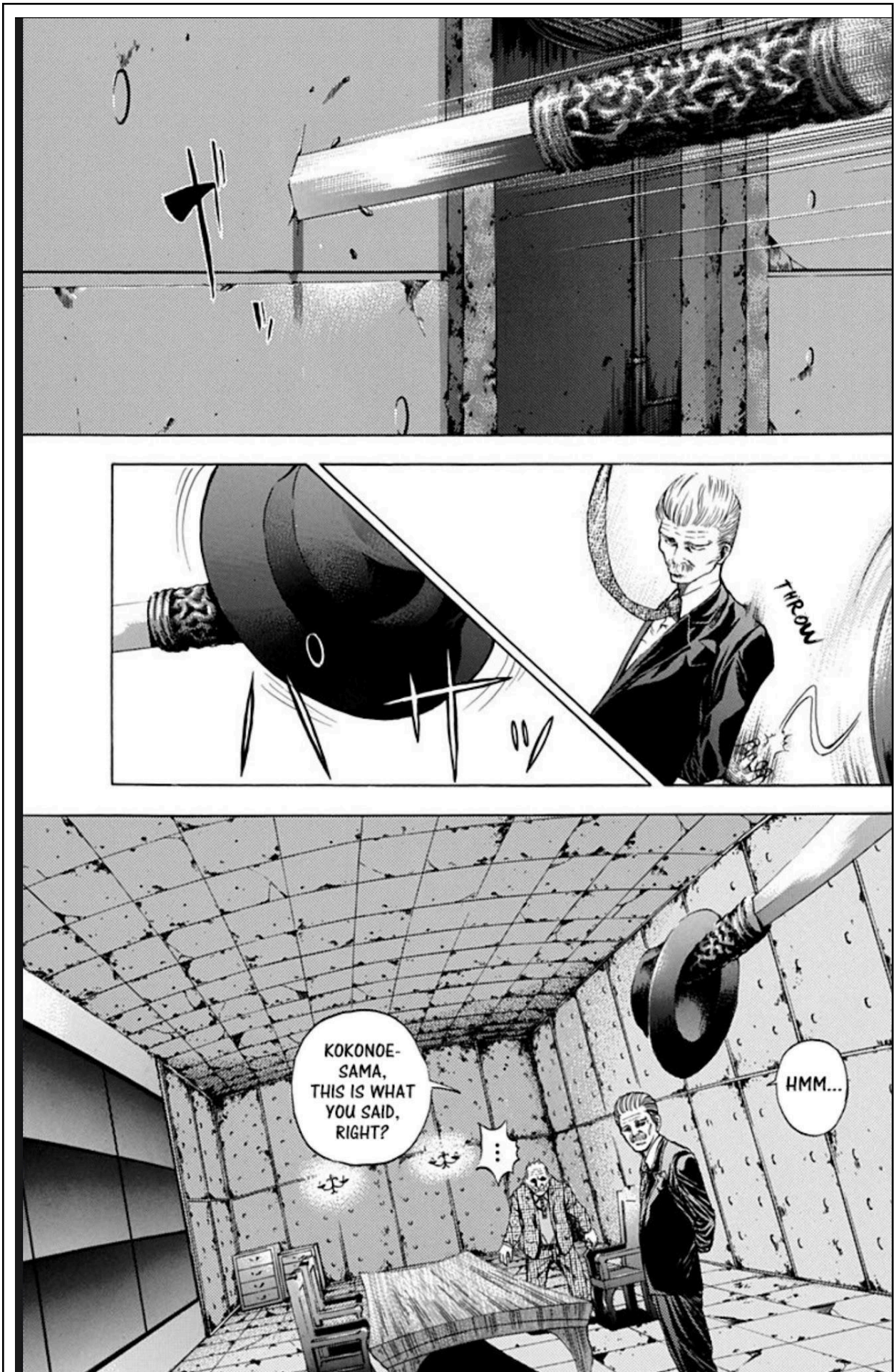

...
しゅ
THERE ARE NO RULES IN THIS GAME... WHICH MEANS...
THERE'S STILL HOPE!
INDEED !!
WERE TO DISAPPEAR, NO ONE WILL KNOW THE OUTCOME OF THIS MATCH... ALTHOUGH I'LL LOSE THAT 10 MILLION YEN, I WON'T LOSE THE MEMBERSHIP... ISN'T THAT RIGHT?
IF YOU, THE REFEREE OF THIS GAME...


UP.
CATCH
KU!
U...
!!
KAKEROU REFEREES...
SUCH AS UPPER CLASS BUREAUCRATS, SOLDIERS, OR MAFIA...
WE COLLECT DEBTS FROM ALL KINDS OF PEOPLE,
SUCH AS MEDIATION OR COLLECTING DEBTS DURING WHICH WE WILL BE FACING AGAINST
U...
KU
ARE ENTRUSTED WITH VARIOUS JOBS,


AH
IF YOU WERE TO BE TAKEN DOWN BY A MAN WHO IS RUNNING WILD,
YOU CANNOT ...
WE ARE A GROUP OF SELECTED PEOPLE...
LET GO
!!


BE A REFEREE.


AFTER TASTING BITTER DEFEATS, BEING BAPTISED BY FIRE, AND BEARING MANY WOUNDS...
BZZZZZZZ
"LIFE IS... SOMETHING THAT YOU ONL EXPERIENCE...
THAT'S ABOUT TO GET BURNED?
NOW... WHO IS IT...


THROW
KOKONOE-SAMA, THIS IS WHAT YOU SAID, RIGHT?
...
HMM...

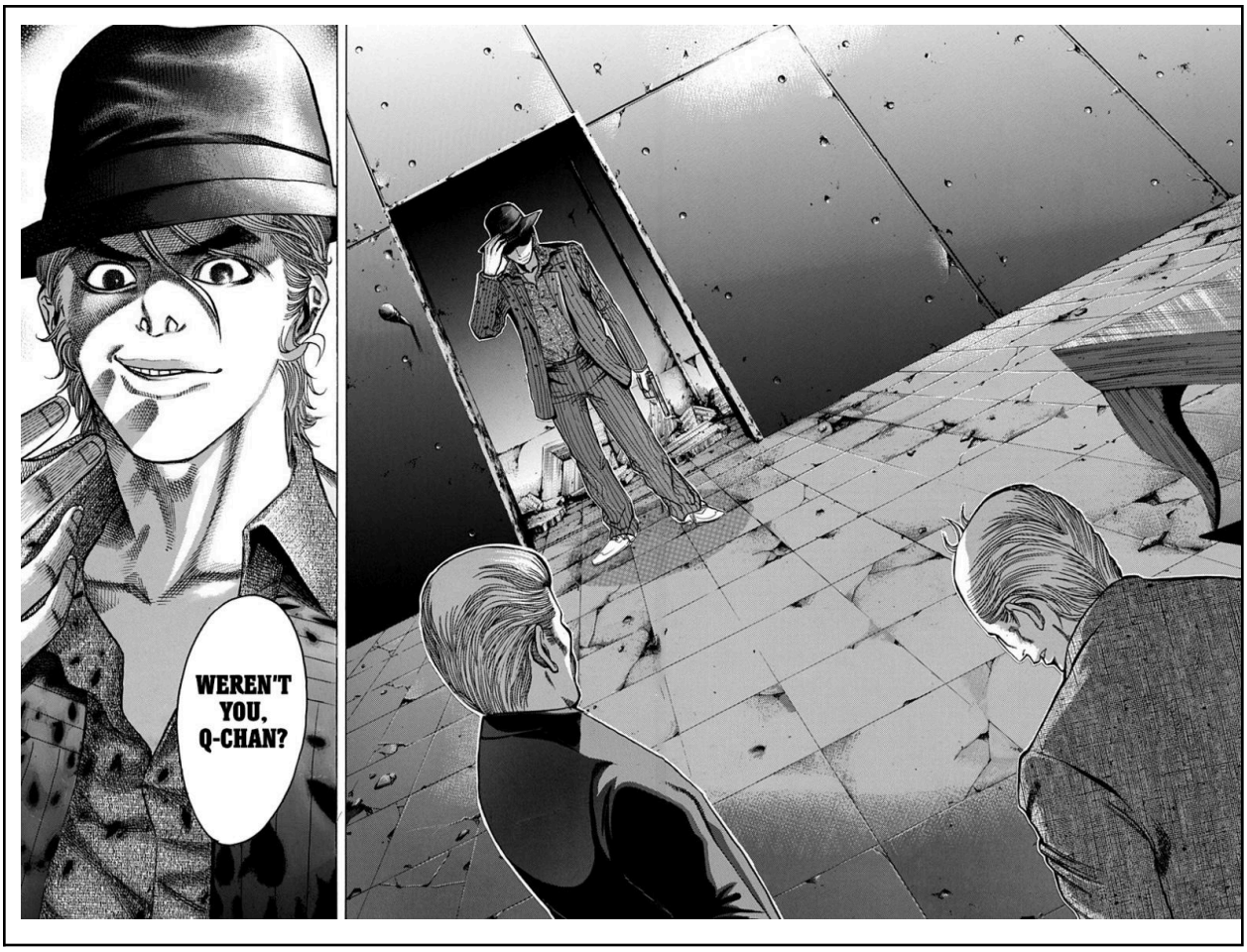


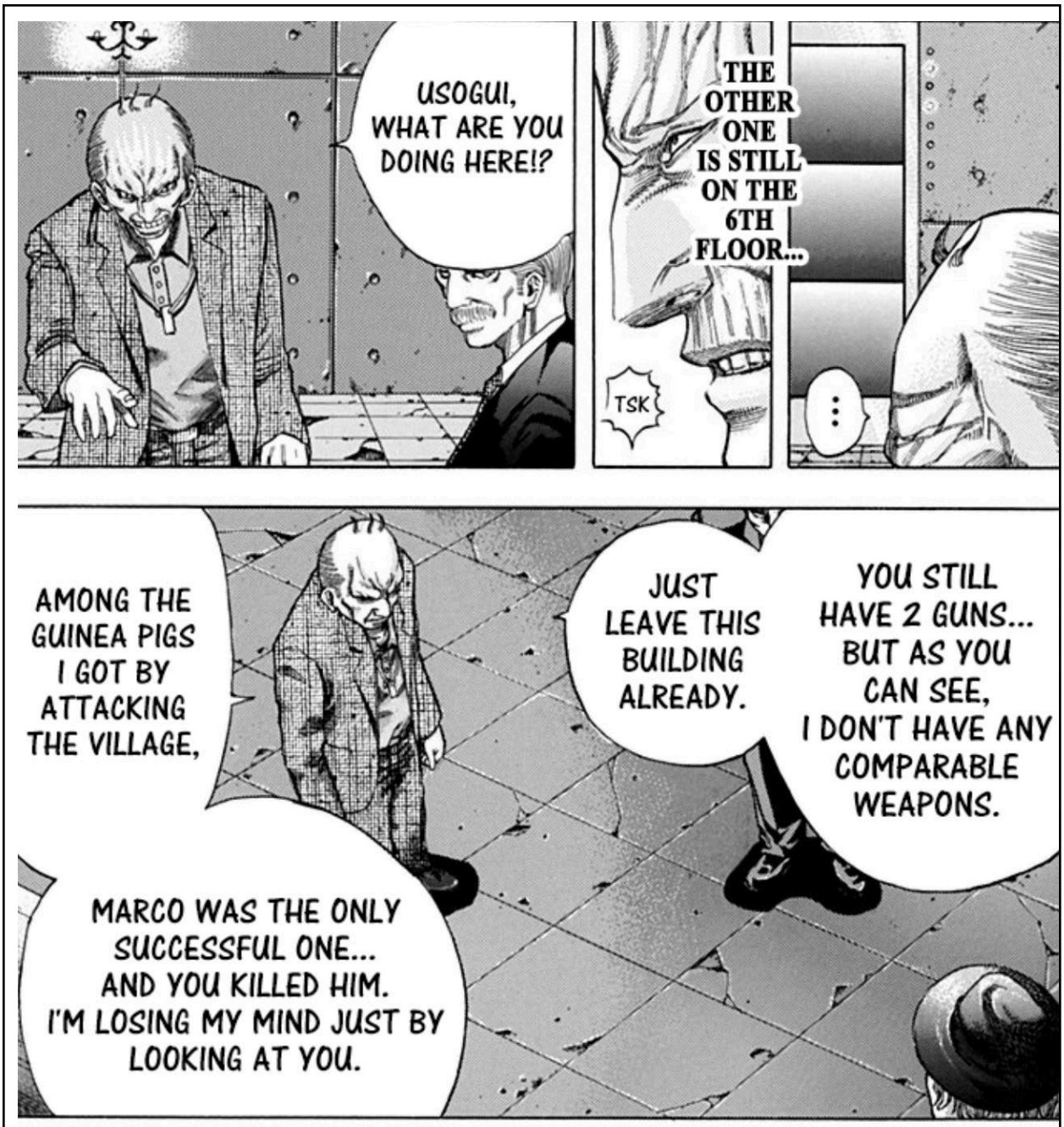
Proof due to intense emotions Qtarou didn't think properly,he

felt an intense feeling that he lost due to Yakou


YOU WERE JUST
INDULGING IN THE PLEASURE.


I'VE SEEN ENOUGH LIFE AND DEATH ON THE BATTLEFIELD.
.....
DON'T UNDERE-STIMATE ME, YAKOU...
I'VE BEEN THROUGH ENOUGH OF THAT.
HELL IS NOTHING...
BEING INJURED, RISKING MY LIFE...
MOST OF THE TIME YOU WERE HAVING FUN ATTACKING AND KILLING WEAKLINGS STEALTHILY.
FOR YOU, BATTLEFIELDS AREN'T HELL.


WEREN'T YOU, Q-CHAN?


USOGUI, WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE!?
THE OTHER ONE IS STILL ON THE 6TH FLOOR...
TSK
...
AMONG THE GUINEA PIGS I GOT BY ATTACKING THE VILLAGE,
JUST LEAVE THIS BUILDING ALREADY.
YOU STILL HAVE 2 GUNS... BUT AS YOU CAN SEE, I DON'T HAVE ANY COMPARABLE WEAPONS.
MARCO WAS THE ONLY SUCCESSFUL ONE... AND YOU KILLED HIM. I'M LOSING MY MIND JUST BY LOOKING AT YOU.
THE 10 MILLION YEN AND THE MEMBERSHIP ARE BOTH YOURS!!
GET OUT OF HERE!


EVERY-
THING'S
HERE.
I HAVE
NOTHING
LEFT.
TAKE
THEM...
20 MILLION YEN
IN CASH AND
ALL MY
PROPERTIES...
WHO
SHOULD
LEAVE!
THIS BUILDING
IS MINE NOW...
AND ALSO,
YOU ARE
THE ONE...
OH MY,
SEEMS LIKE
YOU'RE STIL
MISTAKEN
ABOUT
SOMETHING

Proof Baku understood Qtarou and due to the frustration of not being able to defeat Baku or Yakou he redirected his anger at Marco and called him a Guinea pig


IT'S Q-TAROU'S VOICE...?
KAKAKA, WE HAVE A PREY!
RODEM, IT'S TIME TO HUNT!!


WHA... RODEM!?
.....
I'M YOUR FATHER!
LOOK CLOSELY! IT'S ME!
PANT
WHAT ARE YOU DOING, RODEM!?
EEK!
EEK...
PANT
WHAT'S WRONG, RODEM!?
DON'T YOU RECOGNIZE ME!?
FOLLOW MY ORDERS. THE PREY IS ON YOUR RIGHT.
RODEM YOU STILL CAN'T SEE.

Proof Baku could imitate the voice of Rodem and knew how he acted

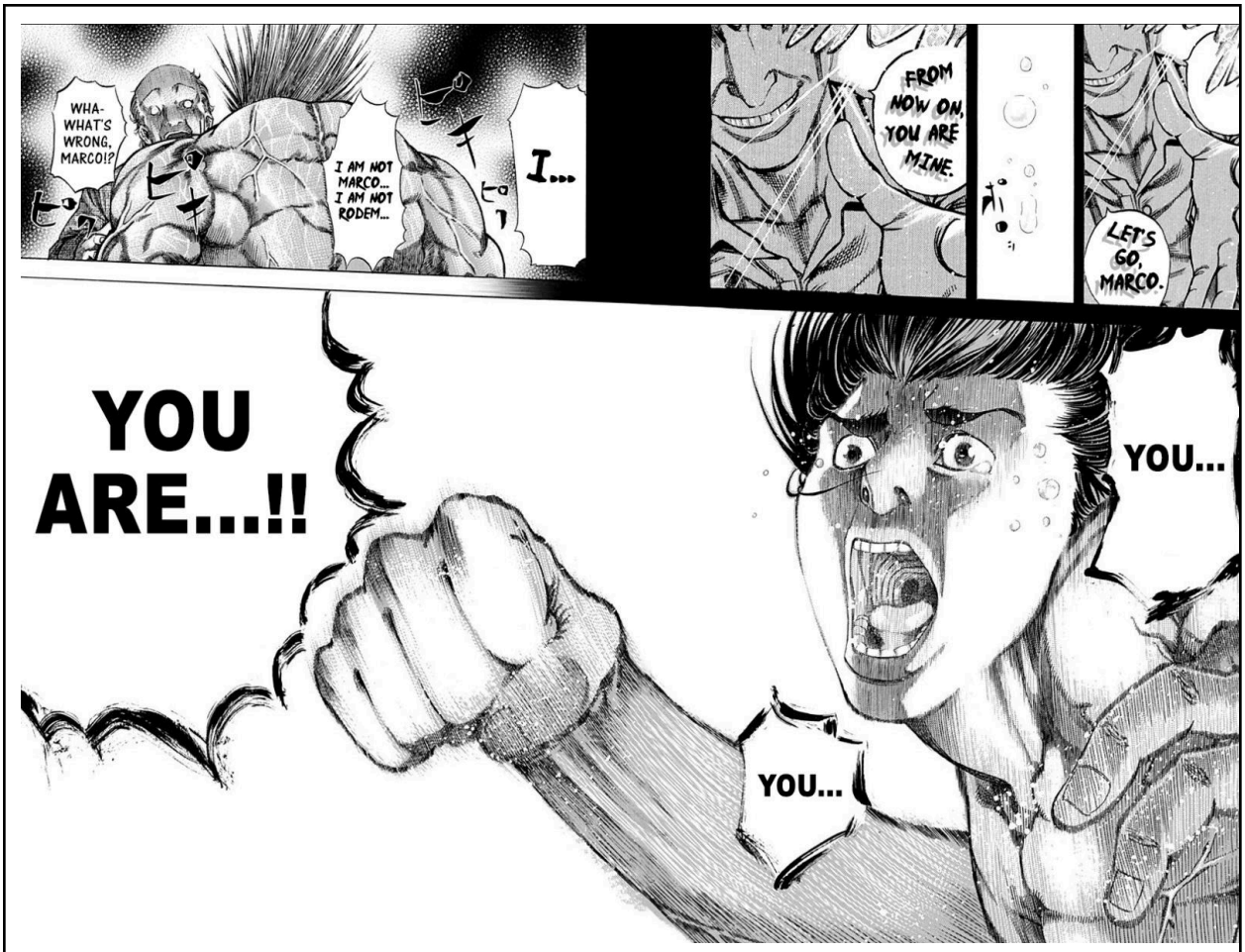

NOW, WHAT WILL YOU DO, Q-CHAN?
AH HA HA HA.
ALSO... SOMETHING ISN'T RIGHT...
HE CAN'T HEAR ME...
WHAT'S HAPPENING ...?
THAT... THAT IS...!!
YOUR EYES WILL GET SEVERELY BURNT BY "SODIUM HYDROXIDE"... IT WOULDN'T BE SUCH A SLIGHT INJURY...
HIS EAR... HIS EAR IS STUFFED...


PLACED HIS CAMERA BACK ON, AND STUFFED HIS OTHER EAR WITH TAPE WE FOUND IN THE CLINIC SO THAT RODEM WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO HEAR Q-TAROU.
I HEADED DOWNSTAIRS... DURING THAT TIME, KAJI-CHAN PUT THE COMMUNICATION DEVICE WE TOOK FROM THE GOONS ON RODEM,
FROM WHAT Q-TAROU SAID, HIS PERSONALITY SWITCHES AFTER BEING STABBED BY A SYRINGE.
SO IN ORDER TO TURN HIM INTO RODEM AGAIN, KAJI-CHAN STABBED HIM WITH A SYRINGE.
SOMEHO HE TURN BACK T MARCO
AND THEN JUST NEEDED TO DRIVE Q-TAROU OUT OF THIS ROOM.
EEK!
EEEEEEK
AND THEN KAJI-CHAN HID HIMSELF BEFORE THE MEDICINE WORE OFF.
GA...
U...
U...
AH


JUST LEAVE THIS BUILDING ALREADY.
WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE!?
AND YOU KILLED HIM. I'M LOSING MY MIND JUST BY LOOKING AT YOU.
AMONG THE GUINEA PIGS I GOT BY ATTACKING THAT VILLAGE MARCO WAS THE ONLY SUCCESSFUL ONE...
GUINEA PIGS...
YOU KILLED ...
THAT VILLAGE ..
MY GUINEA PIG...
ATTACK ING...

Proof baku had forecasted Qtarou calling Marco a Guinea pig


BAKU-SAN...
BUT IT'S BORING. I'M DONE.
WELCOME BACK, KAJI-CHAN.
TO KILL PEOPLE...
Q-TAROU SEEMED TO HAVE HAD A LOT OF FUN,
SO I WAS WONDERING WHAT IT FELT LIKE...
AND GO FIND OUT
WHO YOU REALLY ARE...
AND, MARCO...
FROM NOW ON, IT'S UP TO YOU.
IF YOU CAN STILL HEAR ME, THEN COME OUT,



Proof Baku did hold any vengeance on Qtarou,he could make Marco overcome Rodem


WHICH MEANS... YOU BOTH CARRIED TRANSMITTERS...
BUT WHEN YOU CAME TO THIS FLOOR AFTER YOU DEFEATED RODEM, THE NUMBER OF FLASHES TURNED FROM ONE TO TWO.
I THOUGHT THE TRANSMITT WAS IN THE BA WITH THE 10 MILLION YEN
SAN...
YAKOU...
PUTTING YOUR PARTNER ASIDE... I'M REALLY INTERESTED IN KNOWING HOW KOKONOE-SAMA MANAGED TO PUT A TRANSMITTER ON YOU, BAKU-SAMA.
WHEN CARRYING IT, PEOPLE KEEP IT SOMEWHERE SAFE ON THEM,
AND WILL NOT THROW IT AWAY... AT LEAST NOT UNTIL THEY LEAVE THIS BUILDING.
AND THAT THING IS...
SCRATCH
.....
VERY COMMON AND WILL NEVER MAKE ANYONE SUSPICIOUS.
IT'S SOME-THING...


I'M NOT TALKING ABOUT THE 10 MILLION YEN,
BUT SOMETHING YOU PUT INTO YOUR WALLET.
?
MONEY.
IS THE TRANS-MITTER.
THIS COIN...
BUT IT'S PROBABLY SOMETHING HE DOES EVERY TIME.
A RITUAL TO PUT THE TRANSMITTERS ON HIS PREY.
NO WONDER YOU DIDN'T KNOW. BEFORE YOU CAME,
I THOUGHT HE WAS JUST TRYING TO FIND AN OPPORTUNITY TO SHOW US THE 10 MILLION YEN AND PROPOSE THE ESCAPING GAME...
WE PLAYED A FEW GAMES WITH Q-TAROU. THAT'S WHEN WE GOT THE COINS.

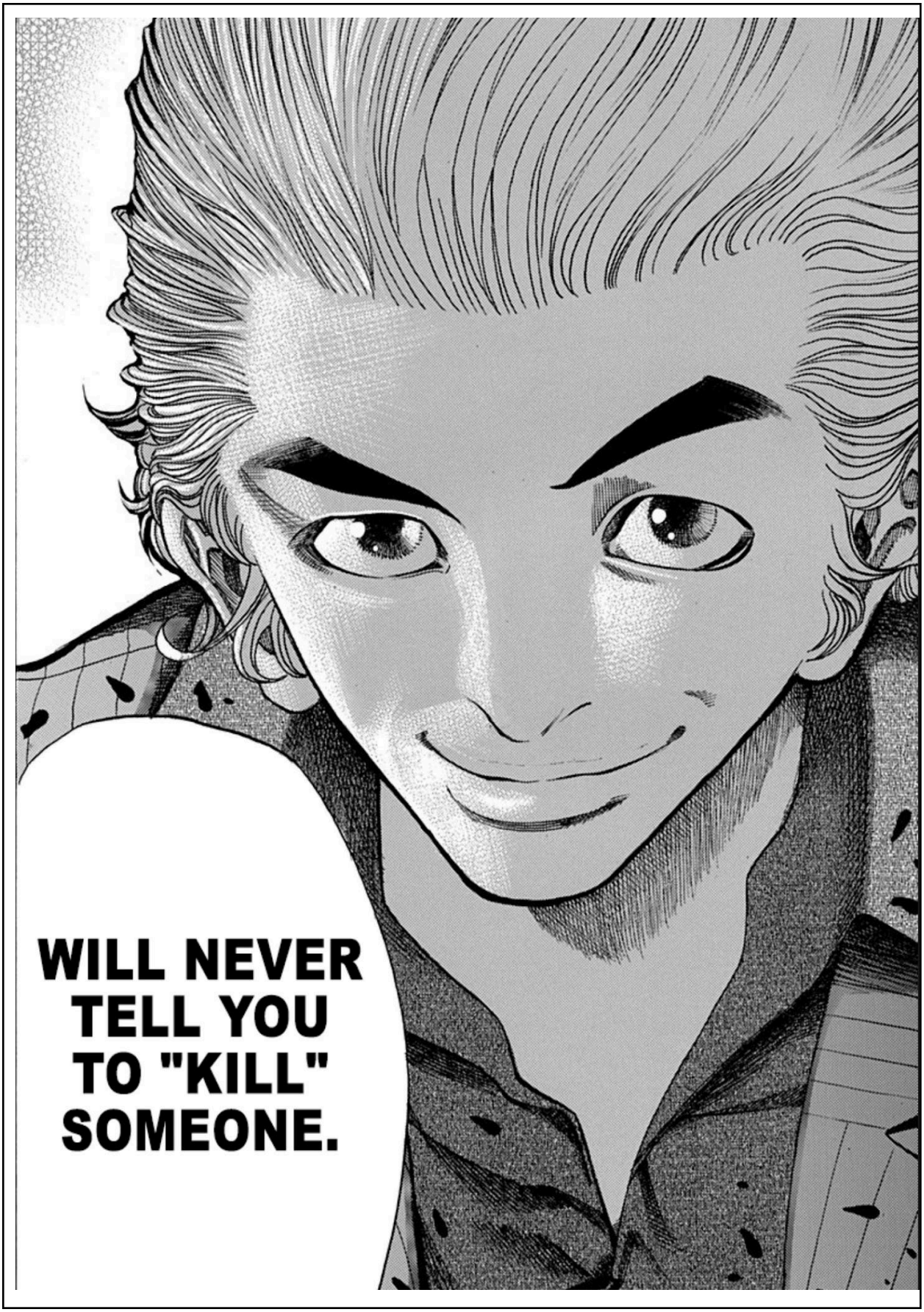

I WENT BACK TO THE 5TH FLOOR, PICKED UP THE TRANSMITTER, AND THEN ENTERED THIS ROOM.
AFTER I TOOK THE SPARE MAGAZINE OF THE SUBMACHINE GUN ON THE 3RD FLOOR,
AFTER I SUPPRESSED RODEM, I USED Q-TAROU'S TRANSMITTER AGAINST HIM.
I LEFT THE TRANSMITTER ON THE 5TH FLOOR AND WENT TO THE 3RD FLOOR. AND OF COURSE Q-TAROU DIDN'T NOTICE IT.
SECRET-LY.
TO ITS OWNER,
AND THEN, RETURNED THE TRANS-MITTER
EEEEEK
Q-TAROU HAD HIS OWN TRANSMITTER PLACED ON HIM,
AND WAS HUNTED BY THE SOLDIER HE CREATED.
HAD HIS PAWN'S PISTOL POINTED TO HIS HEAD,

Proof Baku knew about the transmitter


AND DES-TROYED HIMSELF.
IN OTHER WORDS, KOKONOE-SAMA COULDN'T CONTROL HIS OWN POWER,
.....
WELL, THAT'S IT... ARE YOU SATISFIED?
AND YOU THINK YOU'LL BE ABLE TO CONTROL RODEM.
.....
YOU WANTED TO KEEP THAT SOLDIER FOR YOURSELF...
THAT WAS YOUR GOAL ALL ALONG, RIGHT?

Proof Marco was his goal all along




WILL NEVER
TELL YOU
TO "KILL"
SOMEONE.


AND THEN A BAD GUY CALLED RODEM CAME OUT OF YOUR BODY AND KILLED LOTS OF PEOPLE... THAT'S ALL I KNOW!
YOU WERE TAKEN AWAY TO BE TESTED WITH HORRIBLE EXPERIMENTS BY THIS MAN WHEN YOU WERE A CHILD.
WHAT SHOULD I...
BUT... BUT...
IT WASN'T ME...
YES... IT'S RODEM... HE'S THE BAD GUY..
THAT IS THE TRUTH! YOU HAVE TO BEAR IT AND ATONE FOR YOUR SINS...
FOR THE REST OF YOUR LIFE.
YOU ARE NOT A MURDERER... BUT IT'S NOT LIKE YOU HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH IT.

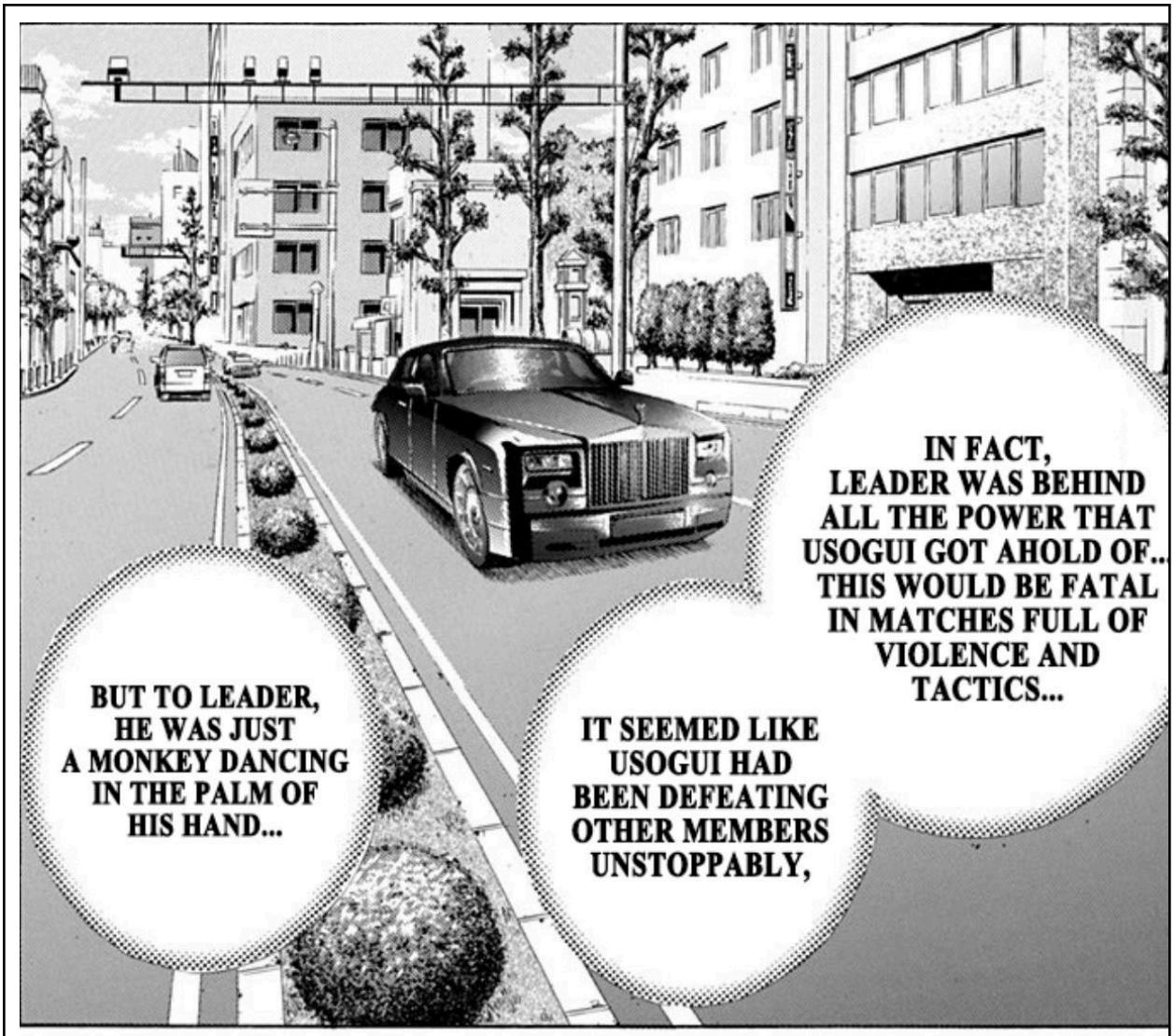

.....
.....
YOU'RE A GOOD PERSON, RIGHT? BAKU-SAN!
NAH ...
.....
SOAR

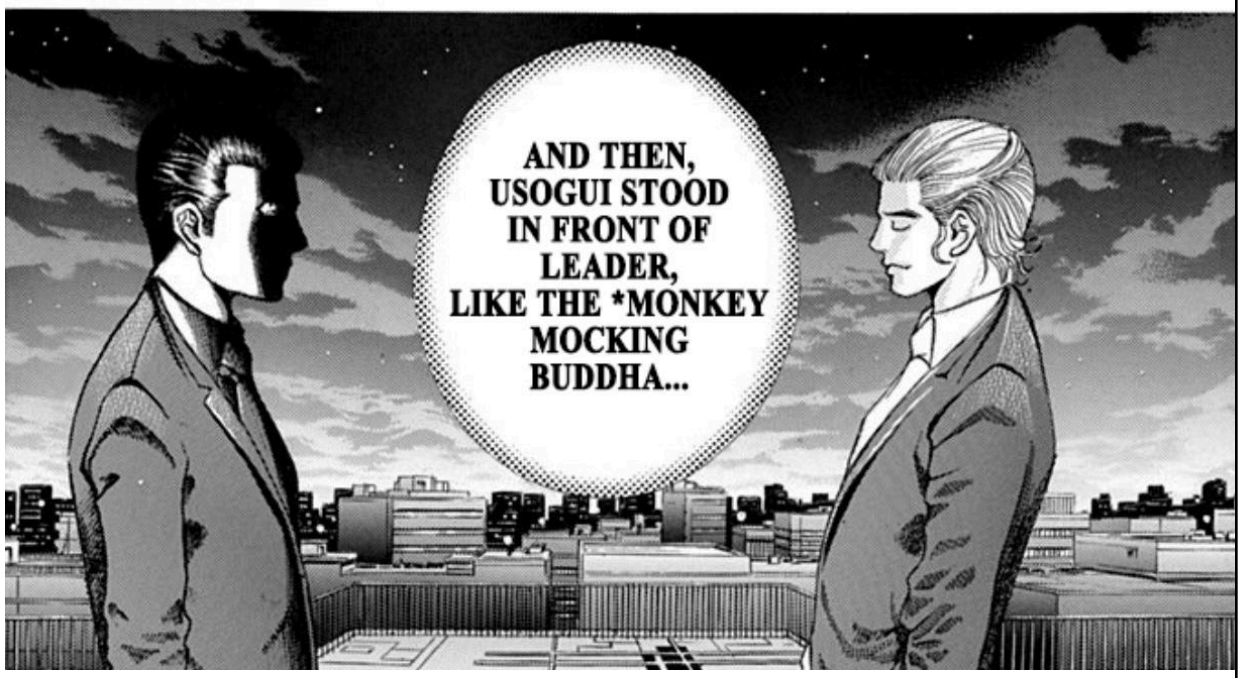
Proof Baku quenched Kaji's moral fears and he could calm Marco down


ARE YOU...
SERIOUS ...?
YEAH... I'M SERIOUS.
FROM NOW ON, THAT GUY WILL REPLACE Q-TAROU,
AND BECOME A KAKEROU MEMBER!

Proof Baku wanted Kaji to become a Kakerou member


THE THOUGHT ...
THAT FLASHED THROUGH MY HEAD WHEN I FOUND USOGUI'S TAPPING DEVICE...
WAS I OVER-THINKING IT...? NO...
HIM.
THE ONE WHO WILL BECOME THE NEW KAKEROU MEMBER IS...
MAYBE USOGUI IS PLANNING TO MOVE BEHIND THE SCENES WHILE HIS COMPANIONS STAND AT THE FRONT...
BECAUSE HE'LL BE USEFUL IN THE FUTURE?
IF I WAS OVER-THINKING IT, THEN WHY WOULD USOGUI WANT TO TURN MARCO... THAT "POWER" INTO HIS OWN?

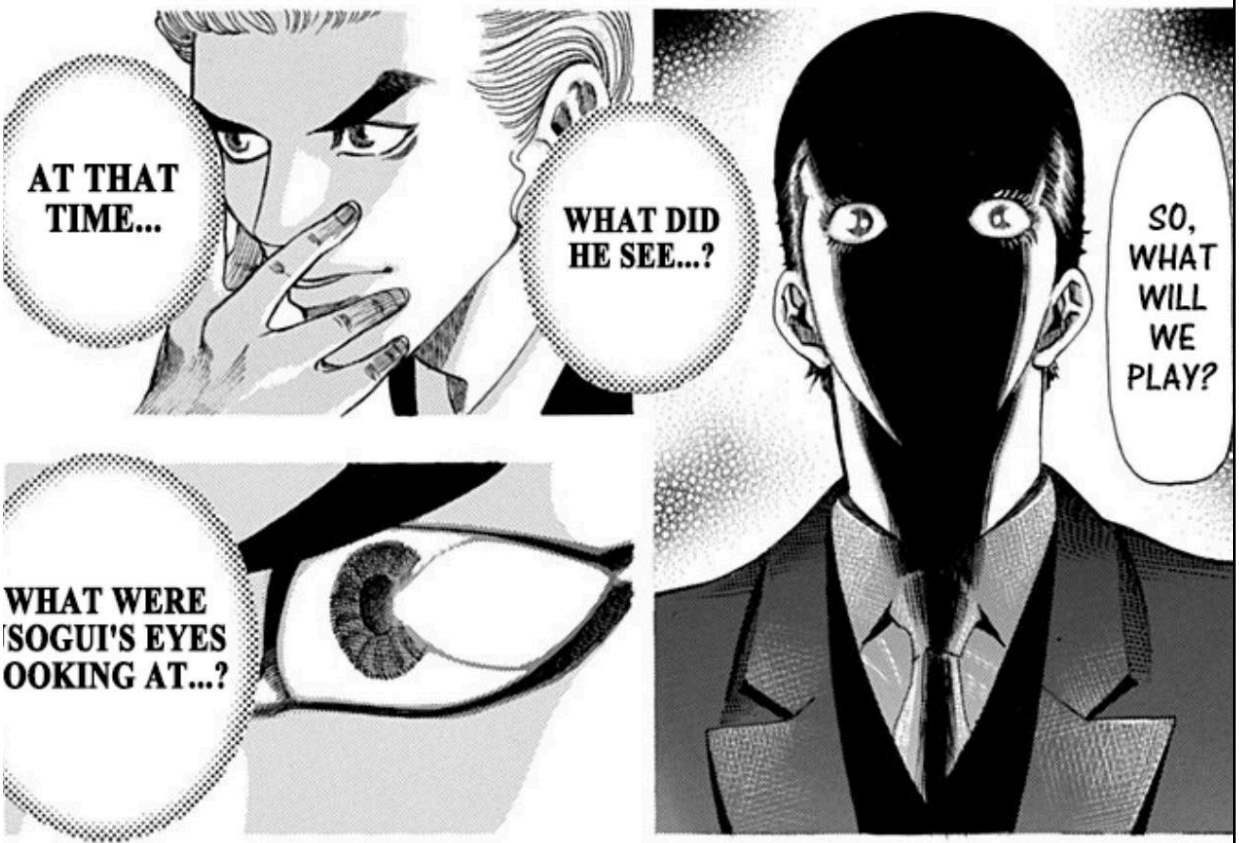

BUT TO LEADER, HE WAS JUST A MONKEY DANCING IN THE PALM OF HIS HAND...
IT SEEMED LIKE USOGUI HAD BEEN DEFEATING OTHER MEMBERS UNSTOPPABLY,
IN FACT, LEADER WAS BEHIND ALL THE POWER THAT USOGUI GOT AHOLD OF.. THIS WOULD BE FATAL IN MATCHES FULL OF VIOLENCE AND TACTICS...


AND THEN, USOGUI STOOD IN FRONT OF LEADER, LIKE THE *MONKEY MOCKING BUDDHA...

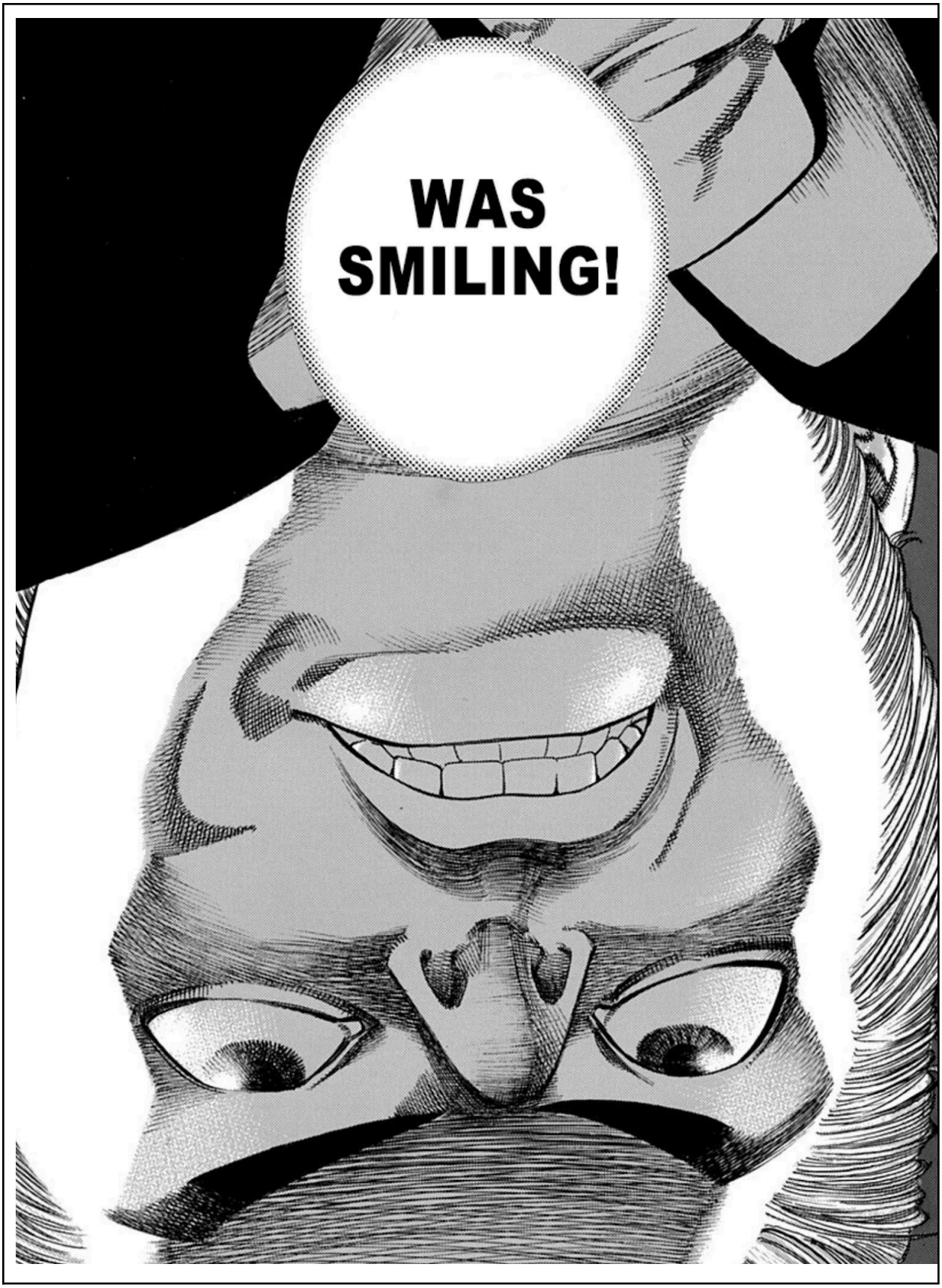

FROM THE BEGINNING, USOGUI NEVER INTENDED TO WIN IN THAT "SURPASSING THE LEADER"...
WAS MY INTUITION CORRECT?
WHEN USOGUI KEPT DEFEATING KAKEROU MEMBERS AND INCREASING HIS POWER...
AT THAT TIME,
THAT HE COULD NEVER DEFEAT LEADER IF THINGS WENT ON LIKE THAT!
MAYBE HE HAD ALREADY REALIZED...


THE GAME USOGUI PROPOSED WAS PROBABLY ONE OF HIS PLANS,


BUT... WAS IT ACTUALLY THE TRUTH?
BUT EVERYTHIN WAS ACTUALLY I LEADER'S CONTRO USOGUI WAS TOO CONFIDENT IN HI OWN INTELLECT AND FAILED...


AT THAT TIME...
WHAT DID HE SEE...?
SO, WHAT WILL WE PLAY?
WHAT WERE SOGUI'S EYES OOKING AT...?


YOU ARE... BORING.
USOGUI WAS DEFEATED... BUT THAT DOESN'T MEAN HIS PLAN FAILED! IF THE REASON WHY HE WAS ACTING LIKE A CLOWN...
WAS TO GET RID OF LEADER'S CONTROL...
I'LL TAKE YOUR LIFE IF I FEEL LIKE IT ONE DAY.
ABOUT THAT BORING LIFE OF YOURS...
BUT I MIGHT FORGET ...
AT THAT TIME, USOGUI...
IF HIS AIM WAS TO LOSE THE MATCH AND SURVIVE... HE'S INSANE!!


WAS
SMILING!

Proof Baku intentionally lost in the first STL and Marco was a part of his plan


I WONDER WHO MANAGED TO DEFEAT YOU IN YOUR OWN PRECIOUS BUILDING?
PHEW
IT SEEMS LIKE YOU LOST.
RODEM!
EEK!
EEK!
AT THE SAME TIME, HIS WILL TO SURVIVE WAS ALSO ABNORMALLY STRONG...
WHERE ARE YOU!?
EEK!
RO-
KILLING OTHERS WAS THE HIGHEST OF ALL JOYS TO Q-TAROU.
RODEM!


GEEZ, OLD GEEZERS ARE REALLY GOOD AT PLAYING DUMB.
ALL I WANT TO KNOW IS
WHO DEFEATED YOU.
!!!
YOU MEAN... THAT "USOGUI" ...?
USO... GUI...?
RO- RODEM...
GRRR
USOGUI... YOU SON O A

Proof Kurama found someone defeating Qtarou in Qtarou's own building impressive

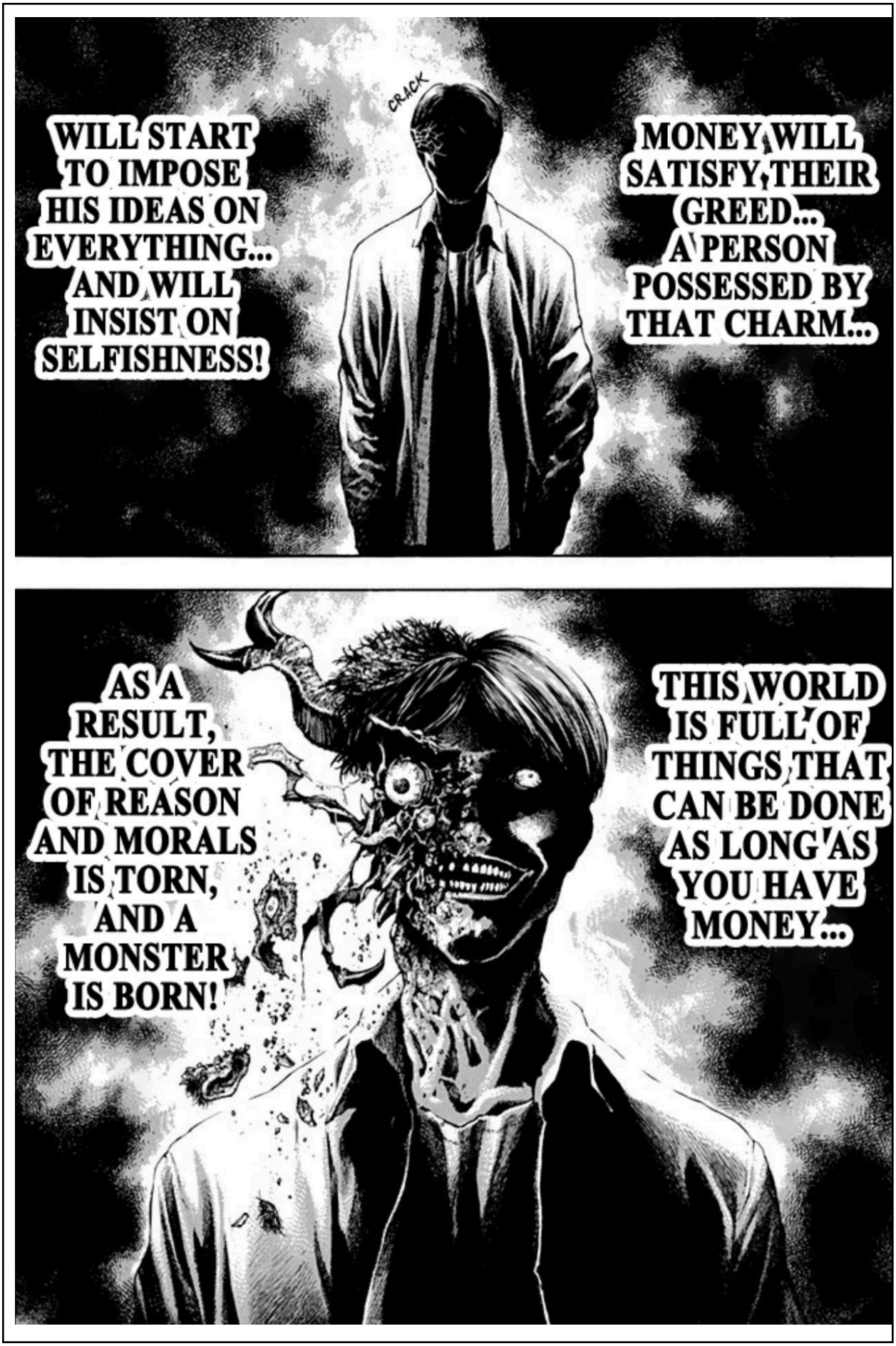
Poker Shark Arc

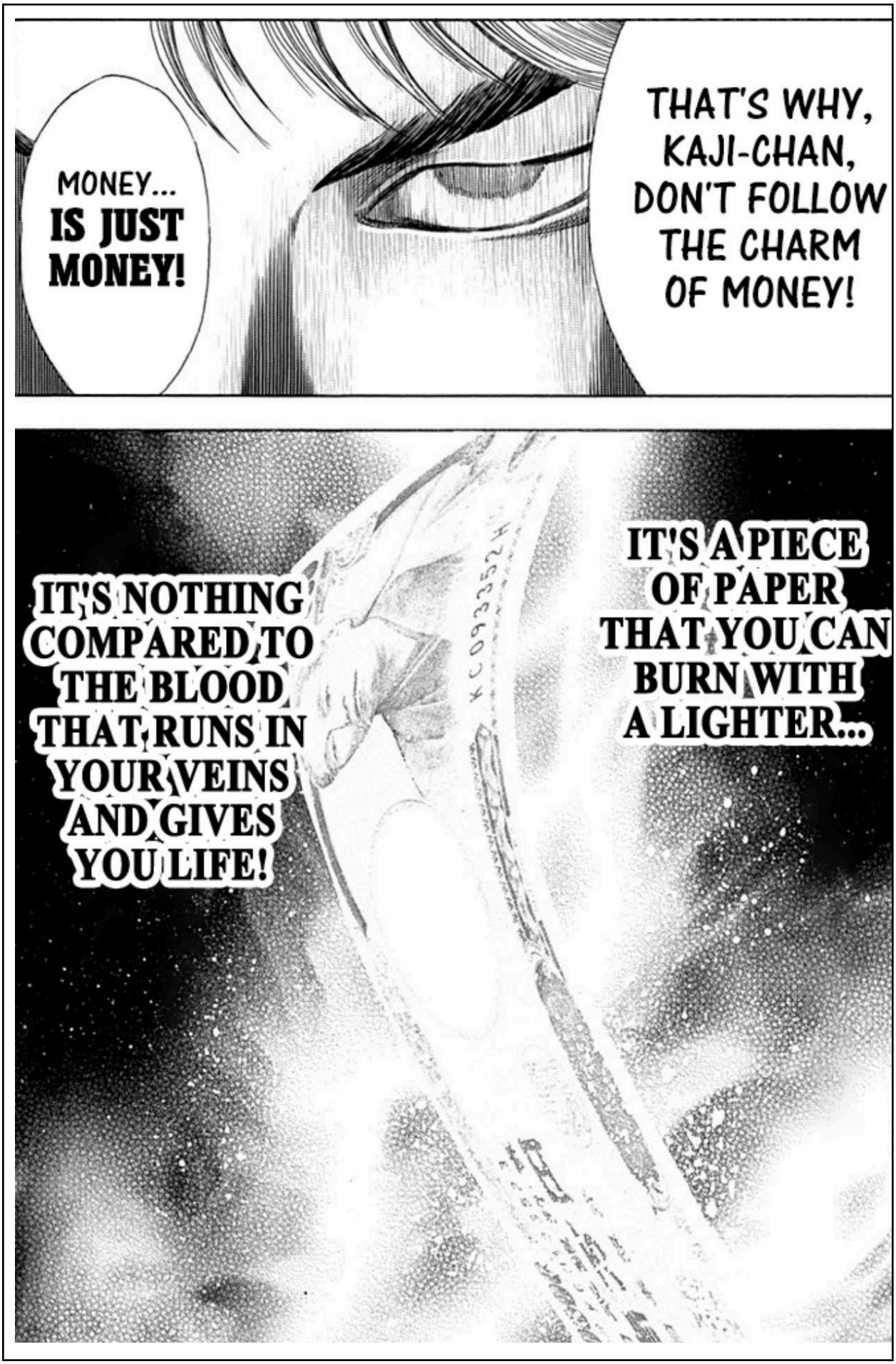


Proof Marco interfered due to what Baku taught him

Poker Shark Arc


A SHADOW-LIKE PART OF THEMSELVES THAT THEY HAVE YET TO MEET!
MONEY CHARMS PEOPLE
FOR MOST PEOPLE, MONEY IS...
THE MORE OF THOSE PARTS THEY ACQUIRE, FOR BETTER OR WORSE...
THE CLOSER THEY BECOME TO THAT UNMET VERSION OF THEMSELVES...


WILL START TO IMPOSE HIS IDEAS ON EVERYTHING... AND WILL INSIST ON SELFISHNESS!
CRACK
MONEY WILL SATISFY THEIR GREED... A PERSON POSSESSED BY THAT CHARM...
AS A RESULT, THE COVER OF REASON AND MORALS IS TORN, AND A MONSTER IS BORN!
THIS WORLD IS FULL OF THINGS THAT CAN BE DONE AS LONG AS YOU HAVE MONEY...


MONEY...
IS JUST MONEY!
THAT'S WHY, KAJI-CHAN, DON'T FOLLOW THE CHARM OF MONEY!
IT'S NOTHING COMPARED TO THE BLOOD THAT RUNS IN YOUR VEINS AND GIVES YOU LIFE!
IT'S A PIECE OF PAPER THAT YOU CAN BURN WITH A LIGHTER...

Proof Baku knew the effect of money on a person


GO AND WASTE IT ALL...
ON A GAMBLE!
WHA...

Proof Kaji was pressured by Baku telling him to waste the 30 million in casinos



Proof they went to THAT casino due to the women


BUT THIS REGION HAS BEEN A MESS RECENTLY.
GIVE IT UP, MANAGER. I KNOW IT'S HARD FOR YOU TO LET GO,
CHAPTER 25
SHARPEN YOUR TEETH
THE BALANCE OF POWERS HAS COLLAPSED... IN TIMES LIKE THIS, THE ONE WHO MOVES FIRST TAKES CONTROL.
SINCE THAT WEIRD GEEZER IN THAT ABANDONED BUILDING DISAPPEARED,
I KNOW THIS PLACE IS OWNED BY OBANA-GUMI.
BUT THEY SEEM TO BE HAVING TROUBLE RECENTLY TOO.
SO I WAS THINKING IT'S TIME TO TAKE OVER THIS PLACE... I DON'T WANT TO DO ANYTHING VIOLENT IF POSSIBLE, SO...

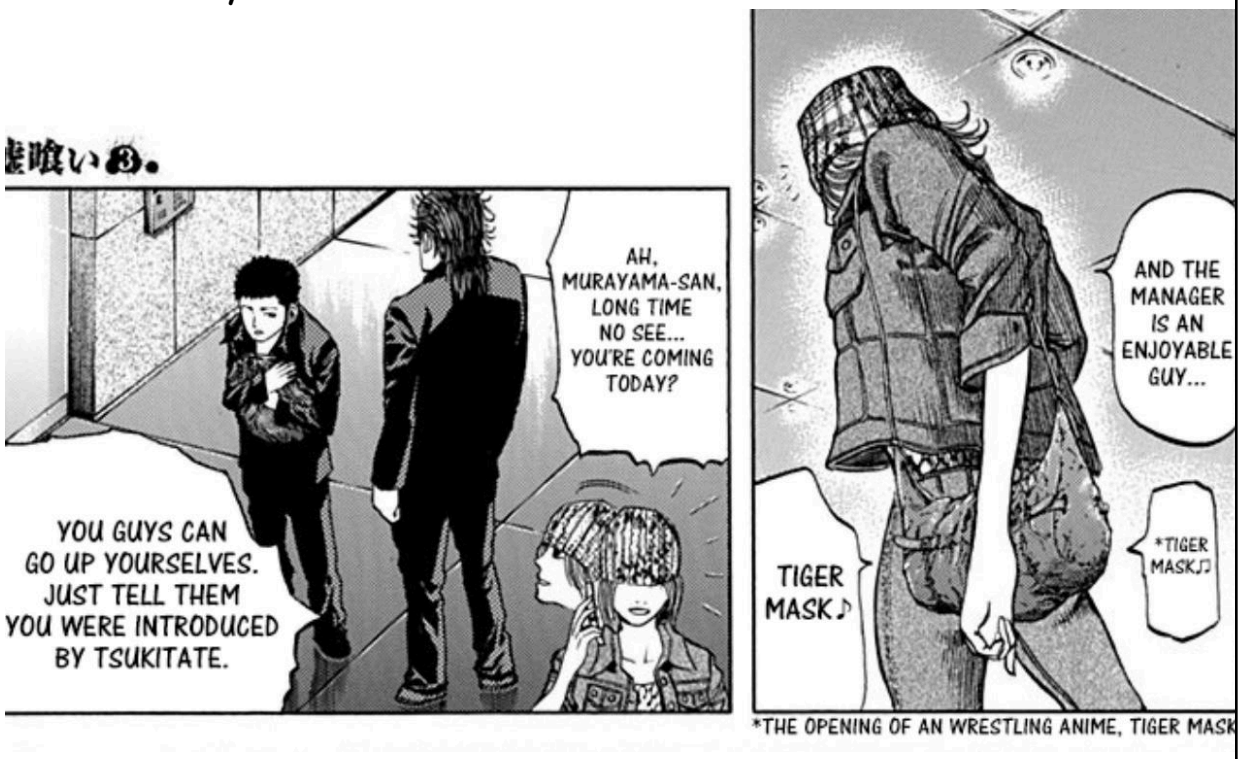

LEAVE ALL YOUR MONEY AND SCRAM
BEFORE I TAKE CARE OF YOU.


CRACK
I'M SURE..
YOU DON'T WANT TO SUDDENLY BECOME A YOGA MASTER AT YOUR AGE, RIGHT?
FROM NOW ON...
THIS PLACE IS OWNED BY ME, SAMEMARU-SAMA!

Proof the casino's owner had been recently replaced due to Aniki's greed



Proof Kaji wanted to impress Baku and was affected by "the pull" of the money



Proof the girl suddenly left with an absurd excuse due to what we knew happened to the former casino owner,the ring call was an anime opening



Proof Aniki was greedy


SO!
WHAT WOULD YOU LIKE TO PLAY?
I SEE...
YOU HAVE SOME GUTS.
.....
I'D PREFER SOMETHING FOCUSED ON TACTICS OR MINDGAMES.
I DON'T WANT TO PLAY GAMES BASED ON ONLY LUCK...
HOW MUCH LONGER ARE YOU GONNA SLEEP!?
?
WE'RE PLAYING SEVEN-CARD STUD!! HURRY AND PREPARE THE DEALING SHOE AND CARDS!!
IT WON'T CHANGE A THING.
I SEE... THERE'S A PERFECT GAME FOR YOU.
HEY... MAGO-ROKU...

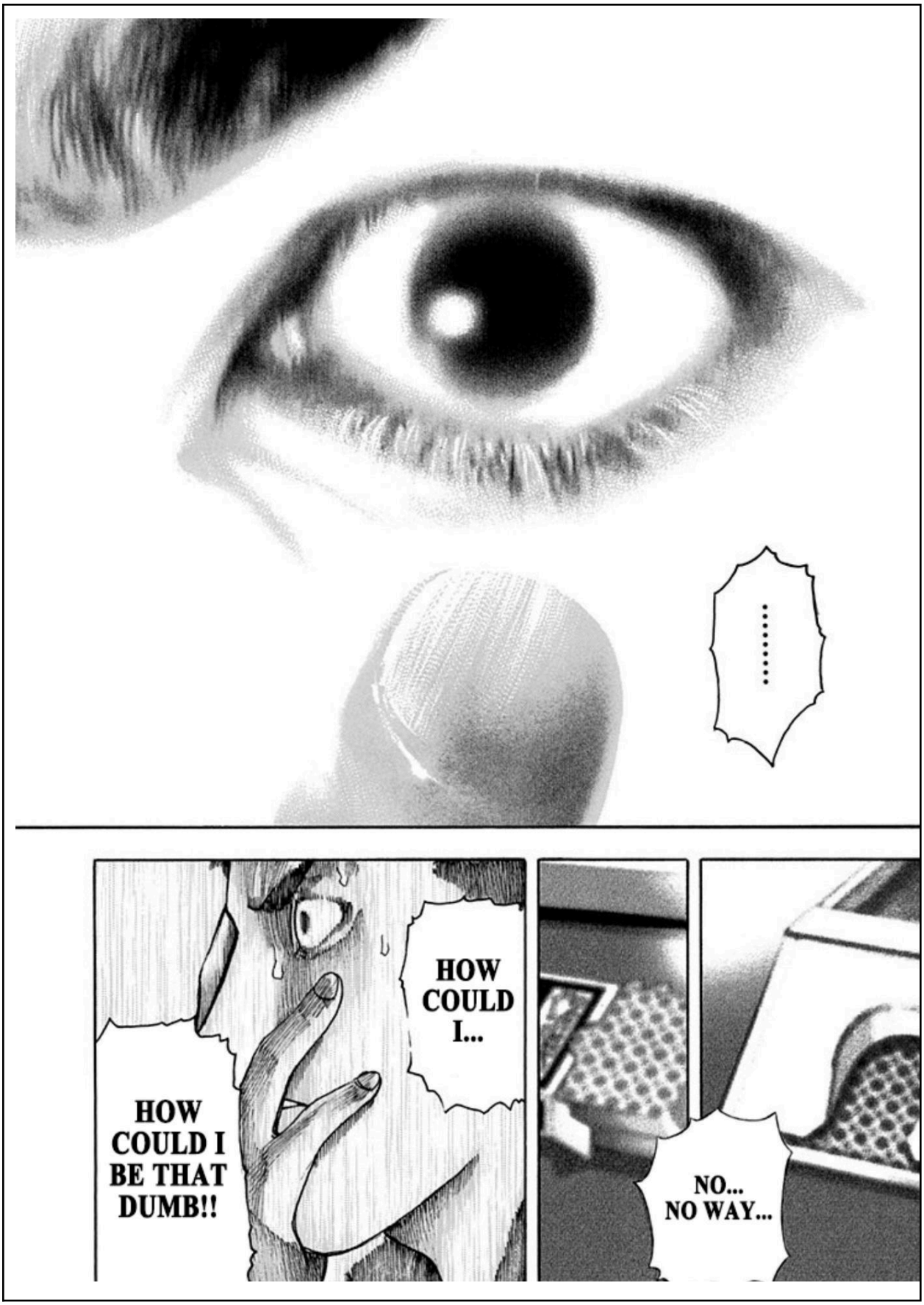
Proof that Kaji wanted to play a tactic based game



Proof that Kaji called Kakerou when Aniki was refusing to play with him


嘘喰い3。
I WAS JUST MIMIC-ING HIM.
I GOT IT ALL WRONG...
I HAVEN'T DONE ANYTHING IN ORDER TO WIN...
KUKUKU...
THANKS. THANKS.
THANK YOU
IF WEAK-LINGS LIKE YOU
DIDN'T EXIST IN THIS WORLD.
LIFE WOULD BE NO FUN,

Proof Aniki was greedy


.....
HOW COULD I...
HOW COULD I BE THAT DUMB!!
NO... NO WAY...

Proof Kaji could see the Deuce cards properly due to his luck


BECAUSE OF THIS COINCIDENCE THAT I WAS COMPLETELY UNAWARE OF...
I KNOW IT'S NOT ENOUGH FOR A GAME...
MONEY I HAVE LEFT...
BUT I CAN'T LET IT END LIKE THIS!
I MISLED YOU TO DEEPLY BELIEVE IN AN ASSUMPTION...
.....?
WHEN YOU'RE GAMBLING, BELIEVING IN AN ASSUMPTION...
IS DANGER-OUS!!


!
SAMEMARU-SAN,
IS THERE A WAY TO CHEER HIM UP?
NO... THE PROBLEM NOW IS HOW TO MAKE THAT BRAT ACCEPT THIS MATCH...
GO HOME LIKE THIS.
I STILL CAN'T...
CAN YOU
PLAY ANOTHER GAME WITH ME?

Proof Kaji was calmed by acting like Bk


WHA...
WHAT... THAT MONEY... WHERE THE HELL DID IT COME FROM?
I CALL 1.6 MILLION YEN!
!?
NOW,
SHOW ME YOUR CARDS!!

Proof Baku (the person who gave the money bag) placed 1.6 million in the bag secretly


HAD ALREADY PREDICTED...
BAKU-SAN...
BAKU-SAN HAS ALWAYS BEEN GUIDING ME LIKE THIS...
TRY TO TAKE BACK WHAT I HAD LOST!!
THAT I'D...
THIS IS THE FINAL CHANCE HE GAVE ME!!
THIS IS WHAT BAKU-SAN PREPARED FOR MY COME-BACK...

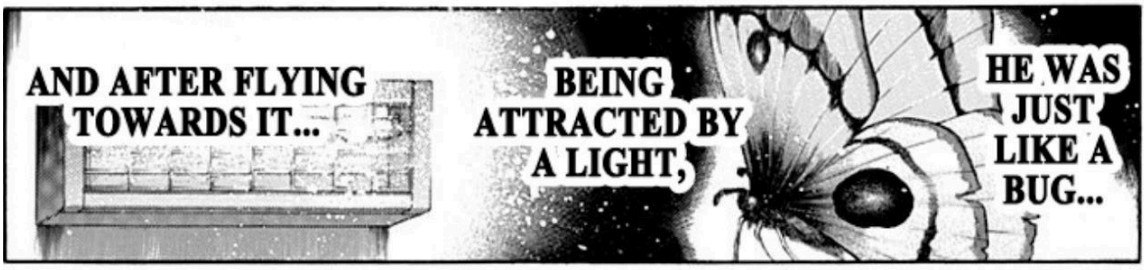
Proof Baku predicted that Kaji would lose and thus had left the money,Kariume to guide him


MAGOROKU IS INJURED.
.....
IF YOU WANT TO TURN SOMEONE INTO MONEY,
TRY MARCO!!

Proof Marco tried to help Magobaraku due to Baku's teachings

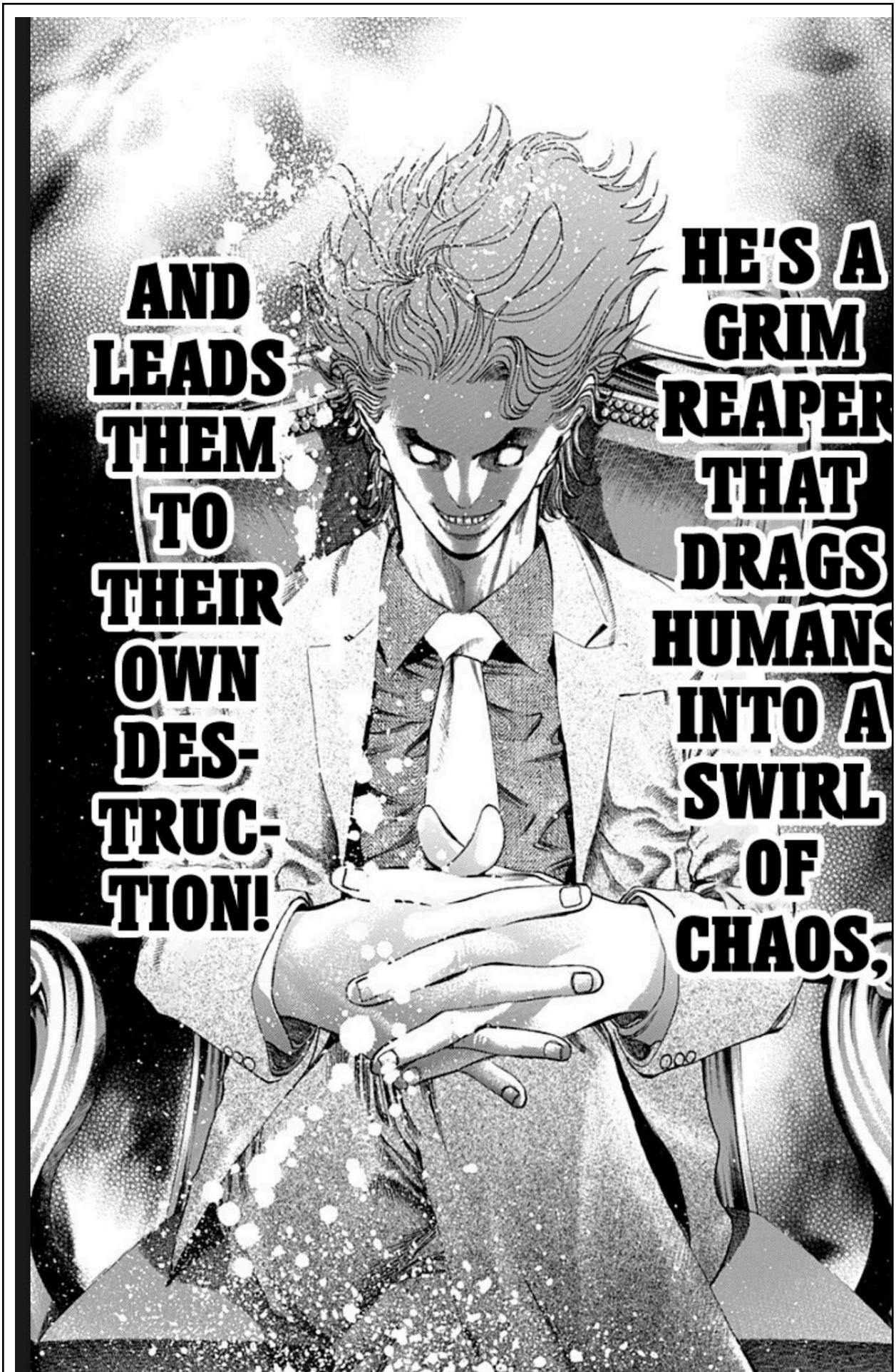

IT'S WRONG TO TAKE THEIR LIFE!!
I GOT CARRIED AWAY SO I DIDN'T NOTICE IT...
EVEN IF SOMEONE CAN'T AFFORD THE MONEY...
THIS IS INSANE...
!
HIS POWER IS OUTSTANDING EVEN WITHIN KAKEROU.
HE'S A PRODIGY WHO IS BOTH CUNNING AND STRONG.
LISTEN, KAJI...
LEE IS AN INVINCIBLE ASSASSIN... HIS STRENGTH IS AMONG THE TOP 10 WORLDWIDE.


TO SAVE HIMSELF DURING A KAKEROU MATCH!
ONCE SACRIFICED ONE OF HIS COMRADE'S LIFE...


AND AFTER FLYING TOWARDS IT...
BEING ATTRACTED BY A LIGHT,
HE WAS JUST LIKE A BUG...


HERE'S MY ADVICE... BEFORE YOU TOUCH THE LIGHT,
BEFORE YOU ARE BURNT TO DEATH, YOU'D BETTER RETURN TO THE NORMAL WORLD...


HE MET HIS LAST MOMENTS...

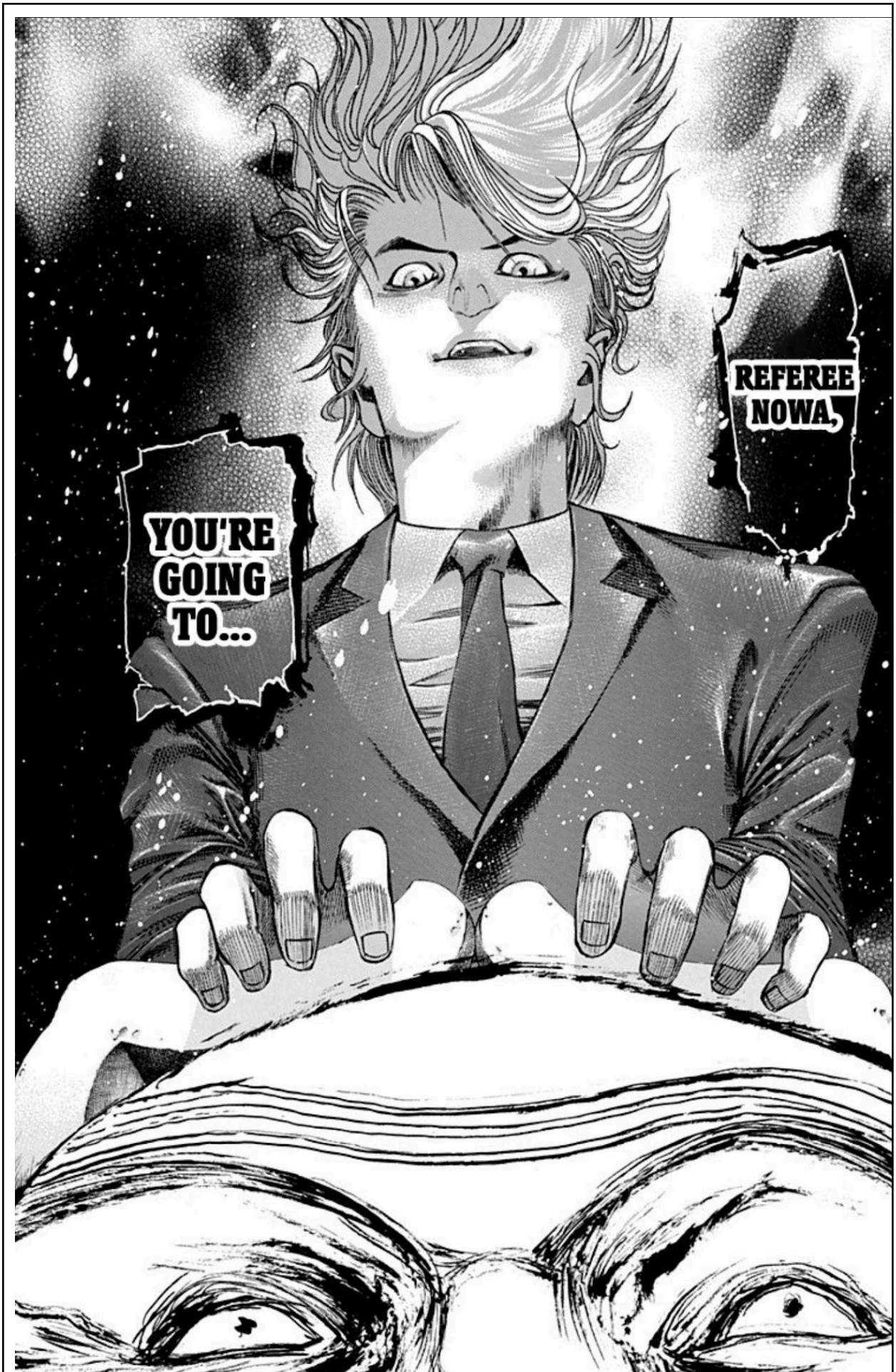

HE'S A GRIM REAPER THAT DRAGS HUMANS INTO A SWIRL OF CHAOS,
AND LEADS THEM TO THEIR OWN DES-TRUC-TION!

Proof Nowa Mitoshi told Kaji about the ally of Baku whose "death" he orchestrated to toy with Kaji and hurt Baku due to his bias against Baku


STAB
...
...
...
...



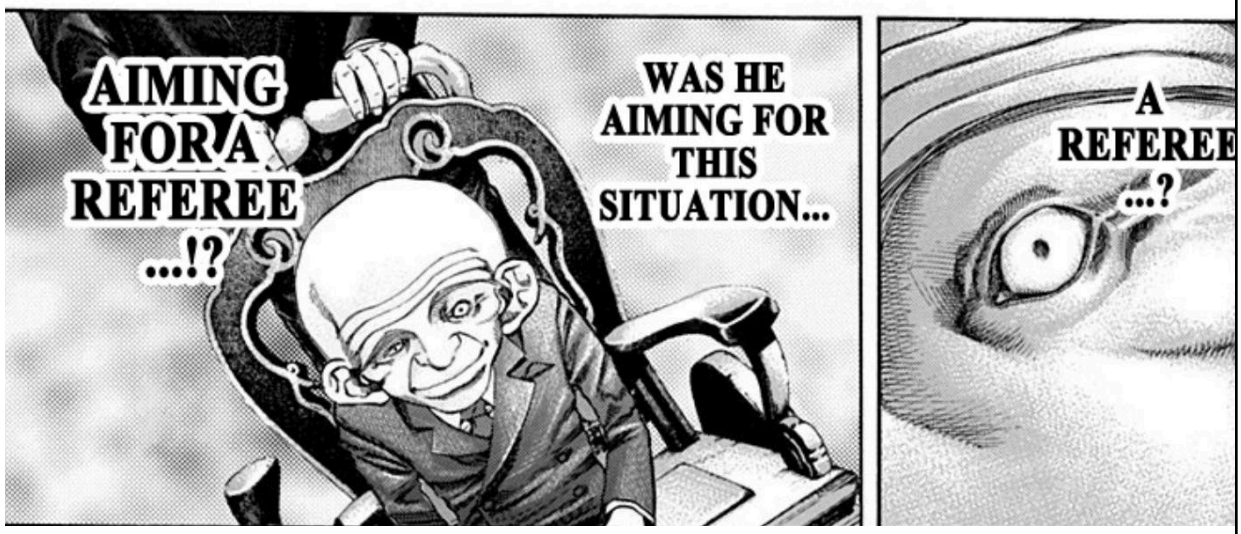
Proof Marco became Rodem due to be injected by a needle


REFEREE NOWA,
YOU'RE GOING TO...

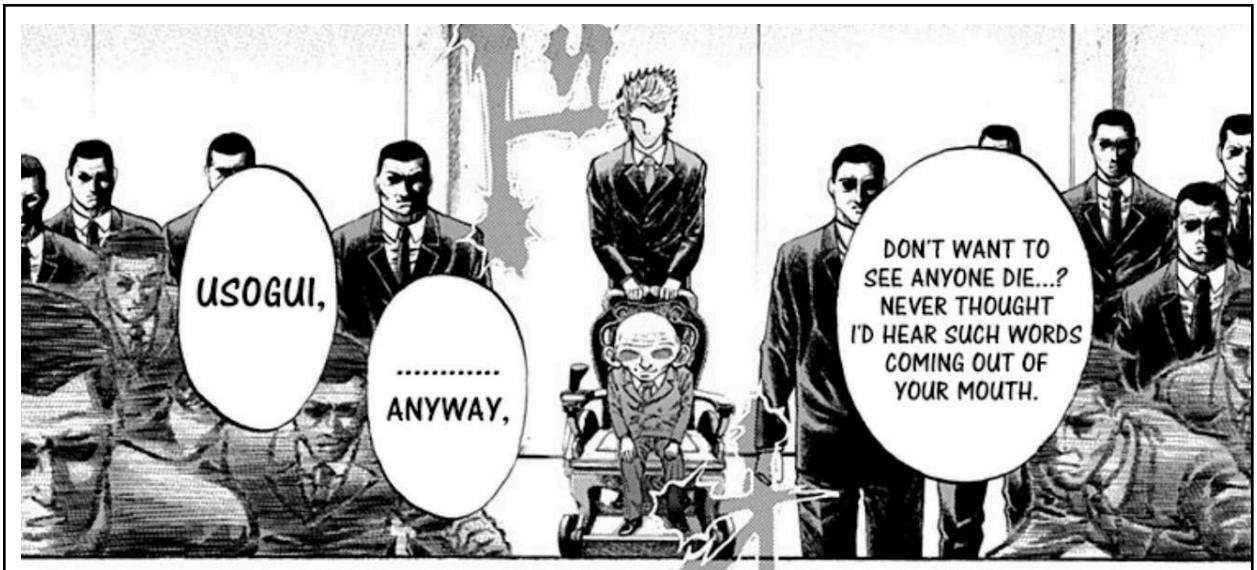

BECOME
MY PAWN!

Proof Baku knew he could exploit Nowa using Rodem threat





Proof Baku was aiming for this situation

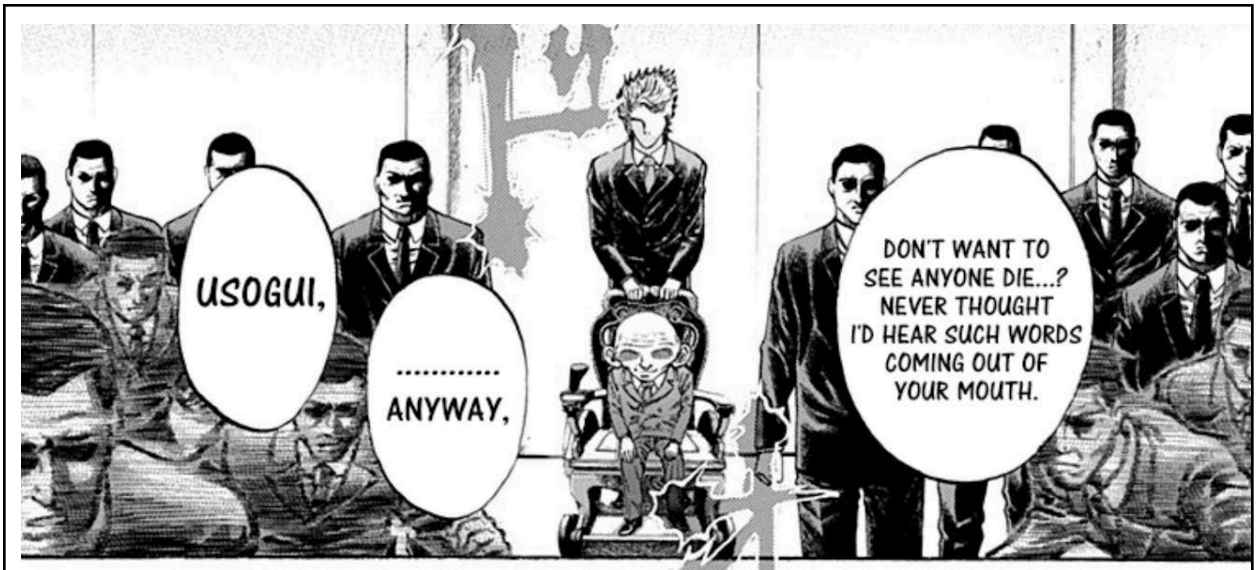

USOGUI,
.....
ANYWAY,
DON'T WANT TO SEE ANYONE DIE...? NEVER THOUGHT I'D HEAR SUCH WORDS COMING OUT OF YOUR MOUTH.


AS BAIT, DIDN'T YOU?
SO YOU USED THOSE TWO
YOU PREDICTED THAT THINGS WOULD TURN OUT LIKE THIS.....


.....KAJI-CHAN'S MOBILE PHONE HAS A GPS FUNCTION.
HAVE YOU HEARD OF... KAKEROU?
KEROU, SAID? S HE AMING?
NO WAY... I DID EXPECT HIM TO CALL A REFEREE,
BUT I'D SAY IT WAS YOUR PERSONALITY THAT CAUSED THIS SITUATION, NOWA-SAN.
...



Proof Baku expected Kaji to call a referee


USOGUI,
.....
ANYWAY,
DON'T WANT TO SEE ANYONE DIE...? NEVER THOUGHT I'D HEAR SUCH WORDS COMING OUT OF YOUR MOUTH.


AS BAIT, DIDN'T YOU?
SO YOU USED THOSE TWO
YOU PREDICTED THAT THINGS WOULD TURN OUT LIKE THIS.....


.....KAJI-CHAN'S MOBILE PHONE HAS A GPS FUNCTION.
HAVE YOU HEARD OF... KAKEROU?
KEROU, SAID? S HE AMING?
NO WAY... I DID EXPECT HIM TO CALL A REFEREE,
BUT I'D SAY IT WAS YOUR PERSONALITY THAT CAUSED THIS SITUATION, NOWA-SAN.
...

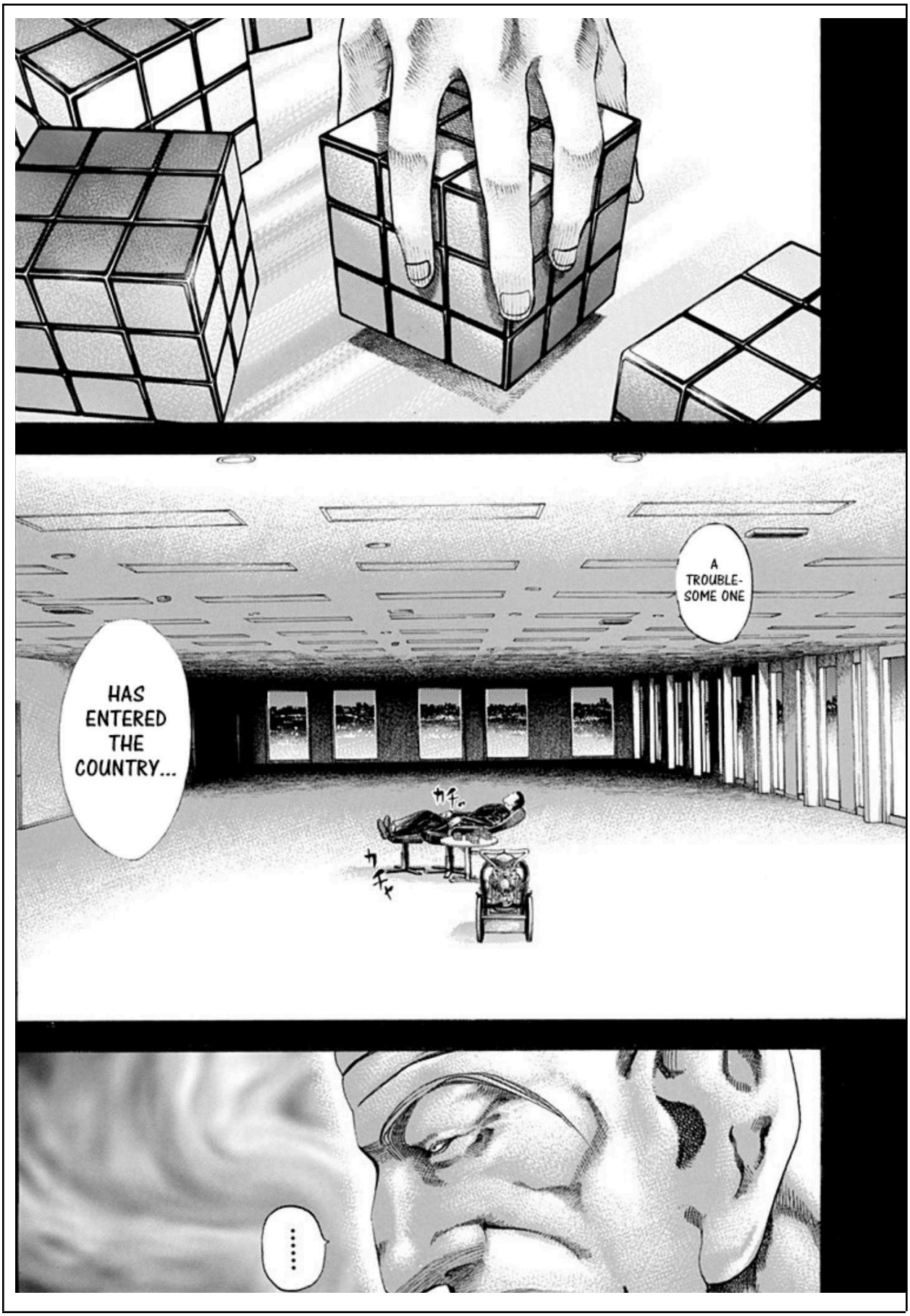
Proof Baku placed a tracker on Kaji and was watching Kaji from when he called Kakerou


BEFORE I BROKE IN TOGETHER WITH THOSE ANXIOUS LOOKING GUARDS.
BUT I DIDN'T KNOW THE SITUATION WOULD BE THIS BAD,
AND THEN TO SPOT THE SPECIFIC LOCATION, I JUST NEEDED TO FIND THOSE MEN IN BLACK.


YOUR REQUEST OF MAKING ME YOUR PAWN, ISN'T THAT GOING A BIT TOO FAR TOO?
YOU'RE RIGHT, MAYBE I WENT A LITTLE TOO FAR... BUT,
.....


TO ARRANGE A MATCH FOR ME, THAT'S ALL.
I SIMPLY WANT YOU
I DID SAY YOU'LL BE MY PAWN, BUT...
I JUST WANT YOU TO QUICKLY FIND ME A PROFITABLE KAKEROU MEMBER, NOWA-SAN.

Proof Baku wanted Nowa to arrange a match for him


A TROUBLE-SOME ONE
HAS ENTERED THE COUNTRY...
カチ…
カチャ
……


A REVOLUTIONIST WHO BECAME A KAKEROU MEMBER TWO YEARS AGO,
SADAKUNI IKKI.
CLACK
CLACK


THE REASON WHY SADAKUNI BECAME A KAKEROU MEMBER...
IS NOTHING OTHER THAN MAKING MONEY FOR HIS TERRORIST ACTIVITIES!
HE HAS BEEN DESTROYING KAKEROU MEMBERS THESE DAYS...
HE'S BEEN WINNING NONSTOP.
ALL 5 MEMBERS WHO FOUGHT AGAINST HIM LOST ALL THEIR FORTUNE.
I HEARD THAT EVEN THE REFEREES THAT WERE PRESENT COULDN'T UNDERSTAND HOW HE KEPT WINNING.
TWO OF THEM EVEN PAID THE DEBT WITH THEIR LIVES.
HE'S LITERALLY GOD-LIKE RIGHT NOW! AND NOW ALL THE MEMBERS ARE KEEPING THEIR DISTANCE FROM HIM.


……
NOWA,


I HEARD THAT HIS ACTIVITIES BECAME EVEN MORE RADICAL AFTER HE FLED TO THE NORTH.
SADAKUNI...
THAT MAN WAS ALEADY A BIT RADICAL WHEN HE WAS IN JAPAN.
TERRORISTS WON'T HESITATE TO USE VIOLENCE OR TERROR TO ACHIEVE POLITICAL GOALS...
NOWA...
THAT GUY HAS TURNED FROM A STUBBORN REVOLUTIONIST INTO A GREAT TERRORIST.
NO... THE MOST HUMAN-LIKE BEHAVIOR!
IT'S THE MOST ANIMAL-LIKE...
"FULFILLING MY DESIRE BY FORCE!"


.....
NOWA, YOU'LL HAVE TO SEE THROUGH THE SCOPE OF SADAKUNI'S POWER... SOONER OR LATER, HE'LL CHALLENGE "SURPASSING THE LEADER"!
I DON'T THINK THERE WILL BE A MEMBER WHO WANTS TO HAVE A MATCH WITH HIM... BUT, IF SUCH A CHANCE APPEARS...

Proof The Royal Leader thought Ikki troublesome and wanted Nowa (someone known for his appraiser abilities) to find someone who could defeat Ikk before Ikki challenged STL

Abandoned Mine Arc


HOLD ON.
!
THEY EVEN BLOCKED THE BACKDOOR...
.....
YOU COCKY SON OF A BITCH...
YOU'LL REGRET SEEING ME AS AN ORDINARY YAKUZA!


CALL ALL OUR MEN HERE!
BRING IT ON!
I'LL SHOW HIM WHO I REALLY AM!!

Proof Ranko wanted to break Ikki

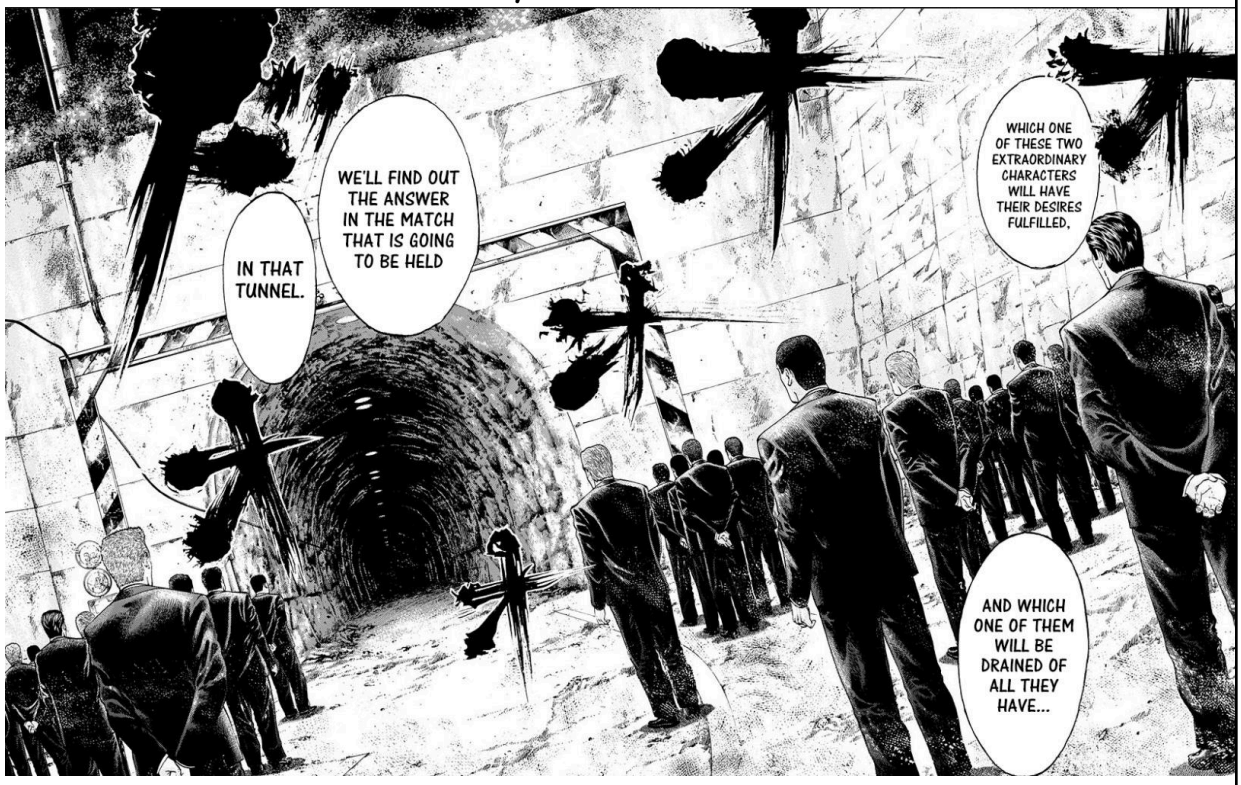

IS THE GUY I ONCE HEARD ABOUT FROM A RUMOR...
THE FALLEN GAMBLER, USOGUI!
GAMBLERS ARE PESTS THAT HAVE BEEN CORRUPTING JAPAN... WE SHALL ELIMINATE EVERY SINGLE ONE OF THEM!!
THE SAME APPLIES TO KAKEROU!!

Proof Ikki hated the idea of Gamblers

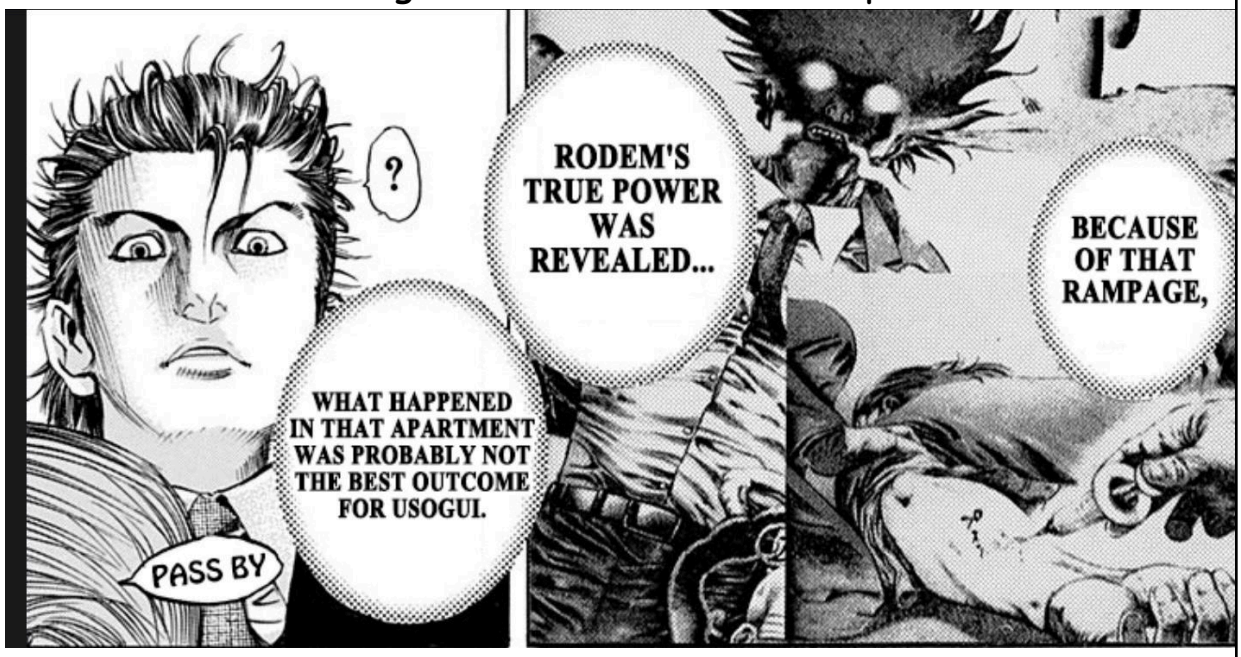

A GREEDY PIG'S LIFE IS NOT WORTH BETTING.
ONLY THOSE WHO LIVE WITH A PURPOSE BESIDES GETTING MONEY...
THOSE NOBLE LIVES...
ARE THE ONLY ONES WORTHY OF BETTING!


ONLY THEY ARE WORTHY OF BETTING THEIR LIVES!!
CRUNCH

Proof Yakou was charmed by Bk



Proof the match being held in the tunnel was specified




THE OPPONENT DEMANDED IT TO BE 2, NOT INCLUDING THE REFEREES.
WHAT DO YOU SAY, KAJI-SAMA?
HUH!?
THAT'S NOT OKAY... WE HAVE THREE PEOPLE... COULD YOU THINK OF A WAY TO LET US ALL IN?
I'LL TRY TO NEGOTIATE, BUT I DON'T THINK HE'LL AGREE.
I'M NOT SURPRISED...
IF THEY KNOW ABOUT RODEM, OF COURSE THEY'D MAKE SUCH A REQUEST.
?
AND KAJI WON'T BE ABLE TO WIN WITHOUT USOGUI...
SURE, WHY NOT?
かり梭

Proof Ikki specified only 2 people to be invited because of the actions of Marco in the Poker Shark Arc (which Baku made sure happened)



Proof Baku already had the idea of Ikki's revolutionary army

before the match



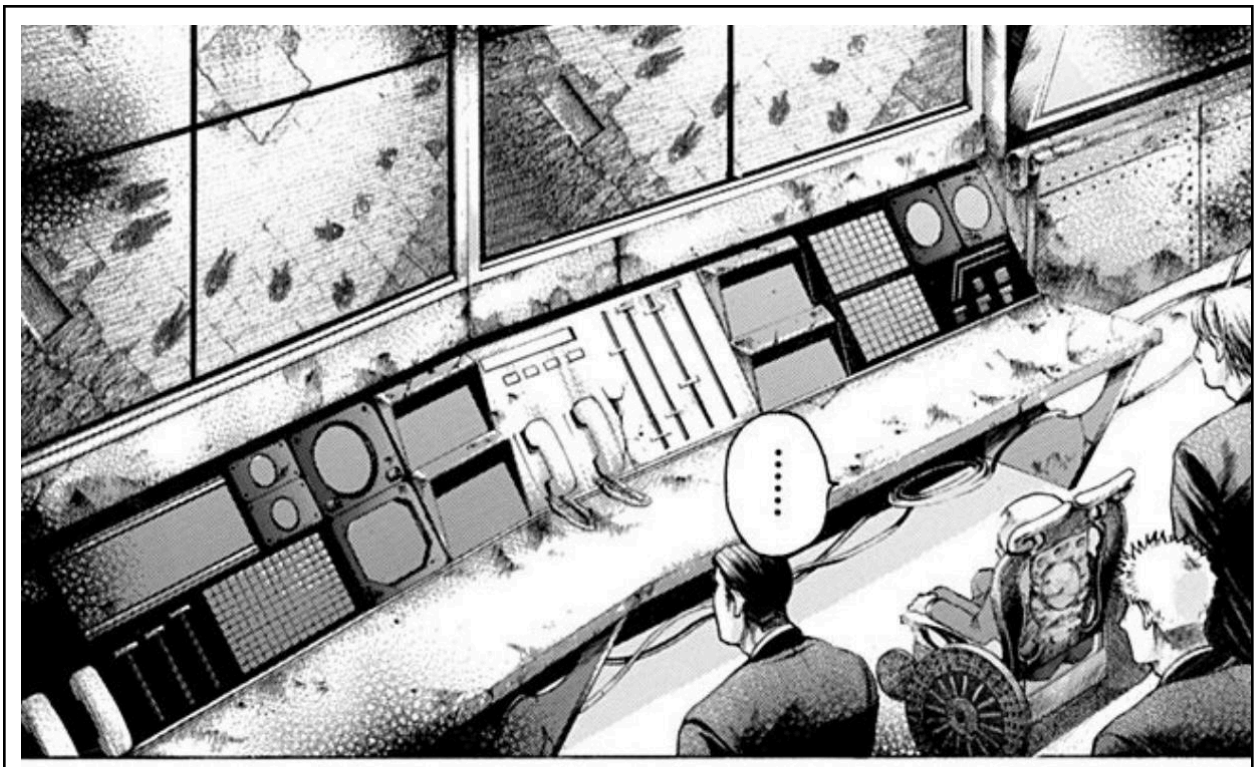
Proof Ikki hated Baku


.....
AH... OKAY...
RUSTLE
SEEMS LIKE HE'S NOT SO SATISFIED.
MAYBE HE'LL CHANGE HIS MIND IF YOU SHOW HIM THE GOODS... CAN YOU TAKE IT OUT?
KAJI-CHAN,
!
THIS... THIS IS!?
?
AH!
AH...
AH...
GOOD JOB.

Proof Baku made Kaji pull out The Gun


...
HE'S GONNA DEVOUR ME...
AH...
U...
EVEN THE AIR IS TREMBLING...
HE'S NOT NORMAL!
HE DOESN'T CARE ABOUT HIS LIFE AT ALL!
I'M SCARED...
I'VE NEVER MET A MAN WITH EYES LIKE HIS!!

Proof Kaji intuited something special about Ikki's eye


……

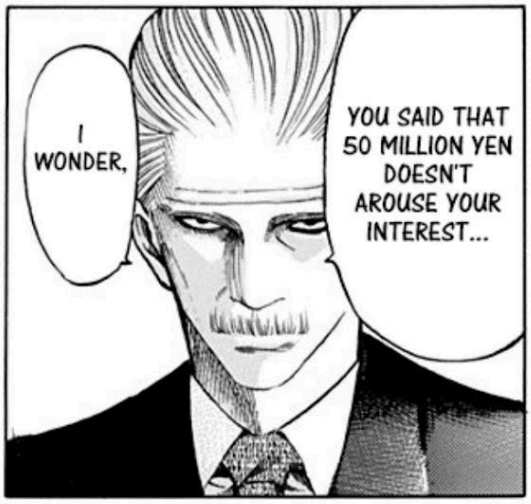

WHAT HAPPENED JUST NOW WAS PRETTY COMMON IN KAKEROU MATCHES, BUT...
トン
トン
WHAT IS THIS...?

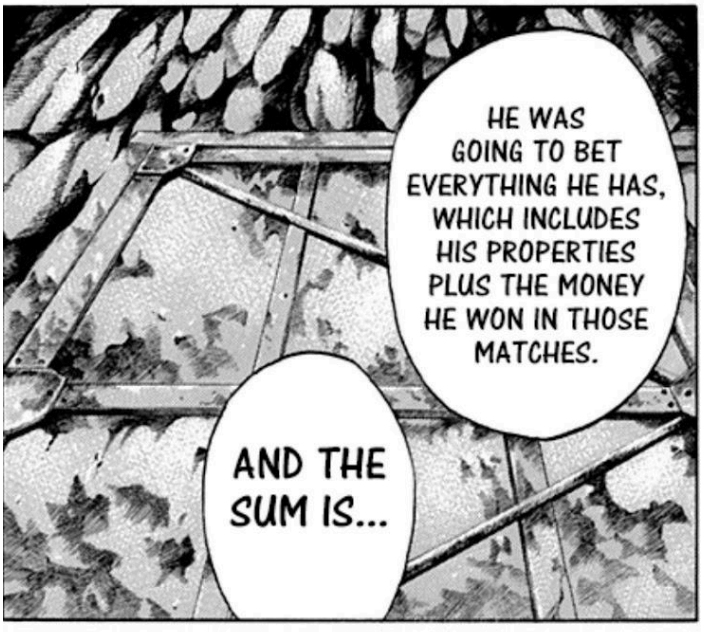

WHILE THIS ALL SEEMS NORMAL, SOMETHING'S WRONG.
SOMETHING... SOMETHING'S STRANGE...

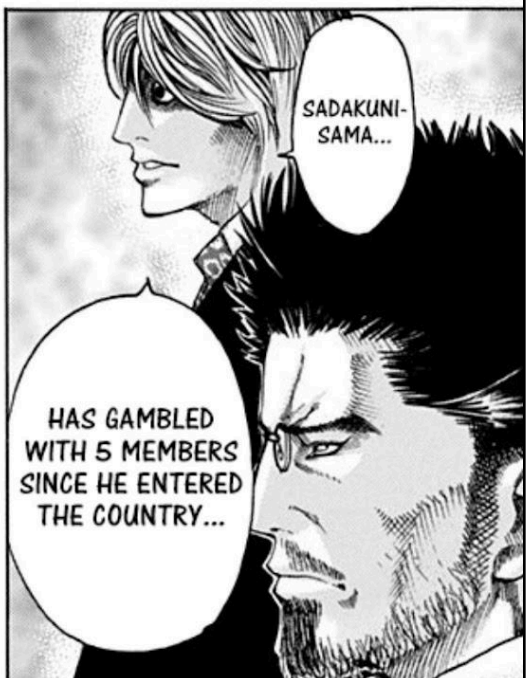
Proof Nowa Mitoshi intuited something wrong about the exchange


PANT
PANT
PANT
SADAKUNI-SAMA,
CHAPTER 40
MAN OWNERS


HOW HIGH OF A WAGER WILL SATISFY YOU?
...

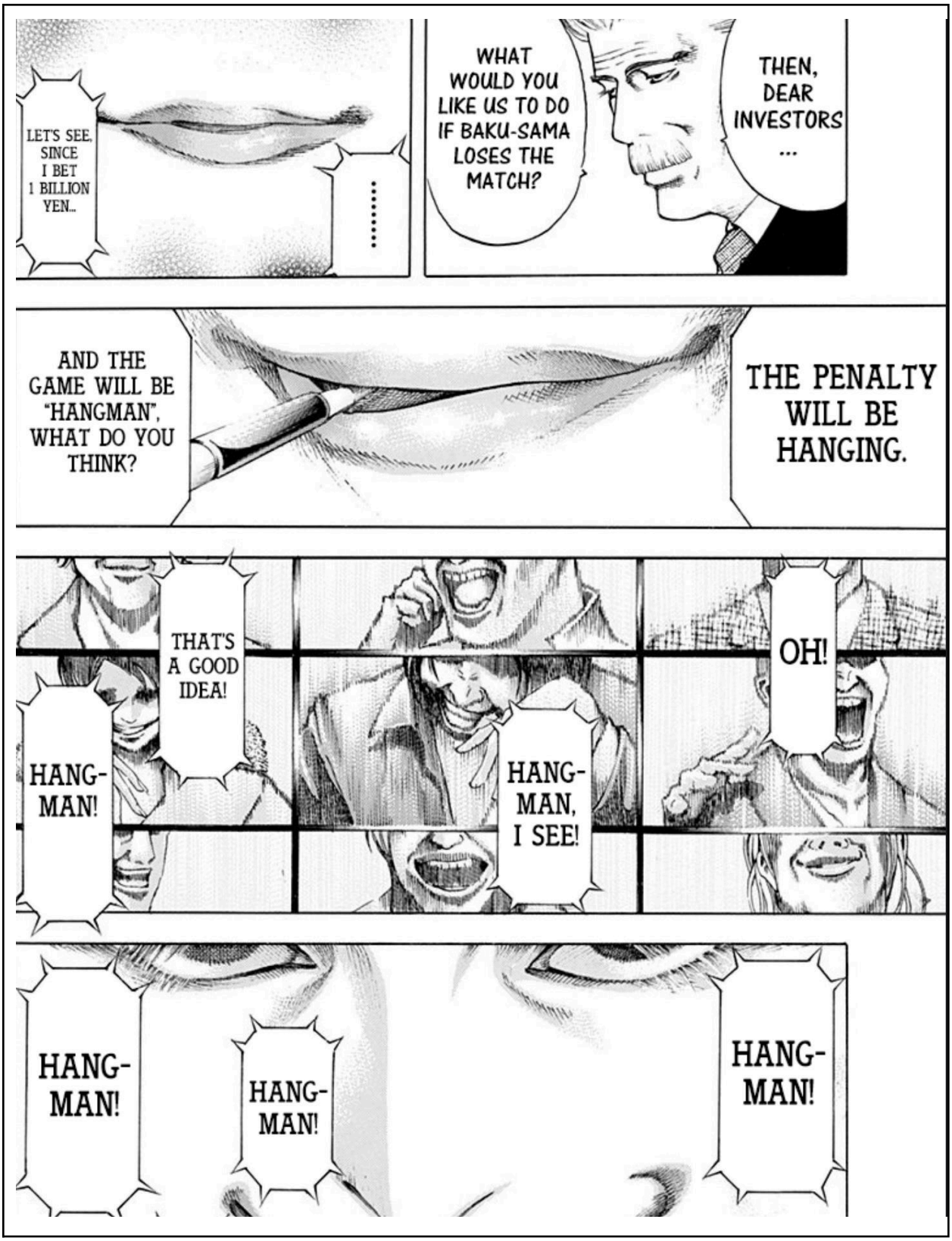

I WONDER,
YOU SAID THAT 50 MILLION YEN DOESN'T AROUSE YOUR INTEREST...

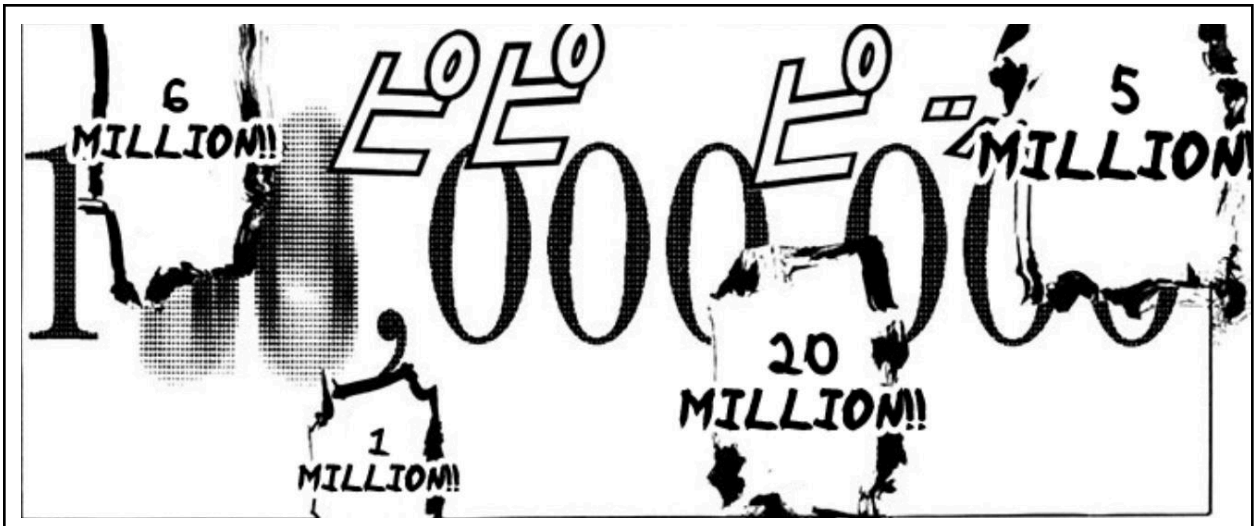

HE WAS GOING TO BET EVERYTHING HE HAS, WHICH INCLUDES HIS PROPERTIES PLUS THE MONEY HE WON IN THOSE MATCHES.
AND THE SUM IS...


SADAKUNI-SAMA...
HAS GAMBLED WITH 5 MEMBERS SINCE HE ENTERED THE COUNTRY...



Proof Ikki was willing to bet all he had accumulated


LET'S SEE, SINCE I BET 1 BILLION YEN...
.....
WHAT WOULD YOU LIKE US TO DO IF BAKU-SAMA LOSES THE MATCH?
THEN, DEAR INVESTORS ...
AND THE GAME WILL BE "HANGMAN", WHAT DO YOU THINK?
THE PENALTY WILL BE HANGING.
HANG-MAN!
THAT'S A GOOD IDEA!
HANG-MAN, I SEE!
OH!
HANG-MAN!
HANG-MAN!
HANG-MAN!



Proof Kurama betted 1 billion to be the person who decides the penalty to make sure Ikki was tortured


PLEASE THINK IT OVER.
SADAKUNI-SAMA,
.....
IS ORIGINALLY A WORD GAME PLAYED WITH PAPER AND PENCIL...
THE GAME CALLED "HANGMAN" THE INVESTORS PROPOSED...
THE OTHER PLAYER HAS IN HIS MIND.
HANGMAN
IT'S A GAME WHERE ONE PLAYER WILL TRY TO FIGURE OUT THE WORD THAT
WHEN THE LIMIT OF MISSES DEFINED BY THE RULES IS REACHED,
A DRAWING WILL BE COMPLETE.
WITH EVERY WRONG GUESS,
ONE LINE AFTER ANOTHER IS ADDED.
THE GUESSER WILL GUESS ONE LETTER AT A TIME.
IF THE LETTER IS NOT IN THE OTHER PLAYER'S WORD, HE'LL DRAW A LINE.

Proof Mekama cared for Ikki to an Extent


IT'S THE SAME RISK AS RECRUITING MAN OWNERS WHERE YOU'LL BE KILLED IF YOU LOSE.
YOU DIE IF YOU LOSE...
.....
I DON'T CARE!!
PLEASE THINK IT OVER...
PUT YOUR NECK ON THE GALLOWS. YOUR MONEY WILL BECOME OUR SUSTENANCE.
.....
NO MATTER HOW WORTHLESS YOUR DEATH MAY BE, IT'S ALREADY BEEN DETERMINED FROM THE BEGINNING!
EVERYONE HAS HIS OWN DESTINY. "LIFE" COMES WITH A MISSION!


THE REASON WHY YOU'VE BEEN LIVING UNTIL NOW
IS ALL FOR THIS FINAL MOMENT OF YOURS!!

Proof Ikki repressed the idea of death


LET'S DECIDE THE DETAILS AND THE GAME THAT YOU'LL PLAY TO PROCEED TO THE HANGING.
NOW,
SO THE GAME HAS BEEN DECIDED TO BE HANGMAN, RIGHT?
YOU MADE A FOOL OUT OF ME.
THIS WILL INSTEAD BE YOUR FINAL MOMENT.
KU... KUKUKU
IT'LL BE THE BEST IF USOGUI WINS.
EVEN IF HE LOSES, I CAN STILL ENJOY A GOOD SHOW...
AND SADAKUNI... THAT GUY IS GOING TO DIE ANYWAY.
iMoc

Another proof Kurama had a vendetta against Ikki


MAR-KUN, THERE'S SOMETHING ELSE FOR YOU TO DO.
PANT
PANT
PANT


AND GO TO THE OTHER SIDE!!


MAR-KUN,
YOU NEED TO RUN TO THE OTHER END OF THIS TUNNEL!
THERE ARE A BUNCH OF PEOPLE OTHER THAN KAKEROU'S BLACK SUIT MEN THERE!
MY INTUITION TELLS ME THAT
THEY ARE DANGEROUS... BE CAREFUL, MAR-KUN.
PANT
PANT
PANT
YOU NEED TO SPY ON THEM FROM A DISTANCE UNTIL I CALL YOU!
EVEN IF YOU ONLY SEE BLACK SUIT MEN THERE, YOU STILL HAVE TO WAIT FOR MY CALL!

Another proof that before the match Baku knew about Ikki's revolutionary army


WHAT A SURPRISE.
.....
HE'S GOT SOME BALLS~
THE DAMN BRAT AT THAT TIME WAS ACTUALLY SADAKUNI.
COMING BACK TO JAPAN EVEN THOUGH HE'S INTERNATIONALLY WANTED...
I WONDER WHAT HE'S PLANNING... ANYWAY,
SEEMS LIKE HE NEEDS A LOT OF MONEY...
I'VE SENT SOMEONE TO SPY ON SADAKUNI... SEEMS LIKE HE'S GOING TO HAVE A KAKEROU MATCH.. FOR SOME REASON HE'S BEEN QUITE ANXIOUS RECENTLY.

Another proof Kurama wanted to take everything from Ikki


IS THERE SOMETHING TO COVER MY EYES WITH?
TO DECIDE IT THROUGH NEGOTIATION.
PUT
IT'S TOO MUCH TROUBLE
I'LL PICK A GAME WHILE BLINDFOLDED... THIS SHOULD BE FAST AND FAIR, WHAT DO YOU THINK?
BECAUSE I'M NEAR-SIGHTED,
I CAN BARELY SEE WITHOUT MY GLASSES.
.....
GOOD... NOW SHUFFLE THEM.
HMM ...
BAD EYE-SIGHT HUH..
WELL, FINE WITH ME

Proof Ikki focused on the fact he was near sighted




TA-DA! IN~
WII~
WII?
.....
AH, DIDN'T I SAY WE WERE PLAYING TRANSFORMING ROCK PAPER SCISSORS?
YES~ I WON~
IT'S SCISSORS!! MY ROCK BECAME SCISSORS~
I JUST WANTED TO TRY IT FOR ONCE.
FUFU, I'M JUST KIDDING.
I DON'T REALLY CARE WHO GOES FIRST. IT'S UP TO YOU.
.....
TRANS-FORMING ROCK PAPER SCISSORS?

Proof Baku played rock-paper-scissor to test Ikki's reaction


BAKU-SAN WILL LOSE!
IF HE DOESN'T DRAW THE JOKER,
I GOT SOMETHING GOOD TO TELL YOU.
SADA-CHAN...
IT'S A SPECIAL SERVICE... FUFUFU...
TRUST ME AND DRAW IT... COME ON...
THIS IS THE CARD YOU WANT..

Proof Baku as testing Ikki's reaction


RIGHT FROM THE BEGINNING...
SO UNLUCKY ...
...
.....
THE NUMBER IS...
AS YOU CAN SEE...
NOW I'M 5 STEPS CLOSER TO BEING HANGED.
18

Proof Baku threw the Joker to test Ikki's reaction


BORN TO DIE HERE.
YOU WERE
I TOLD YOU, THIS IS YOUR DESTINY...
HUMPH.
.....
HE DREW THE RIGHT CARD SO EASILY...
WAS MY ACTING TOO OBVIOUS?
BAKU-SAN...
SEEMS RESTLESS... HAS HE LOST HIS CALM?

Proof Kaji was worried by Baku's tapping which made him think Baku was worried


AS WELL AS THE FEELING OF LIFE.
THE MORE REALISTIC THE FEELING OF DEATH WILL BE...
THE CLOSER ONE IS TO DEATH,
NOT BAD... IT'S BEEN A LONG TIME...
I'M SOMEONE WHO BETS HIS LIFE,
BUT I'VE NEVER THOUGHT IT'S OKAY IF I DIE.
RIGHT NOW, I FEEL SO ALIVE...
"I'M ALIVE~"
"I DON'T WANT TO DIE!", "I WANT TO LIVE!"
...
EVEN IF YOU DIE, YOU'LL STILL TREAT IT AS YOUR DESTINY, RIGHT?
YOU BELIEVE THAT YOU'RE NOT MEANT TO DIE HERE.
THAT'S WHAT YOU SAID.
"I DON'
GIVE A S
EVEN IF
START
GUNFIGH


IF I WERE A PEST, YOU, WHO RELIES ON DESTINY, ARE NOTHING BUT A DEAD MAN WHO HAS LOST HIS FEAR OF DEATH!
IN A GAMBLE, THE FEAR OF LOSING AND THE DETERMINATION TO WIN WILL SUMMON VICTORY!
A DEAD MAN CAN NEVER DEFEAT SOMEONE WHO'S ALIVE!

Proof Baku was trying to enrage Ikki,Ikki and Baku's beliefs matched to an extent


CHAPTER 45
A 50/50 BATTLE
THE DETERMINATION TO SURVIVE WILL SUMMON VICTORY, HUH..
I SEE...
YOU HAVE A POINT THERE.
AND I'M NOT GOING TO ARGUE ABOUT IT...
LOOK, YOU SEEM TO BE QUITE A CHATTER BOX
BUT LIFE IS NOT ABOUT WHAT YOU SAY,
BUT ABOUT WHAT YOU ACHIEVE!!
SO IF YOU WANT TO TALK SHIT..
...
DO IT AFTER YOU WIN!

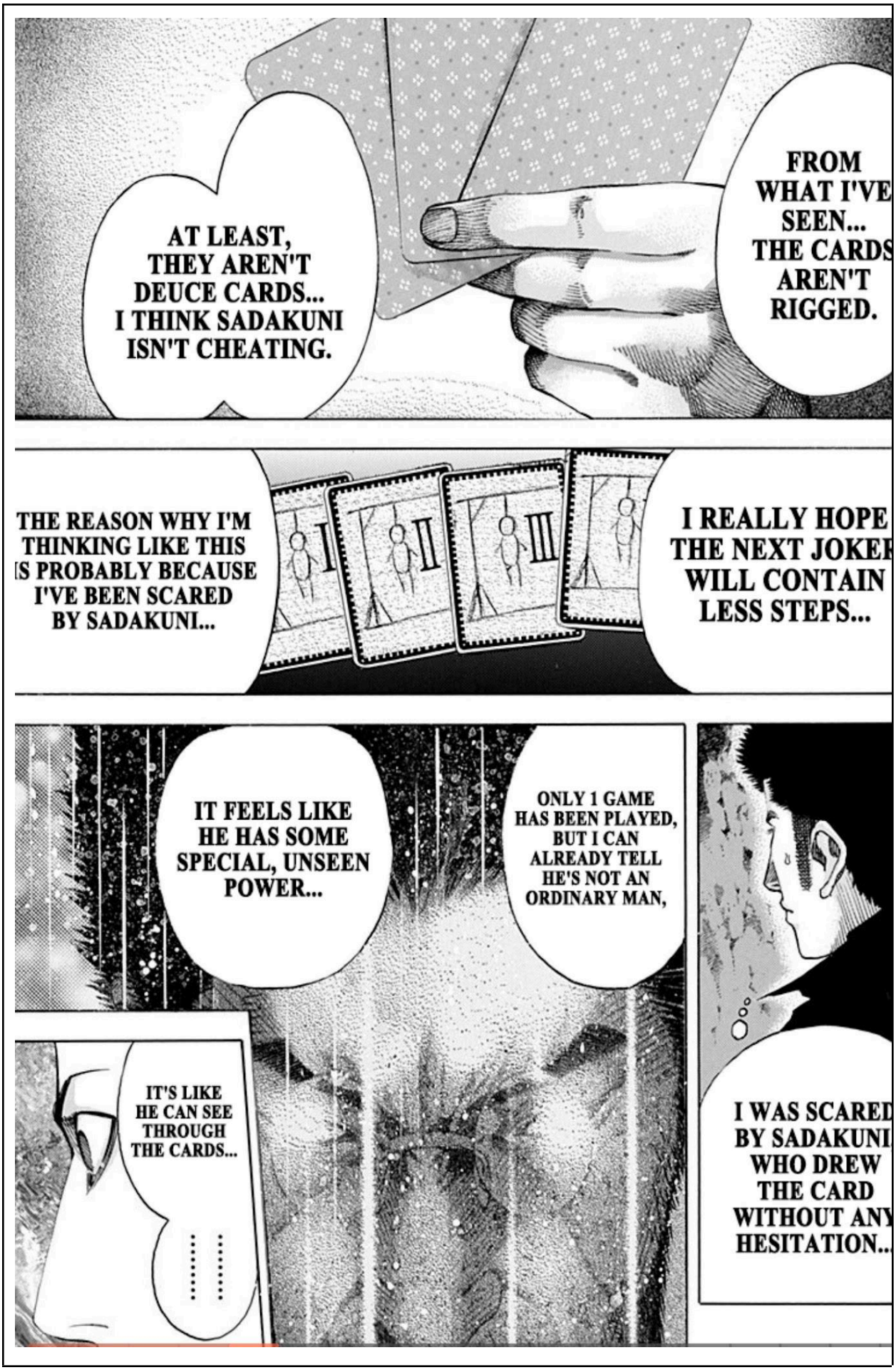
Proof Ikki denied everything Baku said by telling to talk shit after you win


BAKU-SAN IS QUITE IRRITATED...
NO WONDER... HE LOST THE FIRST GAME AND MOVED 5 STEPS CLOSER TO THE EXECUTION...
AT WORST, HE COULD LOSE THE MATCH
AND BE HANGED IN 2 GAMES.
THERE ARE ONLY...
6 STEPS LEFT...

Another proof Baku appeared anxious making Kaji feel anxious


メアアア
……
REFEREE MEKAMA
IT SEEMS LIKE SOME OF THE CARDS ARE TORN.
I SEE
SIRS, PLEASE HOLD ON FOR A MOMENT.
O.K.
……
LET'S CHANGE THEM.
BAKU…

Proof the break occurred due to a card being torn,it was in Ikki's best interest to end the game as fast as possible

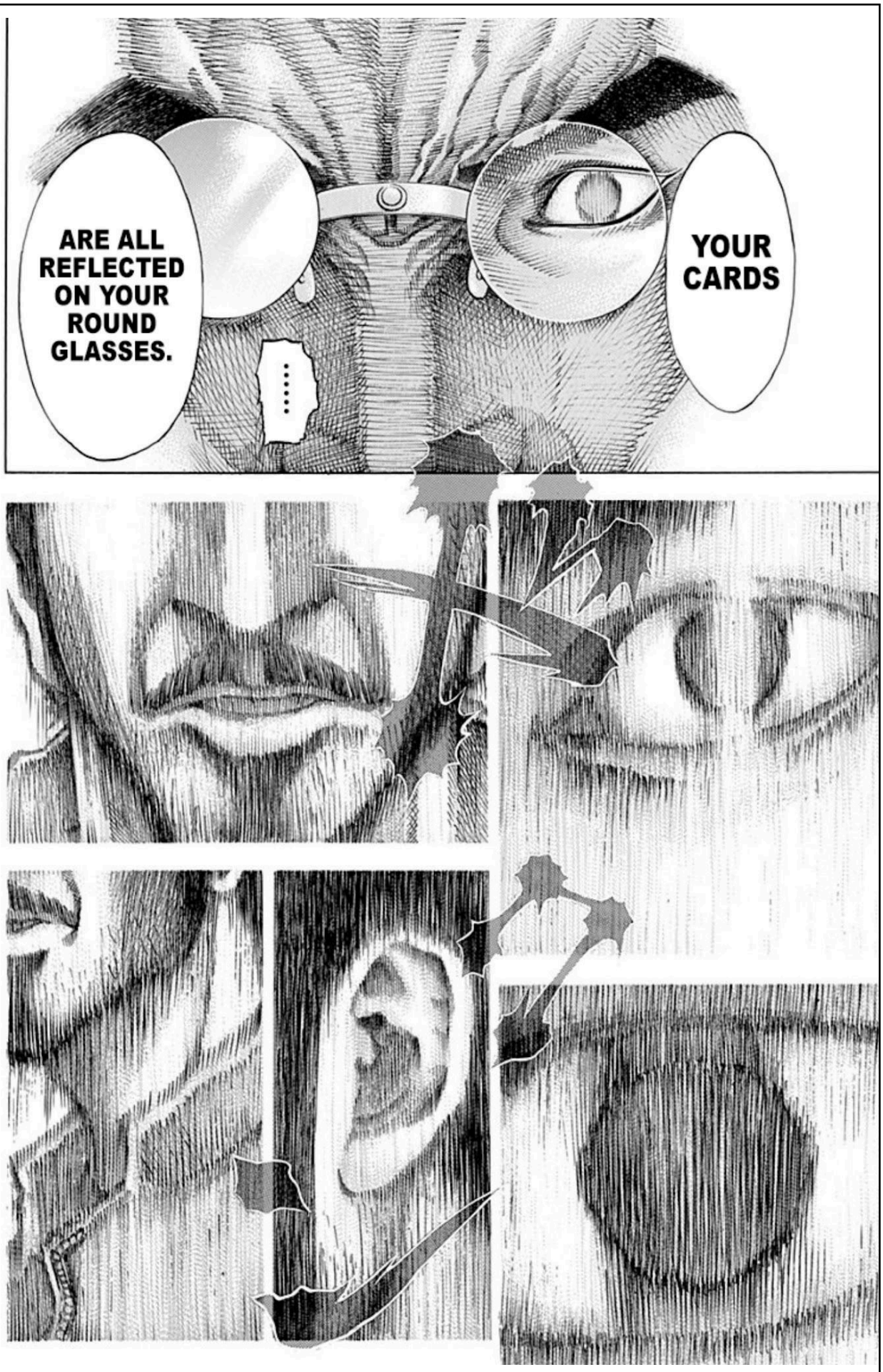

AT LEAST, THEY AREN'T DEUCE CARDS... I THINK SADAKUNI ISN'T CHEATING.
FROM WHAT I'VE SEEN... THE CARDS AREN'T RIGGED.
THE REASON WHY I'M THINKING LIKE THIS IS PROBABLY BECAUSE I'VE BEEN SCARED BY SADAKUNI...
I
II
III
I REALLY HOPE THE NEXT JOKER WILL CONTAIN LESS STEPS...
IT FEELS LIKE HE HAS SOME SPECIAL, UNSEEN POWER...
ONLY 1 GAME HAS BEEN PLAYED, BUT I CAN ALREADY TELL HE'S NOT AN ORDINARY MAN,
IT'S LIKE HE CAN SEE THROUGH THE CARDS...
I WAS SCARED BY SADAKUNI WHO DREW THE CARD WITHOUT ANY HESITATION...

Proof Kaji intuited that Ikki's eyes were special


...
KAJI-CHAN,
.....
DID YOU SEE SOME-ONE?
BUT IT SEEMS I'M JUST IMAGI-NING IT.
BAKU-SAN, HOW SHOULD I PUT THIS... I FELT AS IF...
THERE IS SOMEONE BEHIND YOU, LOOKING AT YOUR CARDS AND SENDING A SIGN TO HIM



Proof Baku was specifically there to see Kaji's opinion


ARE ALL REFLECTED ON YOUR ROUND GLASSES.
.....
YOUR CARDS

Proof Baku could read the body language of Ikki


.....
SADAKUNI GOT THE JOKER...
THE JOKER ISN'T IN BAKU-SAN'S HAND...
!
IF WE DON'T WIN THIS TIME,
WE'RE DOOMED!
...
HEY, WHAT'S WRONG?
I'M GLAD YOU'RE TALKING LESS NOW, BUT...


"mangadex.org" is in full screen.
Swipe down to exit.
DRAW THE CARD ALREADY!
HOW MUCH LONGER ARE YOU GOING TO THINK!?
.....
HE'S BEEN STANDING THERE FOR 20 MINUTES, MEKAMA!!
BAST-ARD...
THAT'S ENOUGH !!
JUST SET A TIME LIMIT!! OR THIS WILL NEVER END!!
!


INDEED, IF BAKU-SAMA KEEPS DELAYING LIKE THIS,
THE MATCH CAN LAST FOR HOURS... OR EVEN DAYS.
THAT'S WHAT HE SAID.
WHAT DO YOU THINK?
THEN WE HAVE TO...
START ALL OVER...
BUT IF THIS GOES ON, THE MATCH CAN'T CONTINUE. WHAT DO YOU THINK, BAKU-SAMA?
WE DIDN'T SET A TIME LIMIT BECAUSE THIS ISN'T A GAME WHERE THE PLAYERS NEED A LONG TIME TO THINK...
DON'T COUNT...
IF WE ARE GOING TO SET A TIME LIMIT, THE MATCH HAS TO START ALL OVER AGAIN...
THE

Proof Baku was delaying things to make sure a time limit was placed and that him saying to restart the game angered Ikki


TREES WILL REMOVE CO2...
THAT'S WHAT BAKU-NIICHAN SAID.
BY THE WAY, WHO ARE YOU, UNCLE?
.....
WHO IS HE!? I THOUGHT HE WAS DEFENSELESS, BUT HE FOUND ME WITHOUT ME NOTICING...
AND WHAT THE HELL WAS HE EATING...?
AH,
I AM...
MY NAME IS MARCO.
BAKU-NIICHAN TOLD ME TO SPY ON THOSE PEOPLE! AND HE SAID AT THE OTHER SIDE OF THE TUNNEL, THE PEOPLE WHO ARE NOT IN BLACK SUITS
YOUR CLOTHES ARE BLACK, SO YOU
MARCO WAS SO LONELY, HE'S SO HAPPY TO FIND YOU... WHO ARE YOU, UNCLE?
!
AH!
I... I'M SORRY! I SHOULD'VE TOLD YO MY NAME FIRST! BAKU-NIICHAN SAID


COULD HE BE THE DEVIL OF THE ABANDONED BUILDING, RODEM...?
THIS GUY... IS NOT A PART OF KAKEROU! IS HE WITH USOGUI? ACCORDING TO OUR INTELLIGENCE, USOGUI HAS TWO PARTNERS.
THERE'S NO TIME TO TALK.
EXCUSE ME...
WAIT!
E-
BUT THIS STUPID FACE... THE DEVIL...?
LET'S FOLLOW THEM FIRST.
RIGHT?
YOUR JOB IS TO SPY ON THEM,
THEY'RE MOVING.

Proof Leo and Marco worked together because Leo wanted to use Marco's strength and Marco worked with him since Baku only said those in black were to be watched




TSK!

Proof Baku used “the blind zone” to test Ikki’s reaction


JUST...
DREW THE JOKER FOR THE FIRST TIME!
SADAKUNI, WHO HASN'T DRAWN THE JOKER ONCE...
YOU JUST DREW THE JOKER...
DOESN'T THAT MEAN THE FLOW OF LUCK HAS CHANGED?
HUMPH...
OI... DON'T YOU MAKE THAT COCKY FACE.
YOU WERE LUCKY AND GOT SAVED BY A COINCIDENCE...
IT WON'T HAPPEN AGAIN...
YOU BETTER CHOOSE

Proof Ikki was repressing the ideas of defeat


THAT MEANS HE DOESN'T WANT TO BE READ BY BAKU-SAN...
SADAKUNI IS HOLDING THE CARDS FACE DOWN...
...
HE'S JUST HOLDING THEM CASUALLY IN ORDER TO NOT REACT TO BAKU-SAN'S WORDS.
I THINK EVEN HE DOESN'T KNOW WHICH CARD IS WHICH.
WHAT ARE YOU GONNA DO, BAKU-SAN?
TAP
TAP
!
JACK IS AWESOME, DON'T YOU THINK SO?


EVEN IN THE MOST DESPAIRING SITUATION,
I'M TALKING ABOUT THE MOVIE "TITANIC". THE PROTAGONIST IN THAT MOVIE IS CALLED JACK. I JUST WATCHED IT RECENTLY.
FROM A STORE WHERE I CAN RENT MOVIES FOR FREE.
TAP TAP
EVEN WHEN HE WAS SURROUNDED BY PEOPLE WHO HAD ACCEPTED THEIR DEATH DUE TO FEAR AND DESPAIR, JACK NEVER GAVE UP...
EXACTLY WHAT ARE YOU TRYING TO SAY?
WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?
TRUTH IS, GIVING UP AND ACCEPTING YOUR DEATH IS QUITE SIMPLE... IT'S RELIEVING.
I'M SAYING,
WHAT YOU'RE DOING RIGHT NOW,
TO KEEP ON WITH THE STRUGGLE TO SURVIVE IS WHAT'S PAINFUL... YOU NEED A STRONG WILL TO DO THAT...
ONLY THE DETERMINATION TO SURVIVE COULD CREATE THAT BRIEF AND BEAUTIFUL ROMANCE OF A PERSON

Proof that at least Baku was talking to conceal the tapping and at a high ball making sure Ikki thought of it as nervousness and what he said to be bluffs
repressing


THIS GUY...
IS IT A... COINCIDENCE?
DODGED THE JOKER AGAIN...
IT'S NOTHING SPECIAL!!
THE ODDS WERE 50%!!
HE'S JUST BLUFFING AFTER HE GOT LUCKY!

Proof Ikki was repressing the idea of defeat


AND I'M NOT THINKING OF TAKING SOMEONE ELSE'S LIFE JUST TO SAVE MY OWN...
NOTHING MORE THAN PURE LUCK... THERE WON'T BE A THIRD TIME.
IT'S NOT DEATH THAT SCARES ME.
ゲゲ
I CAN'T DIE IN A PLACE LIKE THIS.
BUT MY DEATH SHOULD COME DURING THE REVOLUTION!
.....
OKAY ...
SADA-CHAN... THE GAME I'M PLAYING... IS NO LONGER OLD MAID.
I WON'T DRAW THE OLD MAID EVER AGAIN.
MEKAMA!! ITS NUMBER WAS FOUR!!
HURRY AND BUILD THE HANGMAN'S SCAFFOLD!! WE WILL PROCEED TO THE NEXT ROUND!!

Proof Ikki was repressing his fear of death by thinking he only doesn't want to die here

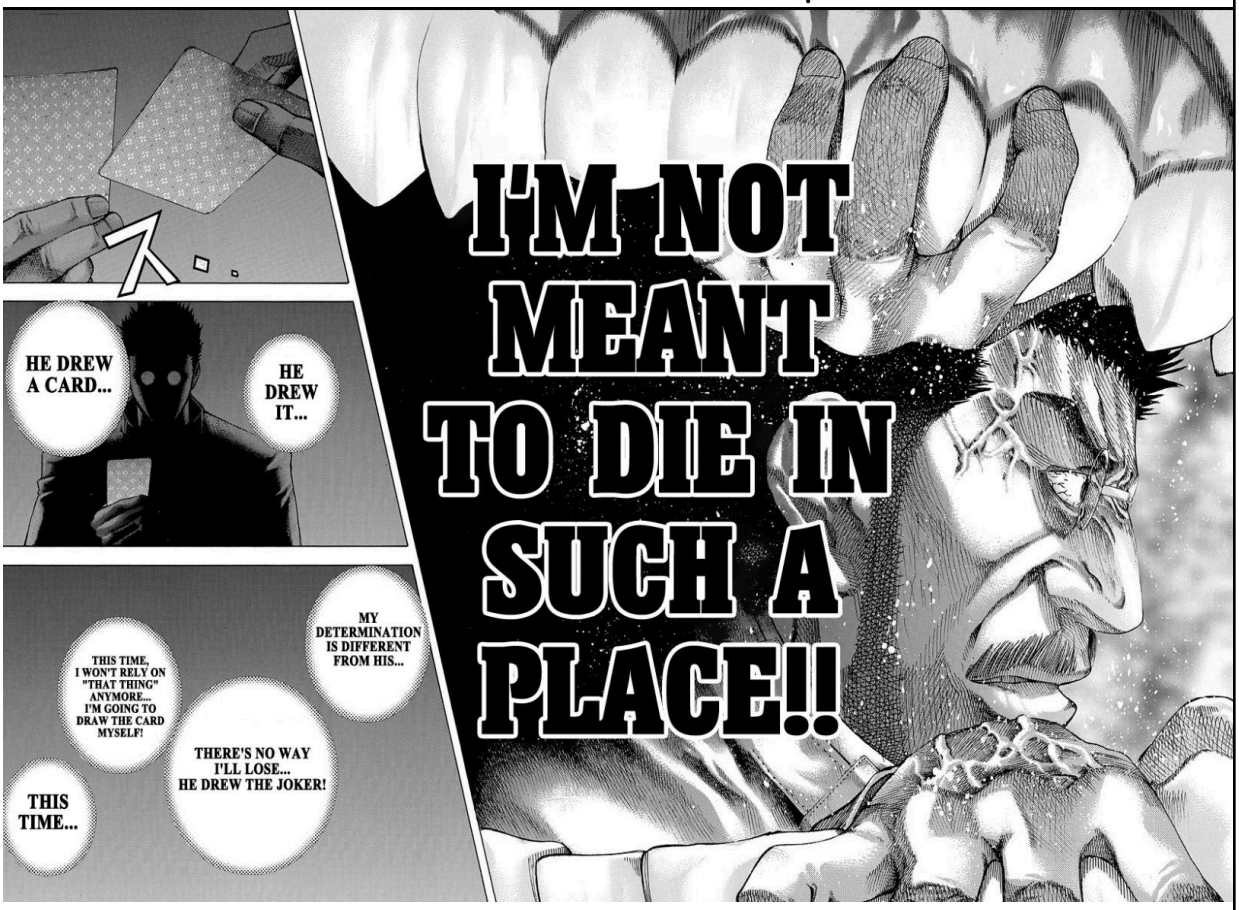

コッ
!
……
YOUR INTRODUCTION WASN'T DONE PROPERLY, SO I DON'T REMEMBER YOUR NAME.
THROW THOSE CARDS AWAY FOR ME, *KITAROU-KUN.
……
THROW THOSE AWA FOR ME, WILL YA?
WHAT'S YOUR NAME AGAIN?
UH...
CHAPTER 50
THE MISALIGNED GEAR

Proof Baku intentionally threw away the cards


HAVE YOU NEVER THOUGHT ABOUT WHY YOU'RE BORN AND WHAT YOU SHOULD ACHIEVE IN YOUR LIFE...?
WHILE LIVING SUCH A GREEDY LIFE,
HAVE YOU NEVER FELT CURIOUS...?
TO BE HONEST, STANDING HERE ITSELF MAKES ME WANT TO PUKE!!
TO MAKE MONEY FOR THE REVOLUTION.
TO ME, GAMBLES LIKE THIS ONE ARE NOTHING MORE THAN A WAY
...
TO WATCH YOU BEING HANGED.
I DON'T HAVE TIME...
BUT THIS WILL END SOON...
AFTER I DRAW THAT CARD IN YOUR HAND... THERE'S SOMETHING I'M MEANT TO ACHIEVE WAITING OUTSIDE.


ALONE!
GO DIE...
!
THIS ONE.
.....
THIS CONVER-SATION... THIS IS BAD...
COME ON...
TRUST ME... IF YOU WANT TO WIN, DRAW THE ONE NEXT TO IT...
COME ON...
THIS IS THE ONE
THIS CARD IS THE JOKER

Proof Ikki wanted to leave Baku as soon as possible

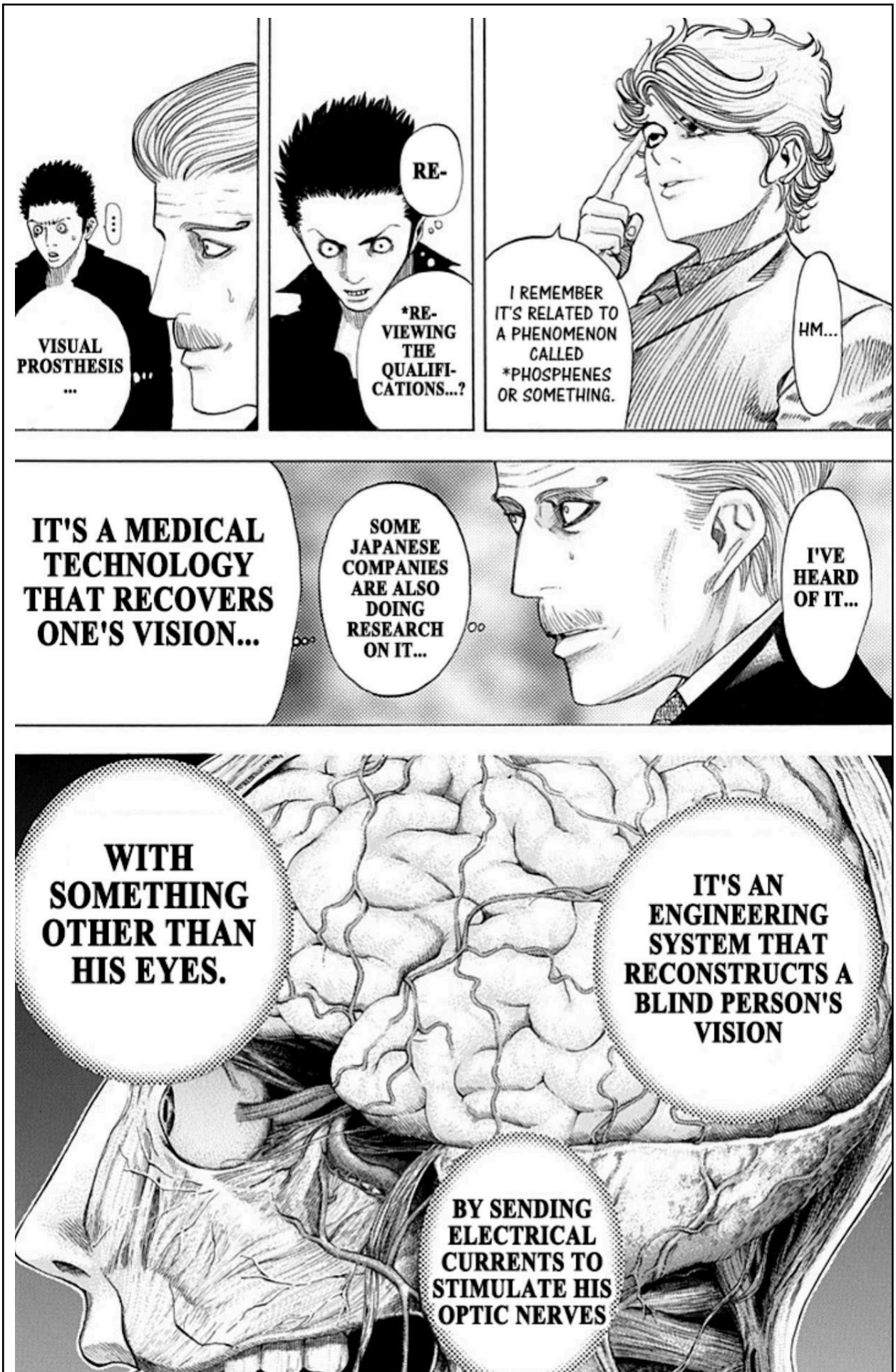


Proof Ikki repressed his fear of death


KA
KA
HA!
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA


THE ONE WHO LAUGHS LOUDLY IS THE REVOLUTIONIST, SADAKUNI IKKI.
KU...
KU KU...
AND THE ONE WHO LAUGHS DEEPLY IS THE GAMBLER, MADARAME BAKU.
AND THEN...
LOOKS LIKE...
THE JOKER REALLY LIKES YOU, DOESN'T IT!?
THE LOSER SUDDENLY WOKE UP FROM HIS LAUGHTER.
HA?
...!?
HA...
HA HAHA!

Proof Ikki saw what he wanted to see


VISUAL PROSTHESIS ...
RE-
*RE-VIEWING THE QUALIFI-CATIONS...?
I REMEMBER IT'S RELATED TO A PHENOMENON CALLED *PHOSPHENES OR SOMETHING.
HM...
IT'S A MEDICAL TECHNOLOGY THAT RECOVERS ONE'S VISION...
SOME JAPANESE COMPANIES ARE ALSO DOING RESEARCH ON IT...
I'VE HEARD OF IT...
WITH SOMETHING OTHER THAN HIS EYES.
IT'S AN ENGINEERING SYSTEM THAT RECONSTRUCTS A BLIND PERSON'S VISION
BY SENDING ELECTRICAL CURRENTS TO STIMULATE HIS OPTIC NERVES


嘘喰い5。
YOU ARE NOT NEAR-SIGHTED.
WHEN HE WAS PICKING THE GAMES WHILE BLINDFOLDED, HE ACTUALLY SAW EVERYTHING.
WHICH MEANS,
THIS ONE.
!
YOU'RE ACTUALLY BLIND, AREN'T YOU?
IT'S CALLED "VISUAL PROSTHESIS", ISN'T IT?
I THINK
IF MY GUESS IS RIGHT, YOU RECONSTRUCTED YOUR EYESIGHT.


IT'S NOT NORMAL.
BUT VIA STIMULATION OF HIS OPTIC NERVES...
HE'LL BE ABLE TO "SEE THROUGH A CAMERA.
NOT WITH HIS EYES,
THE TIME WHEN KAJI-CHAN FIRED THE GUN,
THE REASON WHY I STARTED TO SUSPECT YOU WERE JUST SOME TINY THINGS...
THIS IS SOMETHING MOST PEOPLE CAN'T IMAGINE... LET ALONE CONNECTING IT WITH OLD MAID.
SCISSORS!
ROCK PAPER...
FOR A MOMENT, YOU LOOKED LIKE YOU COULDN'T SEE WHAT WAS HAPPENING AROUND YOU... WHICH MEANS,
AND THE TIME WHEN WE PLAYED ROCK PAPER SCISSORS,
YOUR REACTIO
COMPARED TO
YOUR PARTNER

Proof Baku was blind and how he could see


WE WERE
IN THE CAMERA'S "BLIND SPOT".
WHEN THE FIRST GAME ENDED, I DROPPED THE CARD ON PURPOSE...
TO MAKE YOU PICK IT UP.
AS YOU CAN SEE...
AND THEN,
YOUR EYES WERE LOOKING AT THE CARD,
MEKAMA, THE NUMBER IS 5.
SO I ASSUMED THAT'S THE MOMENT YOU SWITCHED TO A CAMERA THAT COULD SEE THE CARD...
YOU PICKED IT UP AFTER YOU TOOK A BREATH,
BUT YOU DIDN'T PICK IT UP RIGHT AWAY.

Proof Baku was testing his hypothesis


ON WHAT PATTERN DO THE CAMERAS SWITCH?
BY TAPPING.
AND THEN I STARTED COUNTING
THE MORE I REALIZED HOW DEEPLY CONNECTED YOU ARE WITH THE CAMERAS.
THE LONGER I OBSERVED,
HOW MANY SECONDS DOES IT TAKE THEM TO SWITCH? IS IT DONE MANUALLY, AUTOMATICALLY, OR IS IT CONTROLLED BY YOUR PARTNER? WHICH CAMERA ARE YOU LOOKING THROUGH RIGHT NOW?
THERE ARE 6 CAMERAS,
AND THEY SWITCH AT A FIXED FREQUENCY COUNTER-CLOCKWISE.
AFTER OBSERVING YOU THROUGHOUT THE GAME, I FOUND OUT THAT...

Proof Baku was calculating the camera rate


UNLESS YOU COULD SEE MY CARDS, YOU WOULDN'T HAVE SAID "THIS IS THE FINAL GAME FOR BOTH OF US."
THERE'S ONE MORE MISTAKE YOU MADE OTHER THAN THOSE THINGS.
FUFU...
LEAVING ME WITH ONLY THE JOKER IN MY HAND. MAKING ME LOSE BEFORE I COULD DO ANYTHING.
FORMED PAIRS FROM THE START,
THE WORST CASE FOR ME WOULD BE IF I WAS DEALT 11 CARDS, AND ALL THE NUMBERED CARDS IN MY HAND
BEING PUSHED TO A CORNER BY A BROKEN CAMERA
PERFECTLY SHOWS THAT YOU DON'T WANT TO LOSE AND DIE.
BUT THERE'S NO WAY A GUY WHO'S BEEN CHEATING FROM THE START WOULD HAVE THE BALLS TO DO THAT.
IN THE FINAL GAME, YOU SHOULD HAVE JUST DRAWN A CARD WHEN I WAS HIDING MY CARDS IN YOUR BLIND SPOT...
YOU WOULD'VE HAD A 50% CHANCE TO WIN IF YOU REALLY TRUSTED YOUR DESTINY...


A DETERMI-
NATION
WITH NO FEA
OF DEATH?
EVEN JOKES
NEED SOME
THOUGHT!


YOU ARE
NOTHING
BUT A...
BIG
.IAR!

Proof Ikki was afraid of death

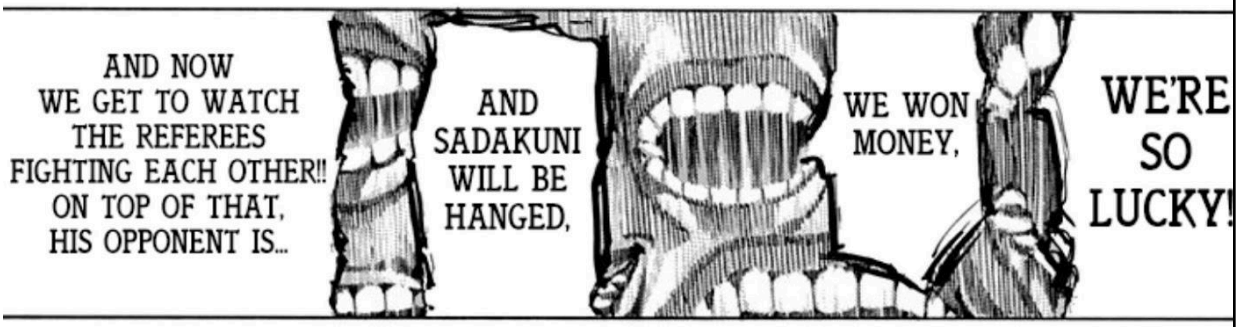

I CAN...
THE GPS MISSILE GUIDANCE SYSTEM THAT SADAKUNI SHOULD'VE PAID FOR AFTER HE WON,
IF YOU STILL WANT TO DO IT,
WHAT ABOUT YOUR REVO-LUTION?
HA HAHA, MORE IMPOR-TANTLY,
AS A SPECIAL SERVICE...
LET YOU FIRE THE MISSILE FOR FREE
HM...
SHOULD I CALL THEM PASSIONATE OR DUMB?
IN THAT CASE, THERE'S NO OTHER CHOICE...
WE'LL BE RIGHT BACK
WITH OUR COMRADES AND THE MONEY.
?
IT WAS COMRADE SADAKUNI WHO GUIDED US THIS FAR.

Proof Karl would send the missiles even if he didn't have money


AND WHAT GAMES HAD BEEN PLAYED...
I'D LIKE TO KNOW THE DETAILS.. SUCH AS THE LOCATION OF THE MATCHES
HAD THERE BEEN ANY CAMERAS AT THE VENUES...
HELD IN THIS TUNNEL...?
COULD IT BE... THE 5 MATCHES WERE ALL...
WILL YOU SHUT YOUR MOUTH?
YOU OLD FUCK WITH WEIRD EYE-BROWS!!


……!!
DEAR MAN OWNERS!! BEFORE THE HANGING SHOW STARTS,
ALLOW US TO PRESENT YOU KAKEROU'S BEST SHOW!!
!?
WHY THE HELL DO I HAVE TO REPORT EVERY SINGLE THING TO YOU? MORE IMPORTANTLY...
PLEASE ENJOY THE BATTLE BETWEEN THE REFEREES!!
THE RAREST AND MOST ENTERTAINING "RANKING BATTLE"!!
NO.2
YAKOU


A BATTLE IN WHICH THE REFEREES BET ON THEIR NUMBERS AND FIGHT FOR THEIR PRIDE!!
IS HE TALKING ABOUT WHAT I'M THINK-ING!?
THAT HANDKER-CHIEF... HIS NUMBER IS 10!
BET-WEEN THE REFE-REES!?
OH?


AND NOW WE GET TO WATCH THE REFEREES FIGHTING EACH OTHER!! ON TOP OF THAT, HIS OPPONENT IS...
AND SADAKUNI WILL BE HANGED,
WE WON MONEY,
WE'RE SO LUCKY!


YAKOU HIKOICHI!
THE INVINCIBLE GRIM REAPER!! THE PERFECT DEBT COLLECTOR!

Proof Mekama cared for Ikk and would risk his life for him,all the Kakerou matches was held in the tunnel


THUD THUD
THUD
KUKU KU...
HERE THEY ARE... YOU ARE ALL...
GOING TO DIE!
OPEN

Proof that even the comrades of Ikki didn't believe they would die


……
ピピッ
BLEED
BLEED
THIS IS NOT GOOD~ THE MATCH HASN'T ENDED YET.
IT'S AGAINST THE RULES TO ATTACK SADAKUNI-SAMA.
…
I SEE... SO YOU ARE...
SADA-KUNI.
EXCUSE ME.
LET GO
…!
!
I KINDLY ASK EVERYONE NOT TO HARM SADAKUNI-SAMA UNTIL HE IS HANGED.

Another proof mekama cared for Ikki


BUT ABOUT THOSE SO-CALLED COMRADES OF YOURS...
THAT'S IMPRESSIVE... BY THE WAY, THIS IS JUST MY GUESS,
YOU WANT TO FIRE A MISSILE, RIGHT?
HAVE ALREADY BEEN TAKEN CARE OF~
MAYBE THEY...

Proof Kiruma knew of Kyara


DEFEATED BY THE EARTHLINGS!
THAT'S HOW IT'S SUPPOSED TO BE, RIGHT?
IN THE END, THE EVIL ALIENS WILL BE...
ALSO KNOWN AS USOGUI... HE CHALLENGED YOU TO "SURPASSING THE LEADER" YEARS AGO.
HE'S MADARAME BAKU...
AND YOU SAID YOU'D TAKE HIS LIFE IF YOU FEEL LIKE IT ONE DAY.
WHO IS HE?
LEADER,


HE'S KINDA ANNOYING... ALRIGHT, LET'S COLLECT HIS DEBT.
I SEE... SO SUCH A THING HAPPENED... I DON'T KNOW WHAT I WAS THINKING, BUT,
NOW...
KILL HIM.

Proof The Royal Leader wanted to kill Baku since he found Baku a threat/nuisance



Proof Kyara could sense killing intent


I'LL TAKE GOOD CARE OF HIM MYSELF.

Proof Kyara himself wanted to deal with Marco


ON "THE MISSILE WON'T BE LAUNCHED".
I'LL BET THE TOTAL OF MY INVESTMENTS AND EARNINGS, 1.3 BILLION YEN.
.....
ALTHOUGH I DON'T REALLY CARE ABOUT SUCH A SMALL AMOUNT OF MONEY...
FINE! I'M IN.
BUT I'M AFRAID IT'S GOING TO BE VERY BORING.
HE LOOKS LIKE HE KNOWS THAT RODEM IS ACTING OUT THERE...
BUT HE SHOULDN'T BE AWARE OF LEO, SO WE HAVE ENOUGH OF A CHANCE TO WIN.


.....
IT'S A PERSONAL BET BETWEEN YOU AND ME!!
...
I'M IN TOO.
INTEREST-ING...

Proof The Royal Leader wanted to see the capabilities of Baku


WHOOSH.


AH!

Proof Kyara would defeat him with as little exertion as possible to prove to Usogui he was above Marco


BUT THIS IS BORING...
I WAS LOOKING FORWARD TO WATCH YAKOU HIKOICHI'S RANKING BATTLE...
WELL, IT'S QUITE COMMON THAT A REFEREE ASSISTS THEIR EXCLUSIVE MEMBER WITHOUT BREAKING THE RULES.
BORING...
IT FEELS.
THIS FIGHT IS SO BORING...
LIKE I SAID, I'VE ALREADY "FORGOTTEN" ABOUT IT.
IT SEEMS I'M NOT EASY TO TRUST~
IT SEEMS THAT MY WORDS FROM BEFORE ABOUT "TAKING USOGUI'S LIFE" HAS BECOME AN OBSTACLE TO YAKOU...
YAKOU-SAN,
CAN YOU DO THAT
I DON'T REALLY HAVE TIME TO WASTE RIGHT NOW
I DON'T WANT TO

Proof The Royal Leader choose against collecting Baku's life due to Yakou's loyalty to Baku thus showing he was useful against The Leader of IDEAL


WHEN I WAS STILL CALLED NO.0,
I PROBABLY SAW MY OWN REFLECTION IN YOU...
BUT THE ONLY REASON WHY I WAS INTERESTED IN YOU WAS BECAUSE YOU KEPT WINNING.
WHATEVER YOUR EXCUSE MAY BE, I'M NO LONGER INTERESTED IN YOU, WHO WAS DEFEATED BY THE LEADER!
A FALLEN VIOLENCE IS SUITED FOR A FALLEN GAMBLER... THIS KID'S FRAGILENESS REFLECTS YOURS.
WEAKLINGS DESERVE TO DIE... I'M SIMPLY DOING MY JOB.
GOTTA GO, I'M BUSY.
NOW...

Proof Kyara denied his care for Baku by saying he only wanted to see if he loses and to Kyara Marco represented Baku's strength


SHALL WE BEGIN, STRAY CAT?
I THOUGHT YOU'D SHOOT ME, SO I WAS WAITING...

Another proof Kyara could smell killing intent


THE PAIN OF LIVING ...
AND THE CURSE OF THE SINS YOU COMMI-TTED...
AT LAST THE END HAS COME.
AT LAST, YOU CAN LEAVE THEM BOTH BEHIND... NEITHER ONE OF THEM MATTERS ANYMORE... THE TIME OF SUFFERING HAS ENDED... MARCO...
NOW I SEE THAT IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE :N THE FIRST PLACE...
YOU WERE A KIND HEARTED KID,
!


IN THIS GRUESOME WORLD,
YOU ACTED AS SOME-ONE'S SHIELD AND SWORD,
AND CLASHED HEAD-ON WITH FORMIDABLE POWERS, ALL BY YOURSELF... UNFORTUNATELY, CARRYING THE WEIGHT OF THAT LINE OF WORK IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR YOU BECAUSE OF YOUR GENTLE NATURE...
I KNOW THAT VERY WELL...
NEEDLESS TO SAY, YOUR ENEMIES ARE ALL MONSTERS THAT DON'T THINK TWICE BEFORE KILL-ING AND COME AT YOU WITH ALL THEIR MIGHT...
SHACKLED BY THE FEAR OF TAKING OTHERS' LIVES, VICTORY IS OUT OF YOUR REACH...
BUT THAT'S A RELIEF, MARCO...
ズ…
……
COME ON... LET'S LEAVE THIS WORLD TOGETHER...
FINALLY, EVERY-THING'S OVER.
スウー


KAH KAH KAH KAH
KILL... MAKE IT SLOW, AND TORMENT THEM UNTIL YOU'RE SATISFIED!!!
KILL ...
TEAR OFF THE ARMS, BREAK THE LEGS!!!
UH
AH...

Proof deep down Marco was still in The Abandoned Building and held by Qtarou

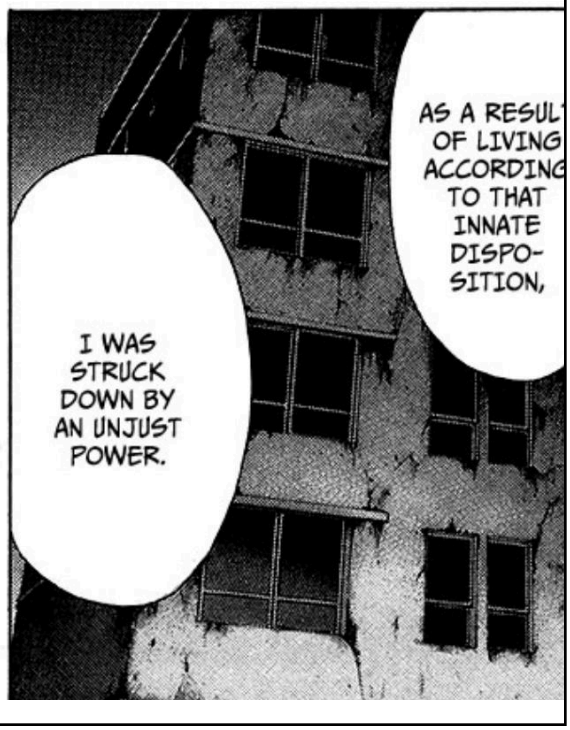

I USED TO COMMIT THE SIN...
WELL... THAT IS HOW...
CALLED MURDER
AND LET ME HEAR THE SCREAMS...
OF DES-PAIR!
IS MURDER REALLY... A SIN?
I MADE YOU BEAR THAT SAME SIN AS WELL, BUT...
IT IS SAFE TO ASSUME THAT, FROM THE MOMENT OF YOUR BIRTH, YOU ARE ALREADY UNDER SOMEONE ELSE'S CONTROL...
WHEN YOU ARE BORN INTO THIS WORLD, YOU HAVE TO ACCEPT ITS RULES AND MORALS.
AND THIS APPLIES TO ALL HUMAN BEINGS!


THAT'S WRONG
MURDER IS...
UNACCEPT-ABLE. I WILL...
MY SWEET, INNOCENT MARCO...
RIGHT NOW, UNFAIR POWERS ARE DRIFTING ALL OVER THIS WORLD.
THE WORLD YOU ARE TRYING TO RETURN TO IS THAT KIND OF PLACE.
YOU SHOULD'VE UNDERSTOOD THAT BY NOW...
EVEN SO, ARE YOU TELLING ME THAT... YOU DARE TO BECOME THAT MAN'S SWORD...?
MARCO, MY DEAR...
LETTING YOU CROSS THAT THORNY PATH WILL HURT ME...
BUT, IF YOU HAVE ALREADY SET YOUR HEART ON THAT, I CAN DO NOTHING TO STOP YOU... NO MATTER WHAT YOU CHOOSE, I AM STILL YOUR PARENT.
AND I CAN WISH FOR... NOTHING ELSE, BUT TO BECOME YOUR POWER.

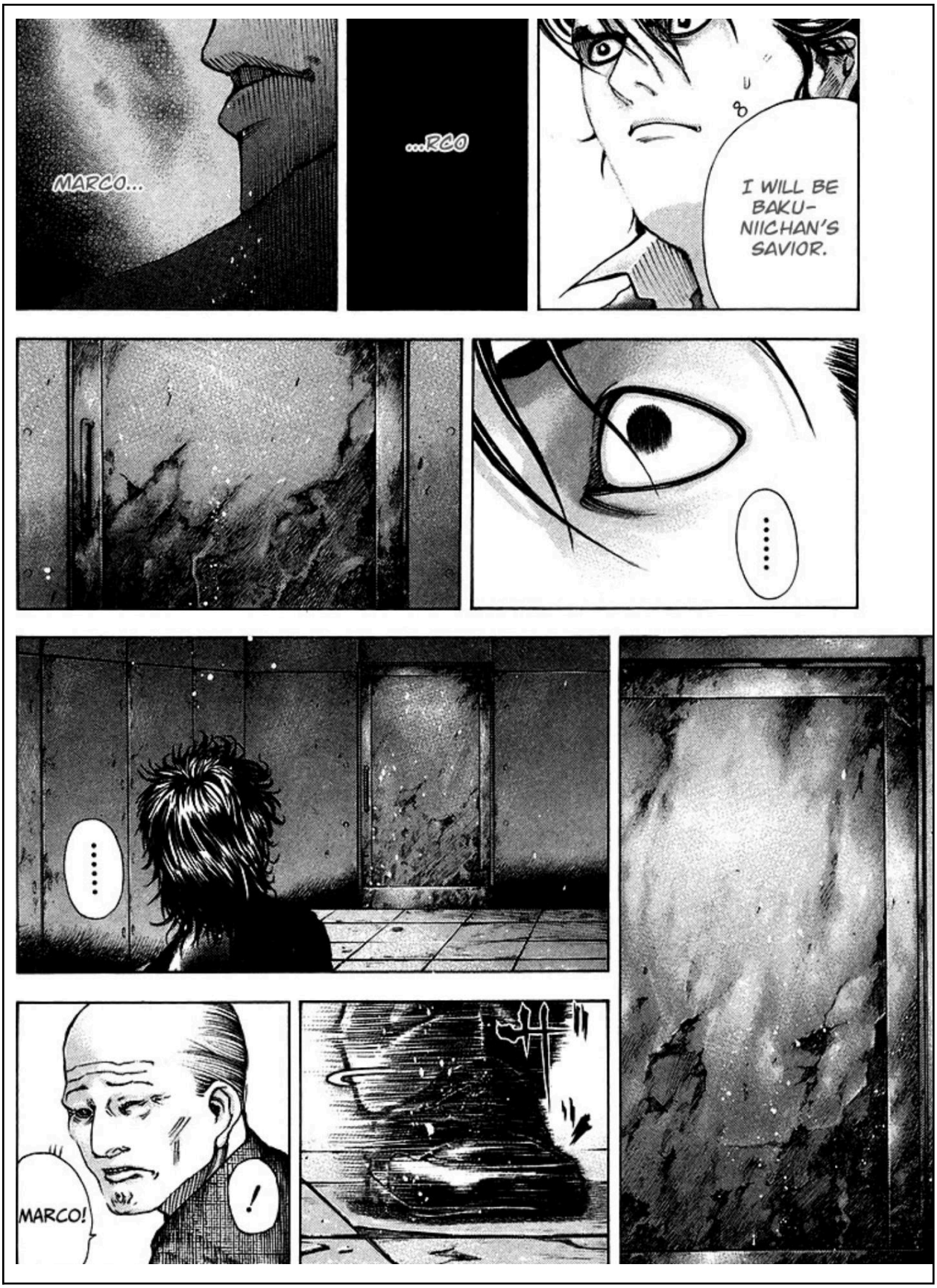

BUT, YOU SHOULD KNOW ONE THING...
MOST OF THE PEOPLE... ACCEPT AND FOLLOW THAT RULE... AND THAT IS WHAT DEFINES A PROPER SOCIETY.
THERE ARE SOME... MISFITS, WHO CAN'T ACCEPT THE WAY THINGS ARE, DUE TO THEIR... INNATE DISPO-SITIONS...


IT MAY EVEN BE THE POWER OF JUSTICE, BUT HOW THAT POWER IS USED WILL SIMPLY BE CONSIDERED... VIOLENCE.
THEY MIGHT HAVE BEEN RIGHTEOUS POWERS... BUT WHEN YOU LOOK AT THINGS FROM MY SIDE, THEY ARE UNFAIR POWERS.
AS CONCLUSION, IN THIS WORLD... HUMANS CAN'T LIVE IN THE ABSENCE OF POWER AND MURDER.


I AM ONE OF THEM...


AS A RESUL OF LIVING ACCORDING TO THAT INNATE DISPO-SITION,
I WAS STRUCK DOWN BY AN UNJUST POWER.


EH?
BUT DON'T FORGET THIS...
BECOME YOUR NEW MASTER'S SWORD.
YOU CAN GO BACK THROUGH THAT DOOR... MARCO...
.....
SWORD ARE TOOLS FOR MURDE ...
IF YOU DON'T HAVE THE RESOLU- TION, YOU CAN'T BECOME A SWORD...
I WILL ...
STOP THE MISSILES.


MARCO...
...RCO
I WILL BE BAKU-NIICHAN'S SAVIOR.
.....
.....
MARCO!
!


THERE ARE DREADFUL DEMONS DOWN THAT PATH! IT'S DANGEROUS!
THAT IS THE WRONG ONE! YOU MUSTN'T OPEN THAT DOOR!
NOT THAT ONE!
WHAT ARE YOU DOING MARCO!?
DON'T OPEN IT, MARCO!!
STOP IT!
MARCO...


I..I'LL....
NEVER... ASK YOU TO KILL.

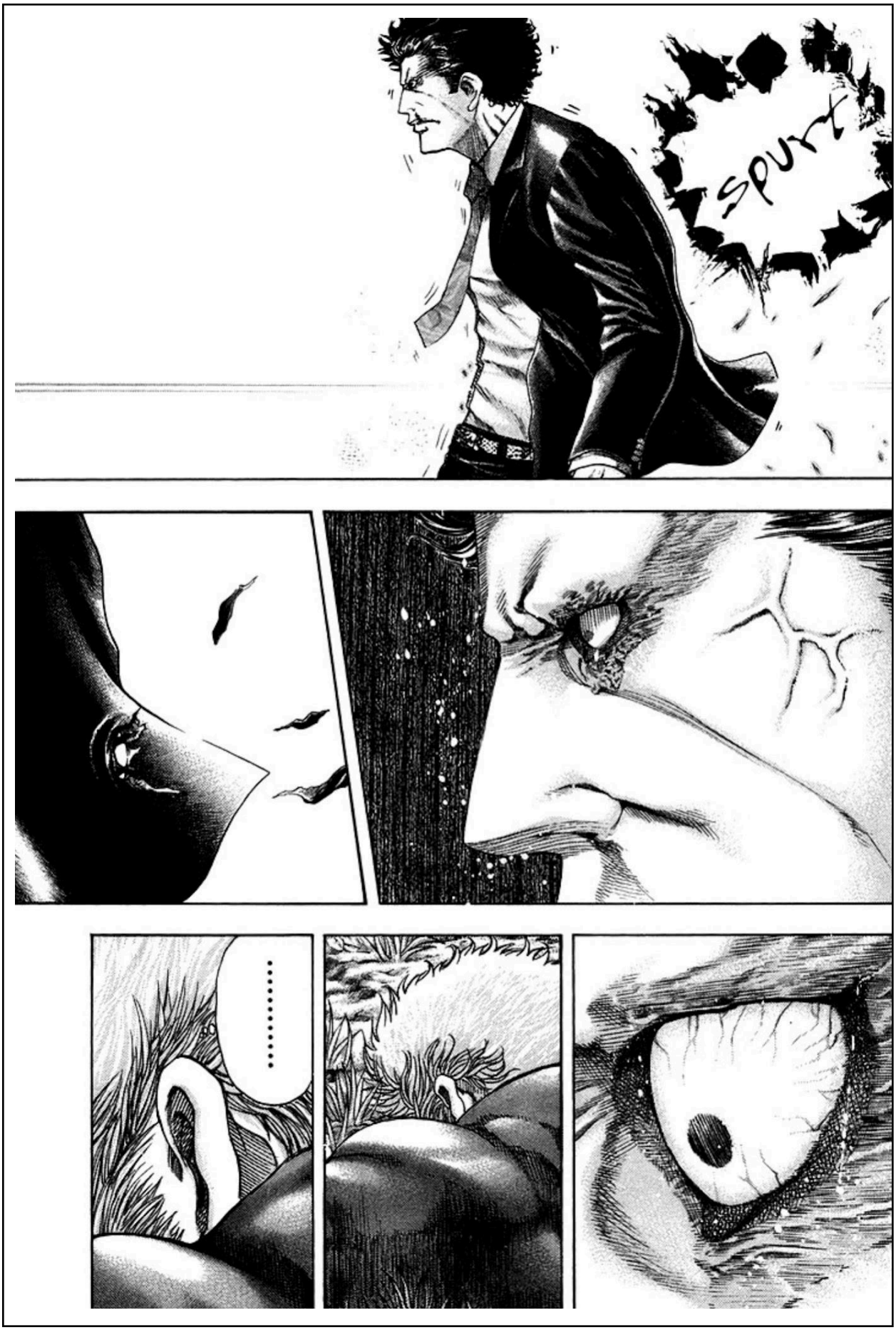
Proof Marco overcame his trauma due to Baku


NOW I REMEMBER ...
HAHA HAA!
HA HA HA
HAH HAH
.....
I HAVEN'T BEEN IN A BLOOD STAINED FIGHT FOR A LONG TIME.
AFTER ALL... BLOOD IS CIRCULAT-ING IN MY BODY TOO...
HAH HAH AHHAH!

Proof Kyara had weakened due to having not entered a blood fight in a long time


MMMH
I CAN SENSE... BLOOD THIRST...
OHOOHHH...
DIRECTED TOWARDS ME... A DENSE INTENT THAT COOLED THE HEAT OF THE MOMENT...

Proof Kyara could sense killing intent


spurt
.....


WAS NOT A KILLING INTENT... I SIMPLY FELT IT... FOR THE FIRST TIME, I AM EXPERIENCING...
OH, NOW IT MAKES SENSE... WHAT I FELT...
BULGE
gulp

Proof Kyara could through killing intent sense he would loose


HE DIDN'T HAVE ANY PARTI-CULAR WORTH...
FROM A THIRD PERSON POINT OF VIEW,
THAT MAN LOOKED LIKE HE HAD NOTHING ...
NEITHER DID HE HAVE ENOUGH MONEY TO BET,
NOR ANY USEFUL AUTHORITY ...
.....
KAKEROU'S REFEREE HAS ARRI-VED...
IT LOOKS LIKE,


BUT THERE WAS SOME-THING THE MASSES COULDN'T COMPRE-HEND...
A MAN WITH NOTHING FROM A THIRD PERSON'S POINT OF VIEW.
AND I SENSED THAT IN THIS MAN...


THIS IS THE MAN WHO CALLED FOR THE REFEREE.
HE IS A NOTORIOUS SODOMITE IN THE POLITICAL WORLD... I DESPISE HIS TYPE...
HA HAA
BUT THE KAKEROU REFEREE YOU ASKED FOR HAS ARRIVED SO... MAY WE START?
FUHAHA. I DON'T KNOW WHERE YOU HEARD ABOUT IT...
IN ORDER TO TAKE A SEAT AT A GAMBLING TABLE...
A PENNILESS BRAT HAS NOTHING TO SUBMIT, EXCEPT HIS OWN BODY.
.....
.....
THE PROGRESS OF THE GAME ...
RESEMBLED AN AVALANCHE.
FUHAHA. THIS IS GOOD...
HIS SKIN IS SO BEAUTIFUL.
HIS BODY'S EQUIVALENT VALUE WAS ESTIMATED TO BE...
TWO MILLION YEN


MAYBE BECAUSE YOU'RE YOUNG... YOU ARROGANT BRAT... RULES DO NOT FORBID THE USE OF VIOLENCE IN THIS GAME...
"YOU FOOL"
WAS DEFINITELY WHAT THAT MAN WAS THINKING AT THE TIME... AND I WAS HAVING SIMILAR THOUGHTS...
MR. REFEREE.
YOU'D BETTER STOP...
HIS WORDS, AT THE PERFECT TIME, BROKE THE SILENCE AND HELD BACK THE MAN FROM TAKING ANY ACTION.
!
!
I WAS BORN INTO THIS WORLD, SO I COULD TELL... THAT MAN WAS DEFINITELY PLANNING TO MAKE HIS MOVE, BUT AT THAT VERY


IN A TRULY INGE-NIOUS WAY,
AS THE GAME WENT ON.
HE KEPT ON BUILD-ING HIS AU-THORITY ...
WHILE PAYING ATTENTION NOT TO LET HIS OPPONENT LOSE HIS WILL TO PLAY,
MONSTERS RARELY REFLECT THEIR HEARTS' DESIRES IN THEIR FACIAL EXPRES-SION.
BEFORE HE KNEW IT...
NOT FROM HIS REAL FACE, BUT FROM THE ONE HE KEPT DEEP INSIDE.
THAT MAN'S SMILE FADED FROM HIS FACE...
AS TIME PASSED IN THAT ENDLESS GAME...
THAT MAN HAD LOST A SUM OF MONEY SO HIGH...
THAT HIS OWN FUTURE HUNG IN THE BA-LANCE...


THAT MAN INSTINCTIVELY BURST INTO LAUGHTER.
AFTER ALL, WHO WOULD TAKE THIS JOKE SERIOUSLY?
NO MATTER HOW MUCH YOU DESPISE THIS TYPE OF MEN...
.....
YOU MUSTN'T UNNECESSARILY INTERFERE... THINGS TURN OUT REALLY UGLY WHEN REFEREES GET INVOLVED WITH MEMBERS, RIGHT?
WHAT ARE YOU SAYING ALL OF A SUDDEN?
I WONDER WHAT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT...
HO HOHO
PFFT... FUHAHAHA
I WAS THINKING ABOUT AVENGING MY DEFEAT...
BY DOING WHATEVER IT TAKES TO MAKE YOU FORGET ABOUT MY DEBT.
gfare
THOSE WORDS SOUND AS IF...
gfare
.....
HOHO
HOH

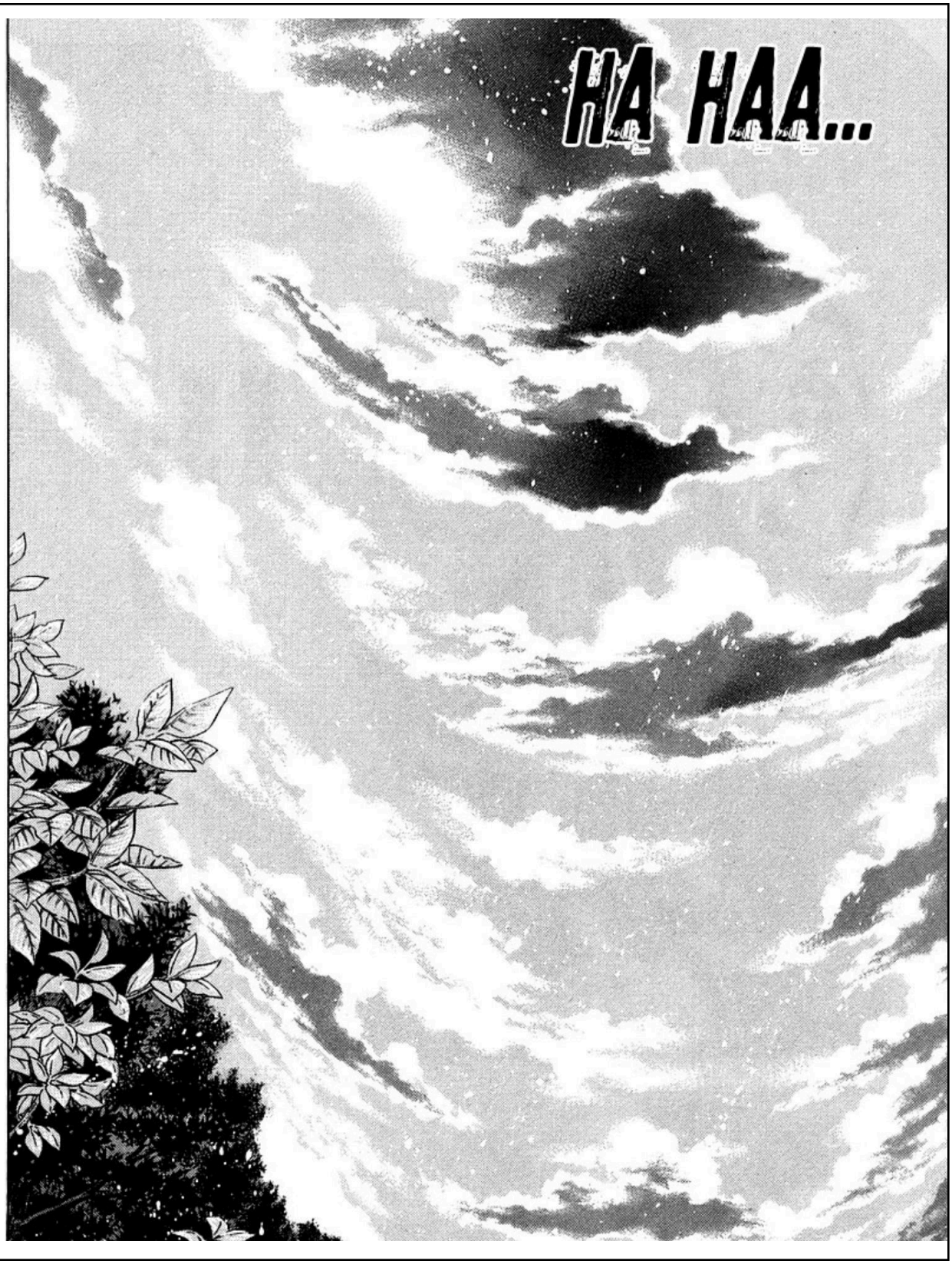

STARTED THROWING AWAY ALL OF HIS EARNINGS FROM THE PREVIOUS ROUNDS...
ON THE NEXT TURN, THAT MAN...
ABOUT TEN MILLION COLLECTED IN FRONT OF HIM.
AND THE GAME ENDED WHEN HE HAD,
THEN...
A SHORT WHILE LATER...
AND ME... AS THE ACQUIRER ...
.....
WHEN I NEXT COME FOR A VISIT, PLEASE REMEMBER THIS BIG GAME WITH THAT NAME...
.....
"A GAME THAT CAN'T BE LOST..."


AS IF THEY WERE HIS OWN FEELINGS.
EMBRACED MY FEELINGS OF DISGUST TOWARDS THAT MAN...
.....
.....
HE...
ABOUT THAT MAN.
THAT I FELT...
HE GRASPED THE INTENSE NEGATIVE FEELINGS AND EVERYTHING ELSE
SO SIMPLE AS AVOIDING SALUTATIONS...
JUST FROM ONE SIMPLE ACTION OF MINE...
THEY GET DRAGGED INTO THE WHIRLPOOL OF THOUGHTS... AT THAT TIME, MY WORDS WERE NO LONGER HELPING THAT MAN OUT OF THE WHIRLPOOL...
AS SOON AS PEOPLE BECOME SLIGHTLY AWARE OF SOMETHING THAT WILL HAPPEN TO THEM,
ON TOP OF MISSING THIS CHANCE, THE ATMOSPHERE BETWEEN US BECAME UTTERLY DISPLEASING ...
THAT MAN... WAS LOST IN HIS OWN WORLD SUSPECTING EVERYTHING...


THAT KAKEROU GAME WAS THE PLACE WHERE A NEW ACQUIRER WAS ABOUT TO STEP UP.
ON THE OTHER HAND, THE SODOMITE SENSED THAT HE WAS STUCK IN A POSITION WHERE EVERYTHING HE HAD COULD BE TORN AWAY FROM HIM.
YOU DID A GOOD JOB...
YOUNGSTER...
HONESTLY, I NEVER EXPECTED YOU TO MAKE USE OF ME...
BUT EVEN SO, LADY LUCK WASN'T BY YOUR SIDE TONIGHT...
YOU WENT THROUGH ALL THAT TROUBLE, TO WALK AWAY WITH ONLY TEN MILLION... STILL, YOU MADE YOUR PUBLIC APPEARANCE AS THE ACQUIRER WITHOUT GETTING DISCOURAGED, AND THAT'S SPLENDID...
.....
YOU GOT IT ALL WRONG...
BUT YOU... AS A REFEREE ...
ARE PUTTING EXCESSIVE PRESSURE ON PEOPLE... YOU'RE REALLY CUT OUT FOR THAT, AREN'T YOU?
WHAT DID YOU SAY?!


WITNESS IT.
BESIDES, YOU'LL ALSO...
MU HA HAA!
crisp
YOU'LL SEE THAT I'LL BE THE ONE THAT KEEPS ON WINNING...


BEFORE IT GETS WORSE ...
YOU HAVE TO SENSE THE CURRENT SITUA-TION
THAT IS THE ESSENCE OF GAM-BLING.
THIS...
IS NOT A KID'S GAME.
PREDIC-TION IS A MUST.
HE DIDN'T LOSE THAT GAME BY CHANCE... HE WAS DESTINED TO LOSE.
IF I HAD IGNORED EVERYTHING AND KEPT ON WINNING, I WOULD DEFINITELY HAVE ENDED UP DEAD.
IF YOU'RE GONNA DO IT WHILE BEING PENNILESS... THEN THIS IS HOW YOU DO IT. YOU KNOW, STRENGTH IS NOT ALWAYS THE BEST TRAIT.
THIS HUMBLE TEN MILLIONS IS WHAT I PREDICTED I COULD WIN, WHICH AS A RESULT, WILL ALSO ALLOW THAT MAN TO MAINTAIN HIS STATUS.
I SEE...
SO, YOU WILL BE MY EXCLUSIVE REFEREE WHEN I BECOME A MEMBER.
梅
SINCE I AM THE FIRST ONE TO MEET YOU, I WILL BE ASSIGNED TO YOU...
.....
ALTHOUGH... IF THE REFEREE WASN'T YOU BUT SOME-ONE ELSE,
THEN I WOULDN'T BE ALLOWED TO WIN EVEN A SINGLE ROUND ...


HA HAA...


FU HAA
FUU
I SEE... BEING STRONG...
HA HAA
HAA
IS NOT ALWAYS...
THE BEST TRAIT...

Proof Baku had better EQ than Kyara,proof Kyara was charmed by Baku,proof after loosing Kyara wanted to contact to Baku



Proof Baku knew someone was controlling Ikki


AT THE MOMENT, THE STOCK VALUE FOR THE GIANT JAPANESE CONGLOME-RATE, SHUUEI COMMERCIAL AFFAIRS, IS AT ITS YEARLY PEAK.
DID YOU THINK THAT A MAN OF YOUR CALIBER COULD REALLY PULL THIS OFF?
I'VE BEEN BRIEFED THROUGH MY MOBIL PHONE ON THE TYPE OF MISSILES YOU HAVE IN YOUR POSSESSION AND TAKING THEIR EFFECTIVE RANGE INTO ACCOUNT...
I CAN CONCLUDE THAT THEIR TARGET IS THE TOKYO STOCK EXCHANGE IN KABUTO DISTRICT... OR SOMEWHERE IN THE SAME AREA.
AND THEIR AIM WAS TO MAKE THE STOCK PRICES BOTTOM OUT.
YOU WERE USED MY FRIEND... WHILE YOU WERE TARGETING THE SYMBOL OF JAPAN, SHUUEI COMMERCIAL AFFAIRS, OTHERS WERE KEEPING TABS ON YOU.
!!
I AM 80% TO 90% SURE THAT THE GUY WHO USED YOU... AND TOOK ADVANTAGE OF YOUR MOVES... IS THAT ALIEN THERE.
RUMOR HAS IT, TERRORIST ACTIVITY LED TO AN ENORMOUS AMOUNT OF STOCK BEING SHORT-SOLD AFTER 9-11.
THEY ARE TRYING TO MAKE AN ASTRONOMICAL PROFIT BY SHORT-SELLING JAPANESE STOCKS EN MASSE.


BUT... THE MISSILE LAUNCH WILL BE STOPPED... WHICH MEANS, ALL THE MONEY WILL GO...
.....
YOU GUYS INVESTED A CONSIDERABLE AMOUNT OF MONEY IN THIS...
POOF!

Proof Baku knew the plan of Ikki's leaders plan

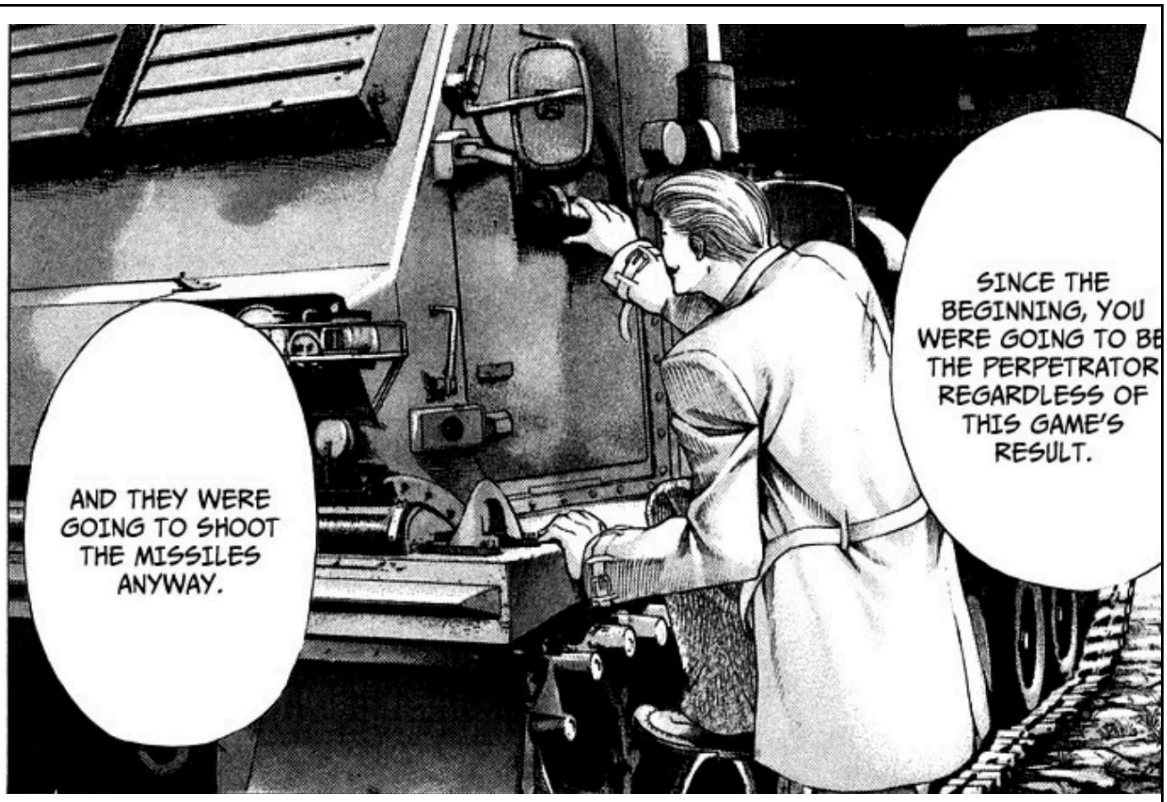


T/N: Leverage is a financial term. Check Wikipe



Proof Baku knew they would attack Shuuei


!!
HAVEN'T YOU EVER VONDERED OR FOUND THINGS STRANGE?
FROM AN OUTSIDER'S POINT OF VIEW, YOUR REVOLUTION HAS BEEN NOTHING MORE THAN A SWEET MONEY MAKER FOR OTHERS.
SADA-CHAN...
DO YOU REMEMBER HOW THOSE MISSILE LAUNCHERS ARRIVED IN TOKYO?
LET'S SAY YOU HAD JUST A LITTLE BIT MORE TO COLLECT UNTIL YOU COULD MAKE THE PAYMENT.
EVEN SO, WHO WOULD BRING THOSE MACHINES INTO JAPAN BEFORE THE RESULT OF THE GAME IS DECIDED?
NO MATTER HOW YOU LOOK AT IT, IT'S ABNOR-MAL.



Proof Baku knew that no matter the result of the match the missiles will be launched


IT'S NO USE...
CHAPTER 65
GETTING ANXIOU
MY INSTINCT TELLS ME...
BECAUSE OF LEADER'S WORDS,
NOW I CAN'T DO ANYTHING EXCEPT RUN FOR MY LIFE.
.....
YAKOU-SAN, CAN YOU DO THAT FOR ME?
I DON'T REALLY HAVE TIME TO WASTE RIGHT NOW.
USOGUI,
!
!
JUST NOW... THE MISSILE...
?
WAS LAUNCHED.
THROW
THAT I CAN NEVER
DEFEAT THIS MONSTER

Proof Yakou was holding back


!?
HUH? BUT YOU...
WANTED TO FIRE THE MISSILE JUST NOW...
JUST TO STOP THE MISSILE...
MY HEART WAS TOUCHED...
AFTER SEEING YOU RISK YOUR LIFE...
FIGHTING KYARA,
THE CHANGE OF MY MIND, AND YOUR ARRIVAL WERE BOTH TOO LATE.
IT WAS A BIT TOO LATE...
LET ME FINISH... YES, I WAS SITTING THERE OPERATING THE SYSTEM.
Y- YOU!! YOU CAN'T DO THAT!
I'M SORRY,
THE LAUNCH COUNTI DOWN RIGHT NO
BUT I'VE COMPLETED ACTIVATING THE SYSTEM JUST NOW.
IF YOU FOLLOW MY INSTRUCTIONS, YOU CAN STILL STOP THE MISSILE!!
THAT'S WHY I TOLD YOU TO LET ME FINISH!!
SO THAT MEANS .....
UH..


YEAH, LEAVE THE DOOR OPEN...
AND THEN THE LEVER ON THE LEFT...
FIRST, THE RIGHT ONE... YES! PRESS IT!
I CAN DO IT MYSELF,
AH... U...
BUT YOU DON'T TRUST ME, RIGHT? SO YOU SHOULD DO IT YOURSELF.
PRESS
AH... U...
DON'T PRESS THE WRONG BUTTON!
HURRY UP... DON'T LOOK AT THE SCREEN...
YOUR FINGERS ARE SHAKING, CALM DOWN...
AH... GU...


DASHING
LOOKING AROUND
MUS-TACHE!!
FUUUU UUUCK!!
WHERE THE HELL ARE YOU!?
AWAA AAAH!!
"IS THIS REALLY GONNA WORK?", RIGHT AFTER I THOUGHT THAT... I WAS SO FREAKING CLOSE!!
"HUH?" "REAL-LY?"
PANT
PANT
PANT
HAHA, ANYWAY...
I SHOULDN'T HAVE GIVEN HIM PRESSURE BY SAYING IT WAS COUNTING DOWN!!
THAT KID IS UNBELIEV-ABLE!! HOW COULD HE GET SO ANXIOUS AND PRESS THE WRONG BUTTON!?
EXCELLENT!
I'M DOOMED!!
NOW I'D BETTER KILL MYSELF IN THIS FOREST!!

Proof to save himself from IDEAL Karl helped Marco


BECAUSE I FEEL SORRY TO ALL THE REFEREEES IN THE PAST WHO FOUGHT FOR THE SAKE OF THEIR "NUMBER"...
THE MEANING OF THE "NUMBERS" WILL NOW RETURN. AND THE RANKING BATTLE WILL BE REBORN...
AND FINALLY, AFTER WE WATCH SADAKUNI-KUN'S HANGING, WE'LL CALL IT A DAY.
!


NUMBER
一番
THE SO CALLED "NUMBER" REPRESENTS "EXCELLENCE" THAT SURPASSES OTHERS,
"RARITY" AND "SKILL" THAT ARE CAPABLE OF ACCOMPLISHING THE MOST IMPORTANT MISSIONS.
"MANLINESS" AND "STRENGTH" THAT DOMINATE OTHERS,
IT'S A TITLE THAT THE FIRST LEADER GAVE TO THE REFEREES.
CHAPTER 66
SACRIFICING...

Proof The Royal Leader remade the meaning of the numbered to make the referees who want a higher number to want a higher excellence


MY BRAIN, MY POWER,
MY EVERY-THING...
NO, IT DOESN'T NEED A REASON...
I WAS SO OUTSTANDING THAT I HAD NO DREAMS... I DIDN'T NEED SUCH THINGS...
YET, WHY DID I...
WITHOUT A REASON,
THE MOMENT I LAID MY EYES ON HIM,
I WAS CHARMED...

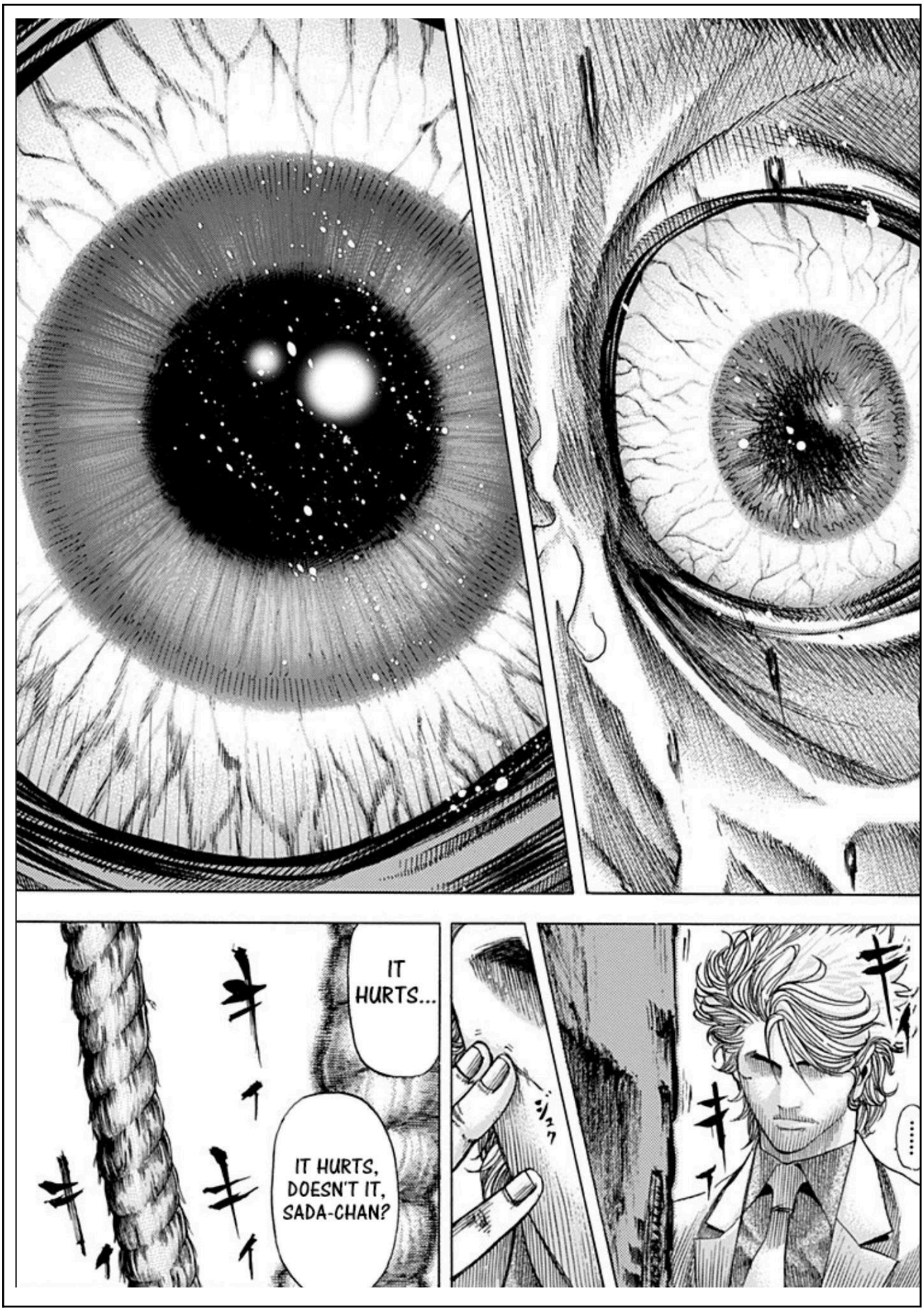
Proof Mekama was charmed by Ikki


MY BRAIN, MY POWER,
MY EVERY-THING...
NO, IT DOESN'T NEED A REASON...
I WAS SO OUTSTANDING THAT I HAD NO DREAMS... I DIDN'T NEED SUCH THINGS...
YET, WHY DID I...
WITHOUT A REASON,
THE MOMENT I LAID MY EYES ON HIM,
I WAS CHARMED...

Proof Mekama was helping Ikki cheat


!
IF YOU WANT TO SEE ME STRUGGLE PITIFULLY, IT'S NOT GOING TO HAPPEN...
THIS IS MY DESTINY... DEATH IS NOTHING TO BE FEARED!
WHAT? YOU TRASH...
THIS IS NOT DESTI-NY!
YOUR DEATH...
IT'S MY DESTINY!
.....
LETTING


IS KARMA
YOU'VE NEVER DIED BEFORE, HOW DO YOU KNOW DEATH IS NOT SCARY?
CRUSH
BY THE WAY, SADA-CHAN,
DROP
FOR YOUR POINTLESS KILLING AND MEANINGLESS REVOLUTION.
!


IT HURTS...
IT HURTS, DOESN'T IT, SADA-CHAN?
ジェク
……



Proof Baku wanted to make sure Ikki died human


I'LL PAY KURAMA-SAN TOO...
BUT,
I ADMIT THAT I LOST IN OUR PERSONAL BET...
WELL~ OF COURSE I'LL PAY THE MONEY!
THIS IS A PERSONAL BET, SO I HAVE TO PAY WITH MY OWN MONEY.
SO, HOW DO I PUT THIS... I CAME HERE EMPTY-HANDED.
AFTER WE FINISHED SOME OTHER BUSINESS.
THE TWO OF US WERE JUST STOPPING BY...
NO WAY.
OR IF YOU WANT CASH, YOU'LL HAVE TO WAIT ABOUT 30 MINUTES...
I'LL TRANSFER THE MONEY...
ANYWAY, TO PUT IT SIMPLY,
YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING? CALL THIS MY NATURE, OR A PRINCIPLE THAT I DON'T WANT TO BREAK.

Proof The Royal Leader can empty handed,Baku used the money won to get something


KYARA,
.....
I DON'T LOSE...
NEVER HAVE...
AND NEVER WILL...


HUMPH... YOU TWO LOSERS ARE REALLY GETTING ALONG WITH EACH OTHER.
FINE, KYARA, I'LL SPARE YOUR LIFE THIS TIME!
BUT YOU'VE LEFT KAKEROU,
...
SO DON'T FORGET THAT YOUR LIFE IS ALWAYS BEING TARGETED.

Proof Baku used Kyara as an advantage and instantly recruited him


AND TO BE HONEST, IF YOU HADN'T BEEN INSPIRED BY MY CLEVER SPEECH BACK IN THAT ABANDONED BUILDING, WHO KNOWS WHAT WOULD'VE HAPPENED TO US.
THAT'S MEAN...
AFTER ALL WE'VE BEEN THROUGH...
I'M THE REASON WHY YOU WON THE GAME!
IT'S BECAUSE I BROKE THE CAMERA!!
THIS TIME TOO,
DAMMIT .....
THAT'S RIGHT.
.....
UH...
VIDEO DVD GAME
OK
映画 ドラマ アニメ
LOOKING AROUND
LOOKING AROUND
YOU SEEM PRETTY INTO IT, BUT DON'T FORGET I'M THE ONE WHO FOUND THAT SERIES!!
ALSO.... I KNOW YOU'VE BEEN SECRETLY RENTING THE "GREAT BREAST MISSION" SERIES FROM THAT VIDEO RENTAL

Proof Kaji wanted to make himself look useful so that he isn't abandoned


HERE, KAJI-CHAN.
I'VE NEVER THOUGHT YOU WERE USELESS.
LET'S GET BACK TO BUSINESS ...
ANY-WAY..
WHY DID HE MENTIO THAT...
YOU DID A GREAT JOB IN BOTH THE ABANDONED BUILDING AND THE POKER GAME, YOU DESERVE THIS...
THIS IS 25 MILLION YEN, HALF OF THE 50 MILLION YEN WAGER THAT WE DIDN'T USE IN THE ABANDONED TUNNEL... IT'S YOUR SHARE.
WHAT WAS I SAYING... BAKU-SAN COULD'VE STILL WON THE HANGMAN GAME EVEN WITHOUT ME... I JUST... WANT TO BE LIKE YOU, BAKU-SAN... THAT'S WHAT I THOUGHT, BUT...
I'LL BE OUT WITH MAR-KUN TO BUY SOME KARIUME.
AND GET SOME GOOD REST.

Proof Kaji deep down knew Baku could win without him and the revelation was brought forth by Baku rewarding him


YOU ARE JUST...
TOO FAR AHEAD OF ME.

Proof Kaji thought Baku was too far from him


THANKS TO YOU, I COULDN'T GO ON THE HOLIDAY I WANTED!
WHY THE HELL DID YOU GO ON A DEBT-WORKOUT WITHOUT MY PERMISSION YOU LITTLE SHIT!?
SIGH ...
YOU'VE BEEN USELESS SINCE YOU WERE A KID...
BUT LOOKS LIKE YOU'RE GOOD AT PAYING YOUR DEBTS... WITH THAT,
I WAS FINALLY ABLE TO GET LOANS USING YOUR NAME, BUT BECAUSE OF WHAT YOU DID, I CAN'T BORROW ANYMORE!
SMILE
AND SINCE YOU WENT FOR A DEBT-WORKOUT, YOUR NAME IS NOW LISTED AMONG CREDIT INSTITUTIONS AND HAS BECOME USELESS!

Proof Kaji's mother was here due to Kaji using debt workout which Baku made him do

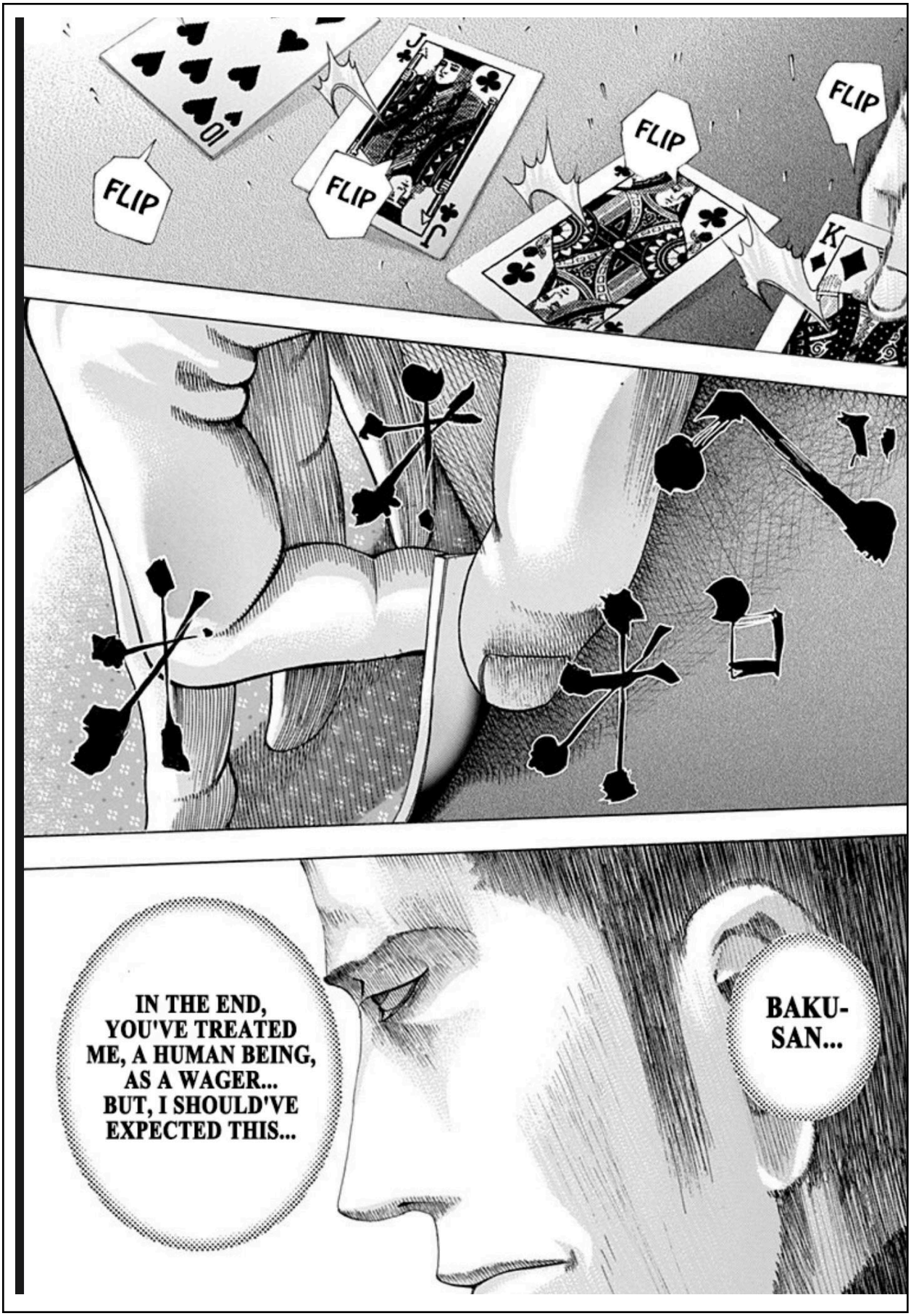

CHAPTER 71
MY WORTH

Proof Kaji was still imprisoned by his mother and wanted a good relation with her


IF SHE LOSES, BAKU-SAN CAN DO ANYTHING TO ME... ISN'T THAT RIGHT, BAKU-SAN?
!
THAT'S MY KAJI-CHAN.
I SEE, THE MONEY SHE NEEDS
IS 5 MILLION YEN...
I KINDA FEEL LIKE THIS IS JUST GOING ALL ACCORDING TO BAKU'S PLAN...
BUT FINE...
HAHA... MY MOTHER IS ACTUALLY
AND MY LIFE INSURANCE IS WORTH 20 MILLION YEN...
BETTING MY LIFE FOR JUST 5 MILLION YEN.

Proof it was going according to Baku's plan and Baku forced Kaji to come here by make his mother bet 5 million more


BAKU-SAN'S HAND IS...
MOM'S HAND IS...
A THREE-OF-A-KIND OF KINGS.
NO WONDER SHE DIDN'T WANT TO GIVE UP.


FLIP
FLIP
FLIP
FLIP
K
IN THE END, YOU'VE TREATED ME, A HUMAN BEING, AS A WAGER... BUT, I SHOULD'VE EXPECTED THIS...
BAKU-SAN...


A
BECAUSE THIS MAN ONLY TAKES THINGS...
THROUGH GAMBLING.
A STRAIGHT... I WON... WHICH MEANS,

Proof Kaji's mom had a good hand and was confident in it but Baku had a better hand


KAJI-CHAN BELONGS TO ME AGAIN.
THROUGH GAMBLING ONLY...
YES, THAT'S WHY I WAS CHARMED BY BAKU-SAN.
UNLIKE THESE TW WHO SIMPLY GAMBLED ON ME WITHOUT TAKING ANY RISKS,
AT LEAST BAKU-SAN...
THAT'S WHY HE TOOK ON MY CHALLENGE, EVEN THOUGH THE GAME WAS POKER WHERE LUCK MATTERS A LOT... WHICH MEANS...
AHE HEHE
HEHE HE
SEES ME AS EQUAL IN VALUE
TO THE OBJECTIVE THAT HE'LL BET HIS LIFE TO OBTAIN...


I'M NECESSARY FOR HIS OBJECTIVE...
THAT'S WHAT HE'S TRYING TO TELL ME.
MOM...
!
.....
I'LL BECOME STRONGER...
ALSO, YOU'VE LOST ME IN THIS GAMBLE... UNTIL BAKU-SAN GIVES YOU PERMISSION,
LIFE IS LIKE A GAMB
THOUGH WE CANNO
CHOOSE THE
PARENTS WE GET
WE CAN STILL CHAN
THE OUTCOME OF
OUR LIFE.

Proof Baku calmed down Kaji's fear of abandonment


IS THAT SO?


AH... AH...
WE WON'T MEET AGAIN.
PAT
BESIDES, AREN'T YOU GONNA SAVE YOUR OWN MOTHER? ARE YOU EVEN HER SON!?
HO- HOLD ON!!
WE'LL BE IN DEEP SHIT WITHOUT ANY MONEY!!
HUH?
NOPE, NONE AT ALL, KAJI-CHAN.
IS THERE A BAN ON VIOLENT ACTS IN THIS MATCH?
WAIT... BAKU-SAN,

Proof Baku made Kaji overcome his need for love from authority figures


AH... RIGHT.
KUSHINADA-SAN, WAS IT?
THERE'S SOMETHING I WANNA ASK YOU...
WHAT IS YOUR REFEREE NUMBER?
.....


I HAVE BEEN...
WORKING AS A REFEREE FOR 4 YEARS.
ANOTHER QUESTION ...
HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN A REFEREE?
OH~ NUMBE 90...
NEEDLESS TO SAY, THERE ARE VARIOUS TYPES OF REFEREES.
AH~ I SEE, NOW I GET IT... 4 YEARS, HUH..
AND NEVER FIGHT THEM-SELVES.
SOME LEAVE ALL THE WORK THAT INVOLVE VIOLENCE, INCLUDING RANKING BATTLES, TO THEIR SUBORDI-NATES,
SOME EXECUTE AND SUPPRESS VIOLENCE WITH THEIR OWN HANDS.


"AS SOMEONE WHO ACTS ALONE,
YOU'RE STILL NUMBER 90? ISN'T WHAT YOU SAID ABOUT TAKING OVER NUMBER 0 ALL TALK?"
UNTIL A FEW DAYS AGO, THE RANKING BATTLES WERE JUST A SHOW, SO THE NUMBERS HAVE NO SIGNIFICANCE... HOWEVER....
MAYBE BECAUS THEIR CON MOST OF REFEREE THE FORME COMPLETE MISSIONS WHI HAVING SUBORDI WAIT ON
RUSTLE
SEEMED LIKE HE WAS SAYING THOSE WORDS.
!
IN KUSHI-NADA'S EYES, USOGUI' SMILE...
A MEMBER'S EXCLUSIVE REFEREE IS THE FIRST REFEREE HE MEETS IN PERSON, RIGHT?
THE FIRST REFEREE I MET
AT THIS POINT
KUSHI-NADA'S MIND WAS ALREADY BEING

Proof Baku was trying to enrage the referee


REFEREE NOWA OR I, KUSHINADA, WILL ATTEND ON HIS BEHALF.
HMM, I THOUGHT SO.
SO YOUR EXCLUSIVE REFEREE IS NOW REFEREE YAKOU... IN CASE HE'S NOT AVAILABLE, WHICH MEANS SOMEONE ELSE BOOKED HIM ALREADY,
I BELIEVE THE STATE FROM YOUR PREVIOUS MEMBERSHIP HAS BEEN RESET.
I WONDER IF YOU COULD...
THEN, I WANNA DISCUSS SOMETHING WITH YOU, KUSHINADA-SAN,
!!
TO HAVE THE POSSIBILITY OF BECOMING MY EXCLUSIVE REFEREE...
YOU LACK THE STRENGTH FOR IT... WAS WHAT USOGUI WAS IMPLYING.
FORGET OUR MEETING HERE TONIGHT?


AS MUCH AS I WANT TO SAY THAT, THIS IS STILL YOUR JOB.
ON THE OTHER HAND, I STILL HAVE DOUBTS ABOUT YOUR ABILITIES.
SO, HOW ABOUT... I TEST YOUR STRENGTH RIGHT NOW?
!
HOW SILLY... ARE YOU SERIOUS?
OR, DON'T TELL ME...
NO, NO, DON'T WORRY.
THESE TWO WILL NOT LAY THEIR HANDS ON OUR FIGHT...
NOT THEIR FEET EITHER...
AND IN RETURN ...
CRACK
IF YOU LOSE,


YOU'LL HAVE TO FORGET ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED TONIGHT.
BAKU-SAN... ISN'T YOUR BODY WEAK AS HELL...?
CRACK!
.....
OR WAS ALL THAT AN ACT TO FOOL OTHERS INTO THINKING YOU'RE WEAK...?
YOU ARE ACTUALLY AS STRONG AS A REFEREE...?


SO YOU'VE BEEN AVOIDING YOUR FIGHTS BY SCARING YOUR OPPPONENTS AWAY LIKE THIS, HUH...
IMPRESSIVE... AS EXPECTED FROM A NO.90 REFEREE.
I SEE ...
THEN PLEASE TEST ME.
BUT I WON'T HOLD BACK... ARE YOU REALLY OKAY WITH...
.....I SEE.
IF YOU HAD TO GO THAT FAR..

Proof Baku wanted to enrage him enough to have him fight him


LET'S BEGIN.
THE REFEREE WHO KILLED USOGUI...
THAT'S NOT A BAD TITLE...
WHAT THE HELL IS THAT POSTURE?
THUD


STEP
STEP
OOF
HOO
...
ATA!
ATA!
ATA!


FLUTTER
FLUTTER
FLUTTER
IT HURTS.
THIS IS THE FIRST TIME I'VE SEE SOMEONE CHOOSE HIS OWN REFEREE... USOGUI...
BY THE WAY, HE REALLY IS A SLAVE DRIVER...
IT'S GONNA BE BUSY FROM NOW ON...

Proof Kyara was always planted there to defeat the referee

Labyrinth Arc

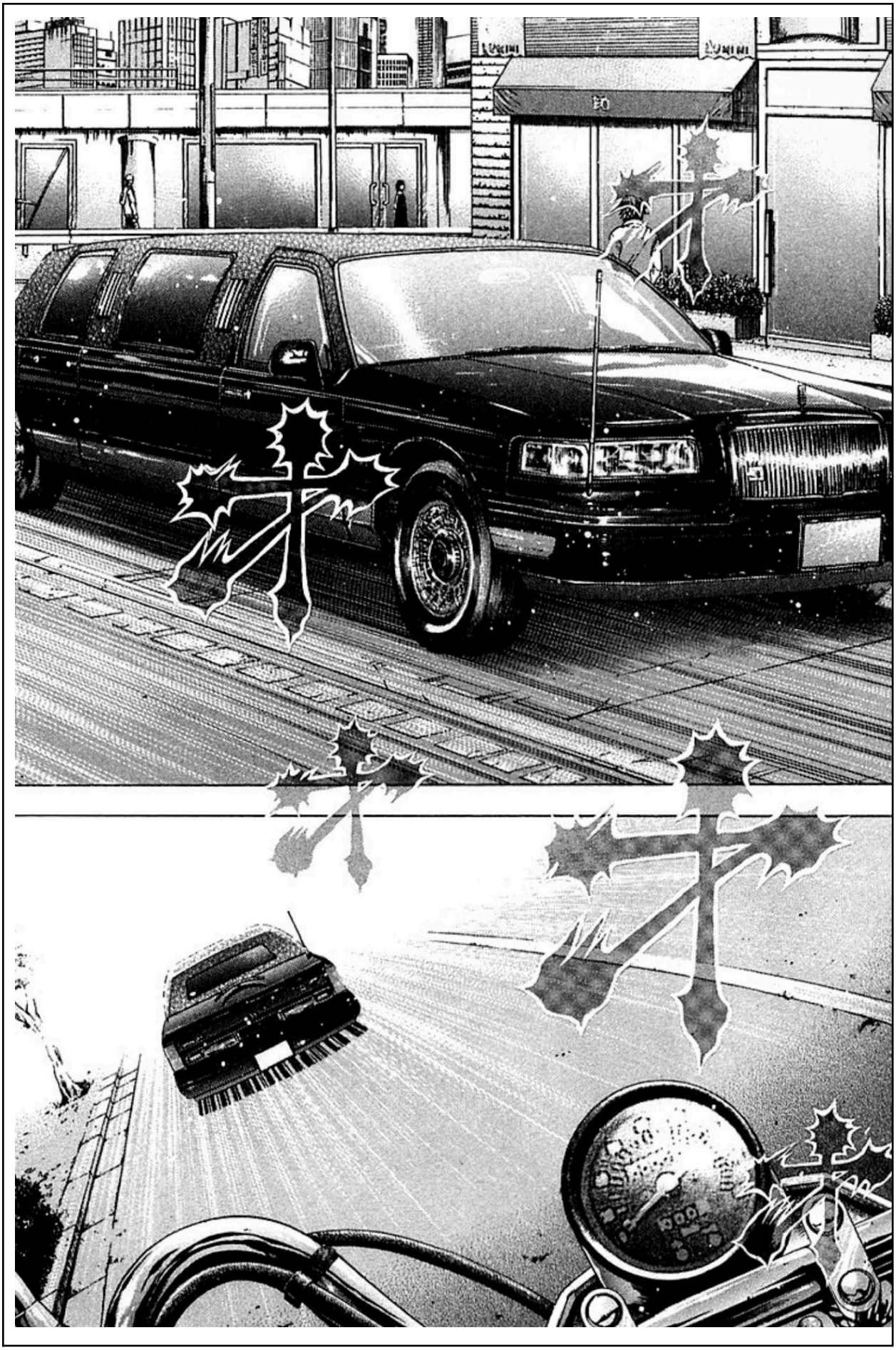

!
A STORY ABOUT AN OUTRAGEOUS BET.
IT'S... A STORY THAT'S TOO GOOD TO BE TRUE.
I'LL TELL YOU SOMETHING... NO, INSTEAD,
I'LL TELL YOU A STORY. FOR NOW, PLEASE JUST LISTEN.
IT MIGHT BE JUST ME BUT... WHEN I LEARNED ABOUT IT, I HAD TO EXPERIENCE IT FIRSTHAND.
CALL IT A STRANGE RUMOR OR URBAN LEGEND, BUT AT GAMBLING DENS AND AMONG YAKUZA
A... AND THEN, YESTERDAY, I DISCOVERED AN AMAZING PLACE...
THERE'S TALK GOING AROUND OF A DANGEROUS GAMBLE... A PART OF IT MENTIONS THIS ABANDONED BUILDING.
IF YOU PLAY AND WIN THIS GAME...
No money needed...
OR ANY OTHER REQUIREMENTS... EVEN BEING BROKE IS NO PROBLEM AT ALL!

Proof that those who The Crime Coverup System prays on are also attracted by the abandoned building game


AFTER ALL, THAT STORY CAN'T BE REAL,
AND IT'S OBVIOUS THAT MUSHROOM-HEAD MADE IT UP OUT OF DESPERATION!
BAKU-SAN! LET ME BE THE PARTICI-PANT!
JUST LIKE HE SAID, THIS GAME HAS SINGLE PARTICIPANT RULE... WHAT DO YOU THINK?


BAKU-SAN STILL SEEMS TO BELIEVE IN THAT STORY... IT FEELS A LITTLE SCARY NOW...
I DID SAY THAT, BUT...
.....


YOU THERE.
HEY,
WAIT A SECOND
I WONDER IF MARCO AND BAKU-SAN ARE PROPERLY WATCHING OUT FOR ME.
I'M SERIOUSLY COUNTING ON THOSE GUYS IF SHIT GETS DANGEROUS.



Proof that Baku had sent kyara to watch kaji and wanted to be prepared in the match by learning from kaji's loss




EVEN IF I WERE TO GIVE THIS MEMORY TO YOU,
BUT... IT'S NO GOOD, IS IT?
YOU...
IT WON'T BE PLEASING TO YOU AT ALL.
TO THE POLICE.
THIS IS NOT ABOUT A MEMORY NOW IS IT?
...
I CAN'T JUST SI IDLY KNOW- ING THIS...
YOU NEED TO GO IMME- DIATELY.
第90話


COME ON NOW.
HEAR ME OUT FIRST.
WAIT!
WAIT, WAIT!
SHALL I CALL THEM RIGHT NOW?
?
WHEN I SAY I KILLED SOMEBODY, IT'S NOT LIKE I DID ANYTHING WRONG.
THAT'S JUST THE WAY I FEEL.
WHAT I REALLY MEAN IS THAT I FEEL BAD ABOUT IT... I FEEL GUILTY BECAUSE I FEEL I HAVE SOME RESPONSIBILITY.
I DIDN'T ACTUALLY KILL ANYONE
IS THAT SO?
FOR A MOMENT I ACTUALLY THOUGHT YOU WERE A MURDERER.
YOU GAVE ME A FRIGHT.
IF I DID, I'M THE KIND OF MAN THAT WOULD HAND HIMSELF OVER TO THE POLICE RIGHT AWAY.
OF COURSE I DIDN'T KILL ANYONE.
NAH HAHAHA, SORRY ABOUT THAT.
HAHA, I'M ONLY KIDDING, I KNEW


ALTHOUGH I CAN'T SAY FOR SURE IF YUKIIDE IS NOT JUST PRETEND-ING TO NOT KNOW WHO USOGUI IS.
NOW PLEASE, TELL ME.
I BEGAN THE DAY FEELING A BIT SLUGGISH.
NOVEMBER 23RD, 1998. FOR SOME REASON I HADN'T GOT MUCH SLEEP THE NIGHT BEFORE.
I WAS DEBATING THIS WITH MYSELF WHILE I PLAYED POOYAN.
THEN WHEN I REACHED STAGE 3, I TOOK A BREAK.
I THINK THE EEL WAS BAD...
I'D NEVER ACTUALLY GOTTEN PAST STAGE 2 BEFORE.
PR NOTE: POOYAN IS AN OLD ARCADE GAME ABOUT
TO TELL YOU THE TRUTH, I LOVE TO GAMBLE.
I HAD PLANNED TO BET A FAIRLY LARGE AMOUNT OF MONEY THAT DAY, AND I WAS WONDERING IF BEING NERVOUS ABOUT THIS BET WAS WHAT KEPT ME UP THE NIGHT BEFORE,
OR IF IT WAS BECAUSE I ATE EEL WITH PICKLED PLUMS.
YOU KNOW HOW THEY SAY YOU SHOULDN'T EAT EEL AND PLUM


HARU WAS A FRIEND OF MINE.
YEAH.
HARU?
PLAYING POOYAN.
HARU WAS IN THE ROOM...
MY FRIEND.
HE WAS...
I KNOW! I BOUGHT US SOME CRUNCHY PICKLED PLUMS, LET'S HAVE SOME.
BAKU! MY BAD, BRO. DON'T BE SO MAD.
HARU HAD STARTED FROM STAGE 3 AND LOST.
I'M NOT EASILY ANGERED, BUT THIS REALLY PISSED ME OFF.
THEN...
...
I'D JUST GOT BACK FROM EATING OUT FOR DINNER, BUT I FELT KIND OF BAD FOR GETTING PISSED AT HIM FOR SUCH A TRIVIAL THING... SO I HAD SOME PICKLED PLUMS.


HEY!
HOLD ON, BAKU-KUN.
IT ALLOWS YOU TO JUST PLAY WITHOUT THINKING TOO MUCH ABOUT THE GAME.
SO I TOOK A BREAK TO WIPE THE SWEAT OFF MY FACE AND TO CALM DOWN.
BUT SOMEHOW, THAT DAY, I MANAGED TO GET TO STAGE 3 WITHOUT A SINGLE MISTAKE.
I GUESS WHEN YOU PLAY WHILE YOUR MIND IS SOMEWHERE ELSE,
OH, UH- JUST KEEP LISTEN- ING,
WE'LL GET TO THAT PART SOON.
I JUST WANT TO HEAR THAT PART.
AND ER... ABOUT THE PERSON YOU FEEL RESPONSIBLE FOR KILLING, WHEN DOES HE COME INTO THIS STORY OF YOURS?
YOU HAVE SOME GOOD MEMORIES THERE.
I WAS SHOCKED.
AND WHEN I EVENTUALLY CAME HOME ...
ANYWAYS, I DECIDED TO GO OUT FOR A CHANGE.


DID YOU WIN IT? A GOLD MEDAL?
SO...?
NO WAY, OF COURSE NOT.
A GOLD MEDAL?
YUKIIDE WILL NOT ACCEPT THE MEMORIES OF SUCH DATES ANYWAY.
SINCE WHEN DID THE STORY GET SO BIG?
IT WILL DO NOTHING TO HIS ALIBI.
THEN I'LL CONTINUE MY STORY.
OH WELL, THAT'S FINE. I GET IT NOW.
YOU JUST DO WHAT YOU CAN.
SO THE COLLECTION PROCESS ISN'T SET IN STONE THEN HUH?
!
BAKU-KUN.
THAT'S ENOUGH.
NO.


YOU'RE GONNA SAY YOU WERE DRUGGED OR SOME-THING.
YOU ATE THOSE PICKLED PLUMS AND YOU FELL ASLEEP...
...
... I ALREADY KNOW...
AND YOUR FRIEND GOT INVOLVED IN SOME INCIDENT THERE, NEVER TO RETURN AGAIN.
AND YOUR FRIEND WENT TO THAT BET, LEAVING YOU ASLEEP.
BUT YOUR FRIEND WAS THE ONE WHO BETRAYED YOU, YES? FRIENDS ARE LIKE THAT... HEH HEH HEH.
...
I BET THAT'S HOW THE STORY GOES. AM I RIGHT?
AND YOU FEEL GUILTY ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR FRIEND. THAT'S MY GUESS.
...
...

Proof Baku was telling long-winded stories and trying to get on yuukide's nerves


I MUST LEARN FROM YOU...
I UNDERSTAND YOUR CONCERN ABOUT THE PHOTOCOPIER. WE'LL PROCEED WITH THE GAME WITHOUT USING IT.
THE WORLD OF BETTING IS HARSH...
PEOPLE HAVE TO BE THOROUGH LIKE YOU.
I SHOULDN'T SAY THIS AT THIS POINT, BUT THIS WHOLE PLACE IS NOW...
YES SIR.
KADOKURA-SAN, YOU HEARD. I WANT YOU TO COPY THE LABYRINTH TO ANOTHER PAPER BY HAND.
COMPLETELY
UNDER USOGUI□S CONTROL.

Proof everything till that point was being controlled by Baku


BECAUSE YOU KNOW HOW MUCH I WANT TO FILL IN THE BLANKS.
AND THIS PROBABLY ISN'T THE CASE, BUT...
IF THAT "UNWILL-INGNESS
WAS JUST AN ACT TO GET ME TO OFFER MORE MONEY THAN WHAT WAS AGREED TO,
THIS AGREEMENT ...
THEN IT WAS A COMPLETELY MEANINGLESS MOVE.
I HAVE NO INTENTION OF CHANGING THAT... NOT EVEN A PENNY.
AND RULES MUST BE KEPT...
IS A RULE I'VE SET FOR MYSELF...
.....

Proof Baku's actions had made yuukide dislike Baku to an extent


SORRY TO KEEP YOU WAIT-ING.
...LET US GET BACK TO THE GAME, BAKU-SAMA
FLUSH
PLEASE DON'T BE OFFENDED.
SORRY ABOUT THAT, BAKU-KUN.
OH.
THERE ARE THOSE WHO MAKE UP EXCUSES TO LEAVE THE TABLE, NEVER TO RETURN...
NO NO, IT'S FINE.
I ALSO DON'T WANT YOU TO BE WALKING AROUND THIS BUILDING TOO FREELY.
OK... LET'S GET BACK TO BUSINESS.

Proof yuukide had sent kadokura there leaving him alone and that this opportunity of being alone was caused by Baku going to the washroom


I WAS PRAC-TICING YOGA.
FOR MEN-TAL FO-CUS.
IT WAS APRIL 9TH, 2001...
I RE-MEM-BER THAT DAY.
BY SOFTENING THE JOINTS, YOU CAN EXERCISE MUSCLES YOU DON'T NORMALLY USE, THUS SPEEDING UP YOUR METABOLISM.
I DON'T NEED TO TELL YOU OF THE GREAT BENEFIT OF YOGA, FOR BOTH THE BOD AND THE MIND
BY THE TIME I WAS FINALLY DONE...
IT WAS AL-READY DARK OUT-SIDE.
.....
.....
THAT DAY I DECIDED TO TRY...
A VERY DIFFICULT POSE I'D NEVER DONE BEFORE.


AND THEN IT OCCURRED TO ME.
I HAD REACHED A STATE OF ABSOLUTE MENTAL FOCUS...
IF I WERE TO PLAY POOYAN...
IN THIS STATE...
BAKU-KUN,
CAN WE GET TO THE GIST OF THE STORY NOW...?
...
JUST BECAUSE I SAID I WANTED YOUR MEMORIES, IF I LISTENED TO EVERY SINGLE DETAIL,
ALL THE TIME IN THE WORLD WOULDN'T BE ENOUGH... I JUST NEED TO HEAR THE IMPORTANT EVENTS OF THAT DAY...
UNLESS YOU THINK THAT BY TELLING ME LONG STORIES...

Another proof Baku was telling long-winded stories and trying to get on yuukide's nerves

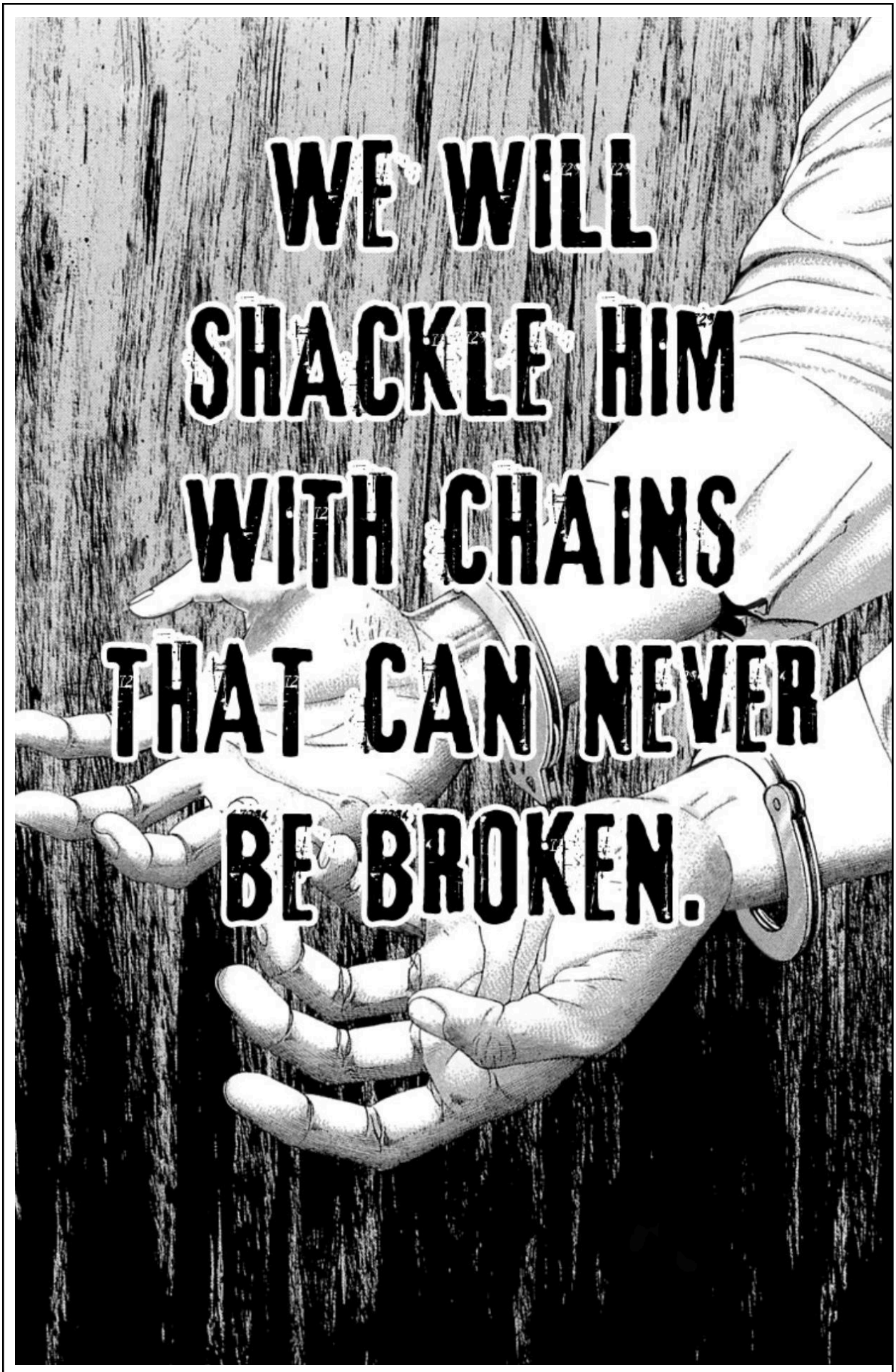

IS THAT HOW YOU LIKE TO PLAY?
AND THAT YOU'D BE ABLE TO "UNSETTLE" ME?
...THAT YOU WOULD IRRITATE ME,
THERE WAS A REASON WHY I WAS TRYING TO FOCUS...
NO,
.....
YOU'RE A GAM-BLER...
.....
I GUESS DIFFERENT STORIES MIGHT FEEL MEANINGLESS TO SOME PEOPLE... I'M SORRY.
IN WHICH CASE, MAYBE MY MEMORY OF THAT DAY ISN'T ALL THAT INTE-RESTING.
.....
WEL
NOW THAT I THINK ABOUT IT,

Another proof Baku's had made yuukide dislike Baku to an extent


2002
2001
2004
2003
2005
2005
2006
2006
BUT THE TRUTH IS, THERE IS A SECRET SO HORRIBLE, IT'LL MAKE YOU WANT TO AVERT YOUR EYES.
COMPARED TO THE CRIME THAT WAS WORTH 100 MILLION, THIS MIGHT APPEAR TO BE AN INSIGNIFICANT GAME...
THE PRICE ON THE DATE IS 1 MILLION...


THE OFFI-CERS AT THE BOTTOM OF THE PYRAMID, OF COURSE, WILL NEVER BE AWARE OF SUCH A ROTTEN SYSTEM... ONLY A HANDFUL AT THE VERY TOP WOULD KNOW.
IT'S LIKE WHEN THE POLICE WANT TO PIN A SERIOUS CRIME ON SOMEBODY.
ARRESTING HIM ON A SEPARATE, LIGHTER CHARGE KEEPS OTHERS FROM ASKING QUESTIONS.


AND BY SIMPLY ERASING THE ALIBI...
AND WHEN HE'S BEING QUESTIONED, HE WILL START TO GIVE AWAY INFORMATION REGARDING HIS OTHER, MORE SERIOUS CRIME.
FIRST, WE'LL GET THIS SUCKER ON THE "LIGHTER" CHARGE, THE DAY WORTH ONE MILLION...


WE WILL
SHACKLE HIM
WITH CHAINS
THAT CAN NEVER
BE BROKEN.

Proof even kadokura understood how the police covered up crime


POLICE DEPARTMENT... LABYRINTH GAME... I SEE...
GOOD GRIEF, THE WAY CORRUPTED ORGANIZATIONS THINK NEVER CHANGE.
VERY WELL,
THEN PLEASE BRIEF ME THE DETAILS.
THE DETAILS OF THE GAMBLE YOU'RE ENGAGED IN.
AT THE TIME, I TOLD USOGUI THAT OUR POLICY IS TO ONLY DEAL WITH WHAT IS WITHIN OUR CAPABILITIES.
USOGUI'S AIM WAS TO AFFIRM THE PLEDGE FROM ME.
ALTHOUGH MY ACTIONS HAVE NOT DEVIATED FROM MY DUTY AS A REFEREE OF KAKEROU,
I HAVE TO RELY ON MY DISCRETION TO DECIDE.
WHAT IN THE WORLD IS GOING TO HAPPEN?

Proof that Baku was aiming for this from the beginning


YOU CLEARLY NEGLECTED YOUR DUTIES AS A REFEREE... AND...
THAT'S NOT WHAT HAPPENED.
THE FACT THAT SOMETHING THAT WAS DETERMINED FROM A GAMBLE HAS NOT BEEN CARRIED OUT, IS AN ACT THAT BETRAYS THE TRUST OF KAKEROU MEMBERS...
YOU SHOULD CARRY OUT THE COLLECTION OF HIS LIFE RIGHT NOW.
THE FACT THAT THE LOSER FROM THE GAME WHERE YOU BET EVERYTHING IS LIVING...
THIS SHOWS NOTHING OTHER THAN THE INCOMPETENCE OF KAKEROU... YOU SAID YOU DON'T HAVE AN OBLIGATION TO GIVE ME AN EXPLANATION, BUT...
"SURPASSING THE LEADER".


HEY!
WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU'RE SAYING?
IF YOU DON'T, I SAY THIS RESULT WAS CAUSED BY...
KAKEROU'S INCOMPETENCE AND I REFUSE TO ACCEPT IT.
FAILED MY JOB?
AN EXPLANA-TION?
FAIRNESS?
YOU'VE BEEN MAKING SISSY COMPLAINTS QUITE CONVINCINGLY, HOWEVER...
WHO DO YOU THINK YOU'RE TALKING TO?
BLABBERING SUCH NON-SENSE.
HOW UNRULY.

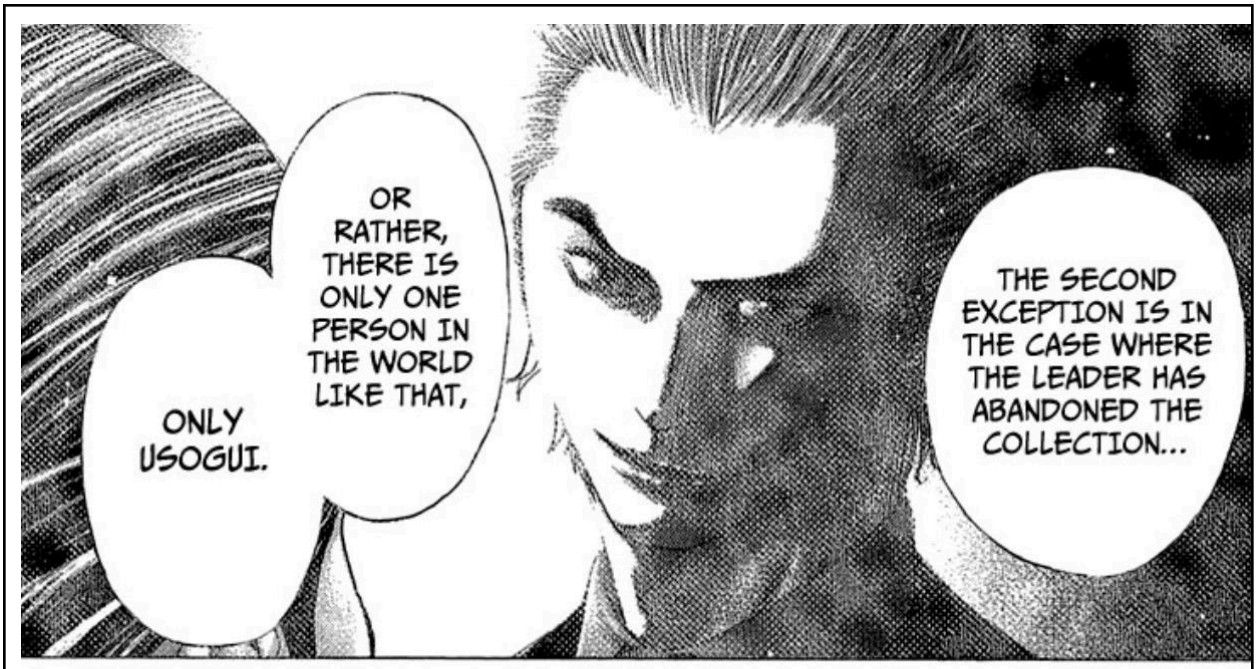

YOU THINK YOU HAVE THE RIGHT COMPLAIN ABOUT IT?
HUH?!


CONVE-NIENTLY IGNORING YOUR OWN INCOMPE-TENCE, I CAN'T BEAR TO HEAR YOUR REASONING.
PUT YOUR HAND OVER YOUR HEART AND REFLECT UPON YOUR OWN ACTIONS!
OR WHAT? AGAINST ME, THE REFEREE IN CHARGE...
ARE YOU ...?

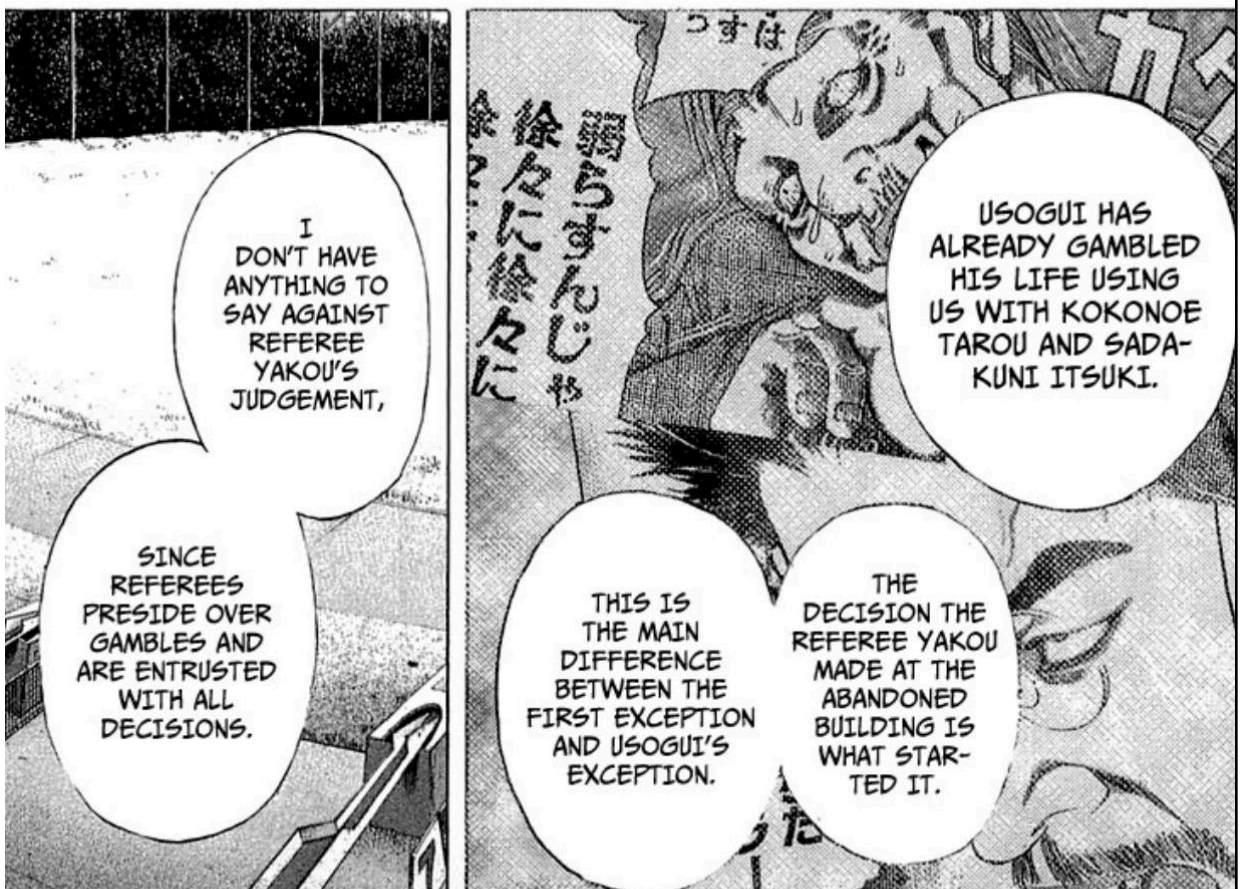

ARE YOU...
PICKING... A FIGHT?


GOING BACK, I'LL ANSWER YUKIIDE-SAMA'S QUESTION FROM EARLIER.
PLEASE FORGIVE ME, WE WERE IN THE MIDDLE OF A CONVER-SATION... NOW THEN.
.....
I'M SATIS-FIED NOW.
ポーン
PLEASE EXCUSE MY RUDE NESS.
THUMP THUMP
REFEREE KADOKURA
IF YOU UNDERSTAND, IT'S FINE.
Be careful from now on.

Proof Yuukide's words and made kadokura angry at him


THE SECOND EXCEPTION IS IN THE CASE WHERE THE LEADER HAS ABANDONED THE COLLECTION...
OR RATHER, THERE IS ONLY ONE PERSON IN THE WORLD LIKE THAT,
ONLY USOGUI.


THERE IS NO OTHER LIKE HIM, A RARE CASE... IN OTHER WORDS,
YOU COULD SAY THERE IS NO DEFINITE ANSWER FOR THIS SITUATION... HOWEVER,


USOGUI HAS ALREADY GAMBLED HIS LIFE USING US WITH KOKONOE TAROU AND SADAKUNI ITSUKI.
THIS IS THE MAIN DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE FIRST EXCEPTION AND USOGUI'S EXCEPTION.
THE DECISION THE REFEREE YAKOU MADE AT THE ABANDONED BUILDING IS WHAT STARTED IT.
I DON'T HAVE ANYTHING TO SAY AGAINST REFEREE YAKOU'S JUDGEMENT,
SINCE REFEREES PRESIDE OVER GAMBLES AND ARE ENTRUSTED WITH ALL DECISIONS.


FOR THIS GAME...
I WILL TELL YOU MY DECISION ON THIS ISSUE.
WELL... KEEP THAT IN MIND FOR THE FUTURE...
NOW THEN, KADOKURA-KUN...
I WILL DECIDE AFTER SEEING THE RESULT... AND...
DEPENDING ON THE REMAINING ROUND, THE SITUATION WILL PROBABLY CHANGE.
.....
KAKEROU..
HAS DECIDED.
THIS GAMBLE INVOLVING USOGUI'S DAY AT "SURPASSING THE LEADER", IN OTHER WORDS...
GAMBLING WITH MATTERS RELATED TO KAKEROU WILL BE FORBIDDEN AFTER THIS GAME.

Proof that Kadokura could choose whether to accept this gamble and any answer would not be wrong since no correct answer existed


THAT THIS BET IS VALID.
CURRENTLY... THE ONE AVOIDING THE COLLECTION OF THE LIFE...
IS YUKIIDE-SAMA.
.....
I'M SORR
AND ABOUT YUKIIDE-SAMA'S DEMAND EARLIER TO "CARRY OUT THE COLLECTION OF LIFE RIGHT NOW",
SINCE WE'RE IN THE MIDDLE OF A GAME WHERE VIOLENCE IS FORBIDDEN, IT WILL BE REJECTED.


IT'S TIME TO GO.
COME, KAORU...
KAORU...
...
LET'S GO.
THERE'S STILL MOM, DAD.
WAIT, DAD.
THAT'S AN ANT.
KAORU...


THERE'S ONE ANT THAT DISRUPTS THE LINE.
FOR ORDER TO BE KEPT, IT HAS TO BE ELIMINATED...
THAT IS...
FORGET ABOUT IT.
.....
NOT YOUR MOM ANYMORE.
YOU SEE, KAORU, DAD'S JOB IS TO MAINTAIN IT.
IF ORDER IS KEPT,
YES...
IT'S ORDER.


YOU'LL ALSO BE MANAGING ANTS ALONG WITH ME SOMEDAY.
ALL ACTIONS ARE FORGIVEN.
TO KEEP ORDER, ANY KIND OF SACRIFICE IS FORGIVEN.
THERE'S NO WRONG IN DOING SO. EVEN MURDER IS NOT EVIL.
ORDER TAKES PRECEDENCE OVER...
EVERYTHING.
ORDER IS IRON JUSTICE.
KAORU...
PEACE ONLY EXISTS BECAUSE OF UNWAVERING ORDER.

Proof that Yuukide unconsciously depended on his father for comfort and his beliefs were built up by those of the father and yuuukide was made to believe he was superior to ants and those who were individualistic were ants


I SENSED RELIGION-LIKE VILE-NESS...
IT MEANT THE SON'S LOGIC WAS ALREADY COMPLETELY DIFFERENT FROM A NORMAL PERSON'S.
THE YUKIIDE SON COMPLETELY INHERITED AN EXACT COPY OF HIS FATHER'S IDEALS. FROM THAT PARA-LLEL...
SOMEONE WHO COMMITS FRAUD USING HIS AUTHORITY.
SOMEONE WHO ABUSES AUTHORITY FOR THEIR DESIRES AND USES OTHER PEOPLE FOR THEIR OWN BENEFITS.
IN A WAY, IT'S SIMILAR TO THE LOGIC OF A NATION'S POWER WHICH GOES BEYOND GOOD AND EVIL...
NO WONDER IT'S DIFFERENT FROM OUR PRINCIPALS.
BUT YUKIIDE DOESN'T HAVE A SPECK OF THOSE KINDS OF FEELINGS. HE THINKS ALL HIS ACTIONS ARE LEGITIMATE FOR THE SAKE OF ORDER...
HE BLINDLY BELIEVES IN ADVANCING IN POWER.
EVEN IF HE SAYS HE'S DIFFERENT FROM THE REST OF THE NOISY PUBLIC,
HIS TRUE FEELINGS WAVER BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL. THAT'S WHAT A NORMAL PERSON IS.

Another proof yuukides belief were inherited from his father and his belief was called as religious in a sense of religion being thought of as dogmatic


LET'S CONFIRM THIS ONCE MORE.
ALL RIGHT YOU GUYS,
O..
O...
FIRST, WHAT IS MY NAME?
I HAD A GOOD FEELING ABOUT THIS SUCKER.
HIS SKIN HAS ALSO BEEN COLLEC- TED, AND...
OOWADA BAKU.
I WAS ABLE TO STEAL HIS HAIR, AND...
CONFIRM HIS SOCIAL STATUS.
IF YOU DON'T DO IT THE WAY WE PRACTICED...
OK. NOW YOU'RE GOING TO BE DOING THIS FOR REAL.


IN THAT INSTANT,
A CALAMITY WILL FALL UPON YOU GUYS.
YOU, YOU GUYS DID A BAD THING TO KAJI.
AND NOW YOU HAVE TO COOPERATE WITH BAKU-NII-CHAN!
GOT IT?
G-GOT IT.
……

Proof Baku had been using Marco made sure that his real information and skin sample weren't sent

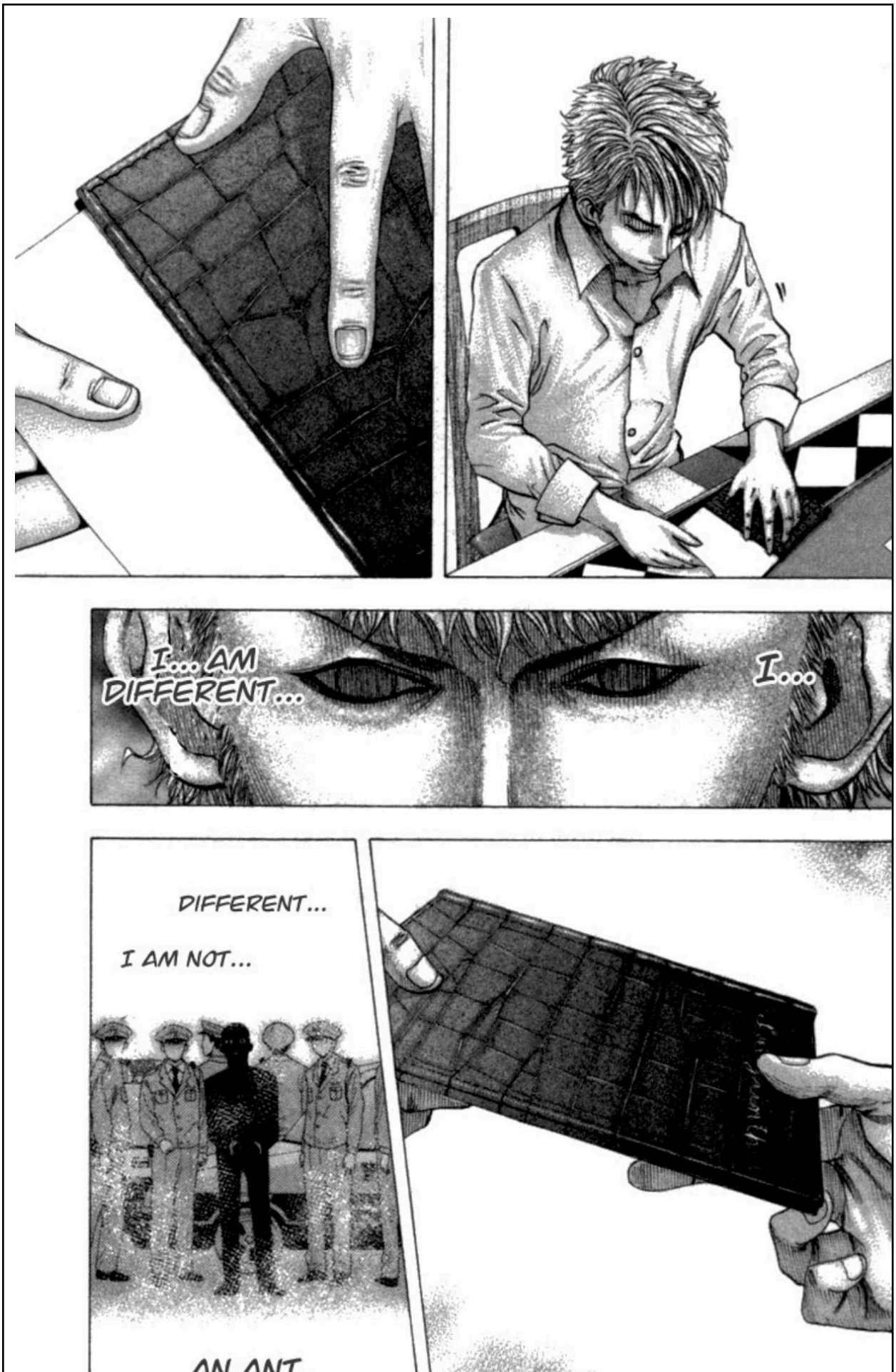

WHAT IS THIS? THIS MAN...
ANT...
JUST A MERE ANT...
EVEN THOUGH HE'S ONLY AN ANT...
HEY, DAD...
HE'S JUST LIKE YOU...
AN ANT... RIGHT?

Proof Yuukide instantly thought of those who didn't want to upkeep order as ants


WHAT?
PLEASE CARRY THE MONEY BACK YOURSELF.
I'M SURE THERE ARE REFEREES WHO WOULD ACCEPT THAT REQUEST, BUT I DON'T HAVE AN OBLIGATION TO DO SO.
CARRYING A LARGE AMOUNT OF MONEY MAY GIVE YOU A THRILLING EXPERIENCE... WELL. EITHER WAY,
WHY NOT JUST ENJOY IT?
...SO, BACK ON TOPIC,
OKAY...
CAN'T BE HELPED.
OH WELL.
ONE BILLION, WAS IT, YUKKII?
IF THAT'S WHAT YOU WANT, GO AHEAD AND BET ONE BILLION... I'LL ACCEPT THAT...
THE DAY WORTH ONE MILLION I LOST IN THE SECOND ROUND,
AND THE DAY YOU TOOK FROM KAJI-KUN WHO WAS HERE PREVIOUSLY,
!
ALONG WITH...

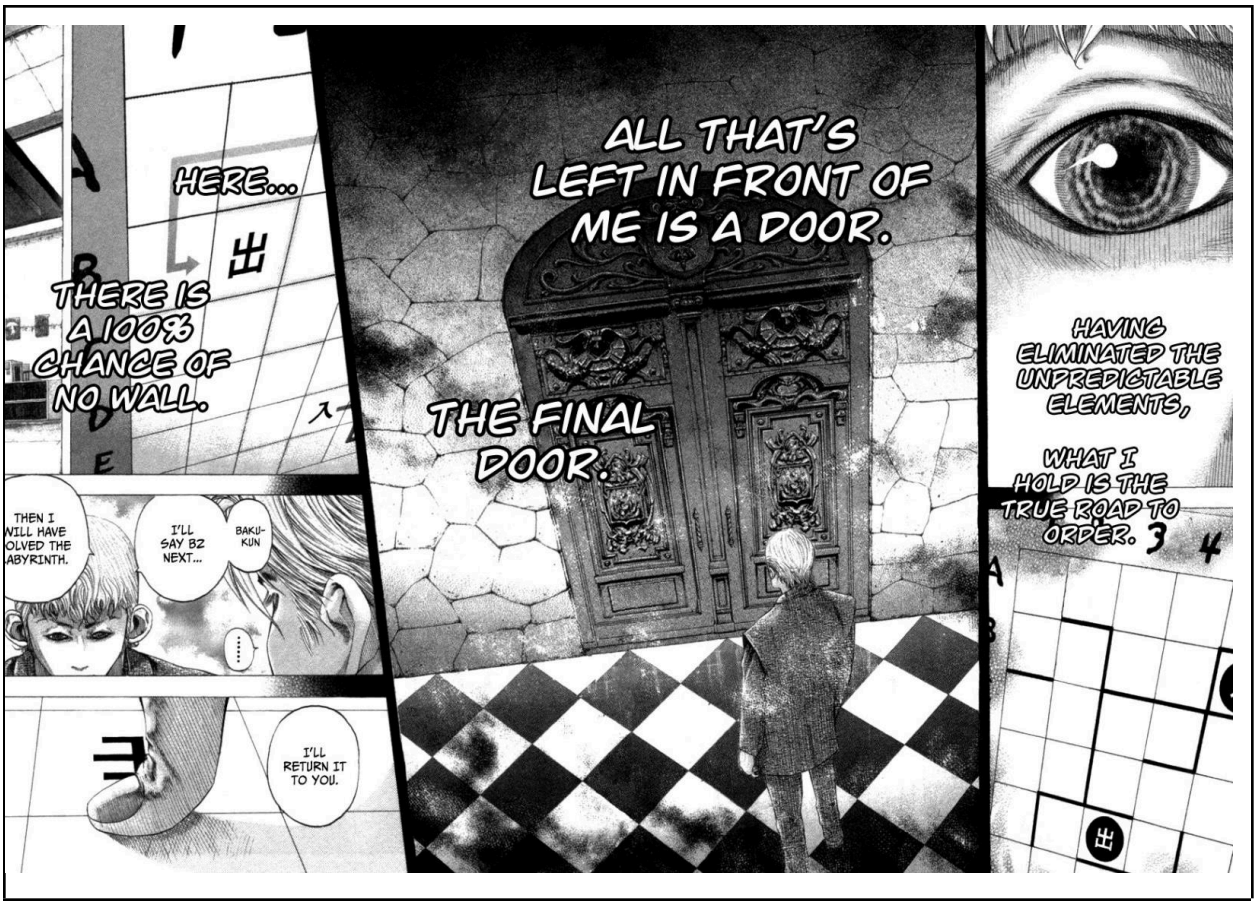
Proof Baku was trying to anger yuukide

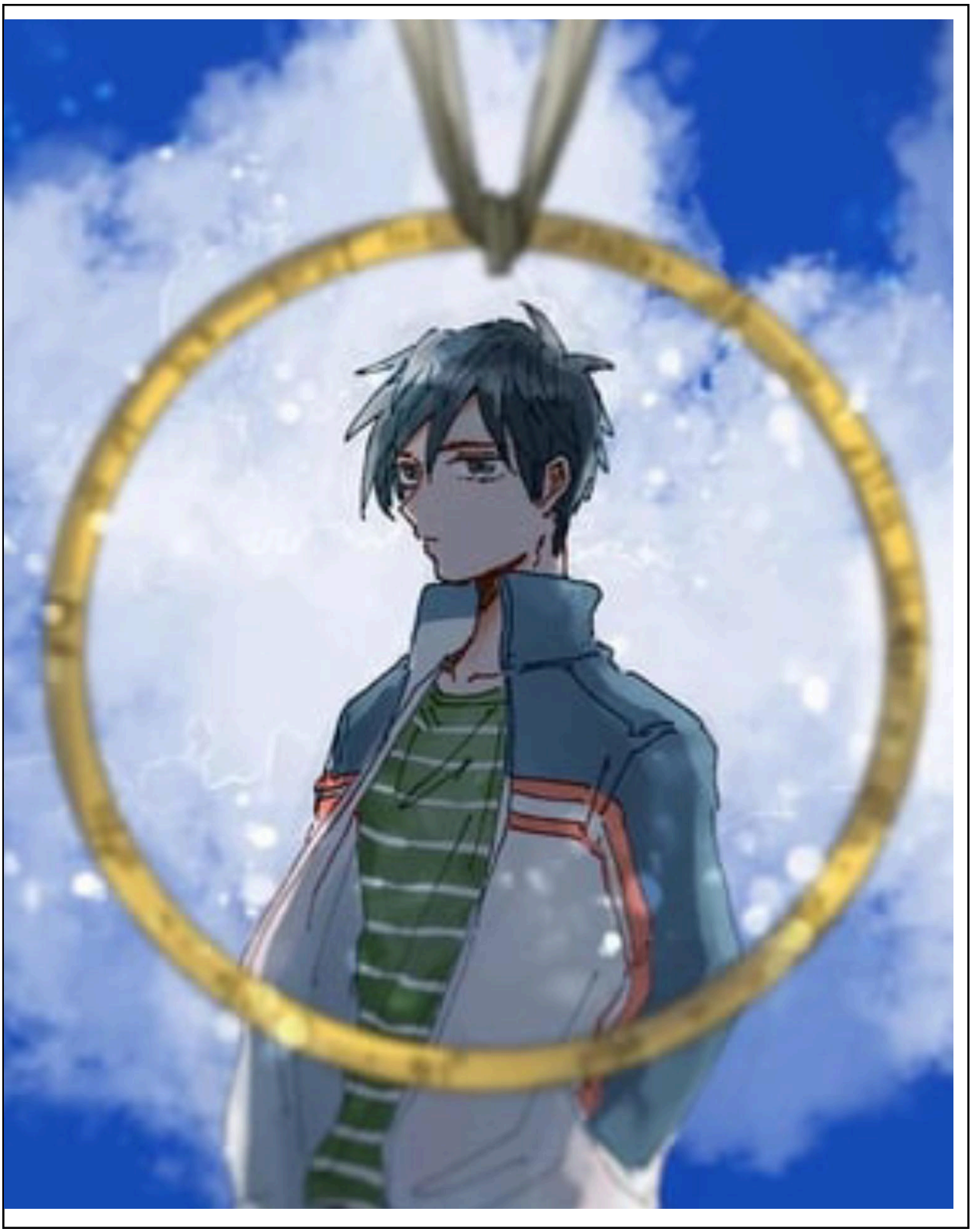

...IT'S NOT...
...NO...
...
.....
IT'S NOT....
KAORU,
...NOT ME
IT... IT'S NOT...

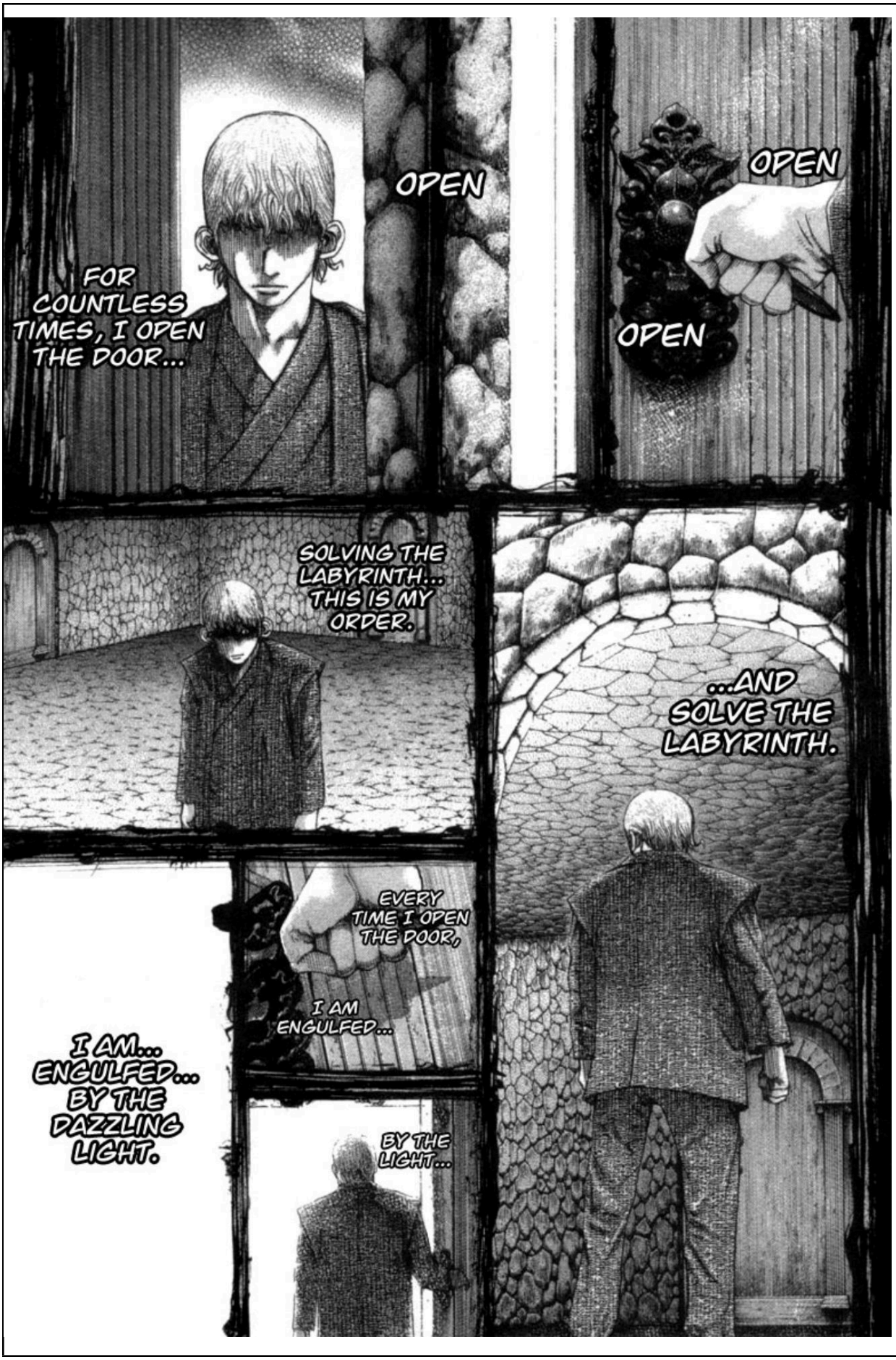

I... AM DIFFERENT...
I...
DIFFERENT...
I AM NOT...
AN ANT...

Proof Yuuukide was trying to separate and make himself as someone one better than Baku by calling him an any


I HAVE SOLVED IT ONCE AGAIN...
THIS LABYRINTH,
THE PATH TO ORDER.
THE LABYRINTH WAS CREATED FROM THIS ORDER.
1
入
出
D
E
F
THE PATH TO VICTORY HAS BEEN OPENED.


HERE...
THERE IS A 100% CHANCE OF NO WALL.
ALL THAT'S LEFT IN FRONT OF ME IS A DOOR.
THE FINAL DOOR.
HAVING ELIMINATED THE UNPREDICTABLE ELEMENTS,
WHAT I HOLD IS THE TRUE ROAD TO ORDER.
THEN I WILL HAVE SOLVED THE LABYRINTH.
I'LL SAY B2 NEXT...
BAKU-KUN
I'LL RETURN IT TO YOU.




OPEN
FOR COUNTLESS TIMES, I OPEN THE DOOR...
OPEN
OPEN
SOLVING THE LABYRINTH... THIS IS MY ORDER.
...AND SOLVE THE LABYRINTH.
EVERY TIME I OPEN THE DOOR,
I AM ENGULFED...
I AM... ENGULFED... BY THE DAZZLING LIGHT.
BY THE LIGHT...

Proof Yuukide had made maintaining order an integral part of himself to avoid the thought his mother and father were unjustly imprisoned


ORDER!
ANT!
ORDER OF JUSTICE DOES NOT WAVER!
HOW'S THAT? ISN'T IT A NICE SCENARIO?
... I'S BECAUSE YOU JEOPAR-DIZED ORDER...
ANT!
ANT!
ANT!
ANT!
PER-HAPS...
EVERY-ONE IS LIKE THIS...
ANT! YOU'RE JUST AN ANT!

Proof Yuukide believed does who jeopardised order as ants who could be eliminated

P


IT WILL VANISH.
QUICK-LY...
...AND FOREVER.
...IT'S THE EXIT...

Proof Yuukide wanted to kill Baku and thought of Baku as an ant the same thing he thought of his mother as a defence mechanism


WHY?
...WH...
WHY...
!
RIGHT, DAD?
WHY? I DID IT PROPER-LY,
I PROPERLY CHECKED.
WAS USING THE MECHANICAL PENCIL TO MARK THE WALLS OR NOT...
A LITTLE WHILE AGO, I PRETENDED TO DROP MY MAZE HOLDER AND PROPERLY CHECKED IF MY OPPO-NENT
I PROPERLY THOUGHT IT THROUGH.


THERE MAY BE MORE THAN ONE SHEET.
I NOTICED THOSE MECHANICAL PENCIL-WRITTEN LABYRINTHS IN THE FIRST ROUND.
JUST AS I THOUGHT,
FOR THIS THIRD ROUND, THAT PERSON MARKED THE WALLS USING A MECHANICAL PENCIL.
I DON'T KNOW WHAT THAT PERSON IS THINKING... BUT...
AND MAY USE THE REMAINING ONE IN THE THIRD ROUND.
MAYBE THAT PERSON WROTE TWO SHEETS WITH A MECHANICAL PENCIL IN ADVANCE,
SO I SUPPRESSED MY FEAR, AND SLIPPED AND PRETENDED TO MAKE A MISTAKE.
I'M USED TO THIS GAME, AFTER ALL...
I KNOW THAT THERE ARE ONLY TWO LABYRINTHS WRITTEN WITH A MECHANICAL PENCIL.
SEEING WHAT HE HAD

Proof Yuukide depended on his father for comforting but sense he couldn't consciously accept that he needed a mere ant his subconscious suppressed it and thought his childish aspects only depended on his father


A... AMAZING... A THOROUGH TRICK THAT DOESN'T RAISE THE SLIGHTEST SUSPICION...
THE BOTTOM IS TORN...
AS I THOUGHT, IT'S THIS ONE...
IT KEPT THE WALL FROM TRANSFERRING TO MY LABYRINTH.
BY USING THE PIECE OF THE ERASER,
BAKU-KUN HAD MARKED A WALL ON MY ROUTE
FROM B1 TO B2... AND

Proof Baku had seen this outcome from the beginning


.....
AS A RESULT, YOUR PARENTS ENDED UP BEING CHARGED DESPITE BEING INNOCENT.
BUT... THINK THROUGH THIS CAREFULLY.
YOUR FATHER... YUKIIDE-SAN, I KNOW WHAT KIND OF EDUCATION HE HAS BEEN GIVING YOU.
SO, I AM ALSO TRYING TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT YOUR PARENT'S SITUATIONS DESPITE MY LACK OF POWER... THAT'S WHY KAORU-KUN...
...IS NOT RIGHT.
SOMETHING LIKE THIS...
A LETTER...
FROM MY... FATHER.
AT THAT TIME... AND
EVEN AFTER THAT, I WAS FOOLISH.
THIS IS...
.....

Proof Yuukide was used by amako


...THE ROOMS ALSO SEEM TO BE ABLE TO SERVE AS... WATER TANKS?
I REMEMBERED, WHILE SEEING THE WAY THE ROOMS WERE STRUCTURED AND SEPARATED,
...THAT IT'S COMMON FOR BUILDINGS TO INSTALL A FACILITY LIKE THIS UNDERGROUND.


INSIDE SEEMS EMPTY, BUT THOSE PIPES ARE MEANT FOR THAT PURPOSE.
AM I RIGHT, AMAKO-SAMA?
.....
THAT IS THE END OF MY INVESTIGATION RESULTS... KAKEROU IS CURRENTLY CHECKING FOR CON-FIRMATION.
NOW... LET US DISCUSS THE MAIN ISSUE.
IT'S ABOUT THE GAME YOU TWO WILL BE PLAYING.

Proof even Kadokura suspected that Amako knew of the labyrinth


THE LABY-RINTH,
I WILL BE THE ONE TO CREATE IT.
BAKU-SAMA, MARCO-SAMA,
IT WILL BE THE FINEST LABY-RINTH.
AMAKO-SAMA, MINOWA-SAMA.

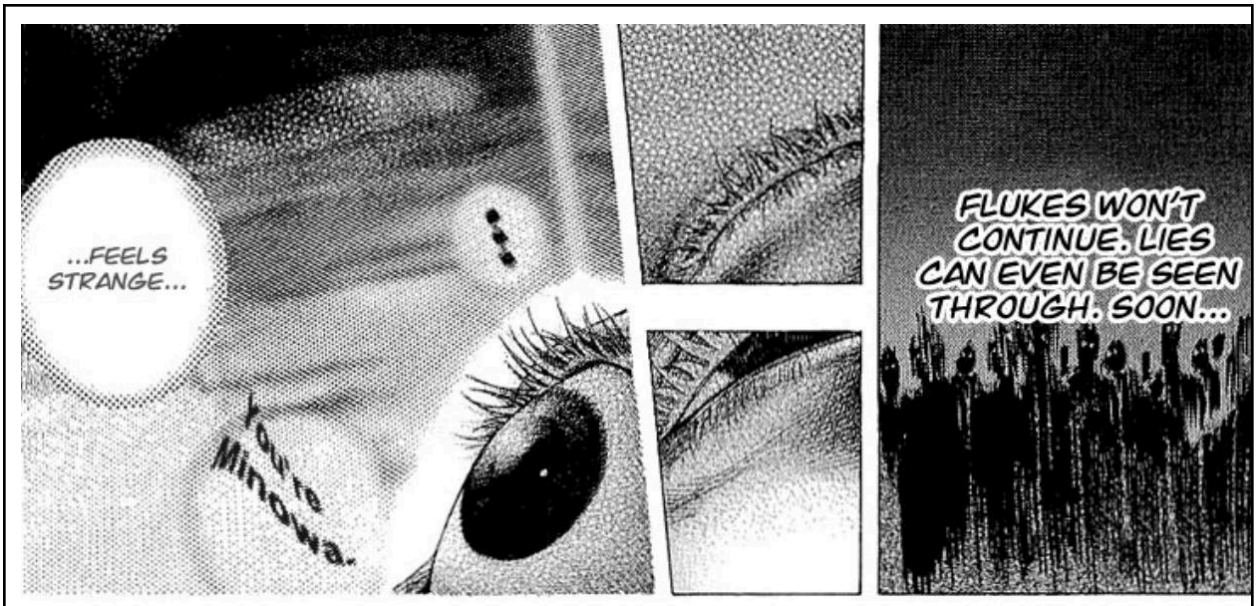
Proof Kadokura due to his philosophy of order wanted to make the labyrinth


SOON...
IT'LL... END.
WINNING!!
DON'T THINK YOU'LL CONTIN-UE...
IT'LL END, YOU'LL LOSE... LOSE.
LOSE AL-READY.
DIE!!
FLUKES... WON'T CONTINUE HAPPENING.
DON'T THINK THAT YOU'LL BE ABLE TO EAT THE LIE...
LUCKY...
YOU WERE ONLY LUCKY.
YOU WERE JUST... LUCKY... LU...CKY...
MAR...CO...
...RE-TURN HIM.
...BRING HIM HERE...
YOU WON'T CONTINUE TO SUCCEED...
LIES...
...CAN'T ALWAYS BE SEEN THROUGH...
YOU WERE ONLY ABLE TO...
...EAT THEM... THROUGH LUCK...
BAKU-SAMA.
BAKU-SAMA... THERE ARE NO HOLES IN THE BLINDFOLD, RIGHT?
YOU'LL SOON LOSE... SOON...
.....
YEAH. IT'S GOOD, KADOKURA-SAN. THOUGH I WOULDN'T TELL YOU IF THERE WERE.
VERY WELL.
THEN...
PLEASE DON'T REMOVE IT UNTIL I GIVE YOU A SIGNAL.
Chapter 120: Probing Each Other

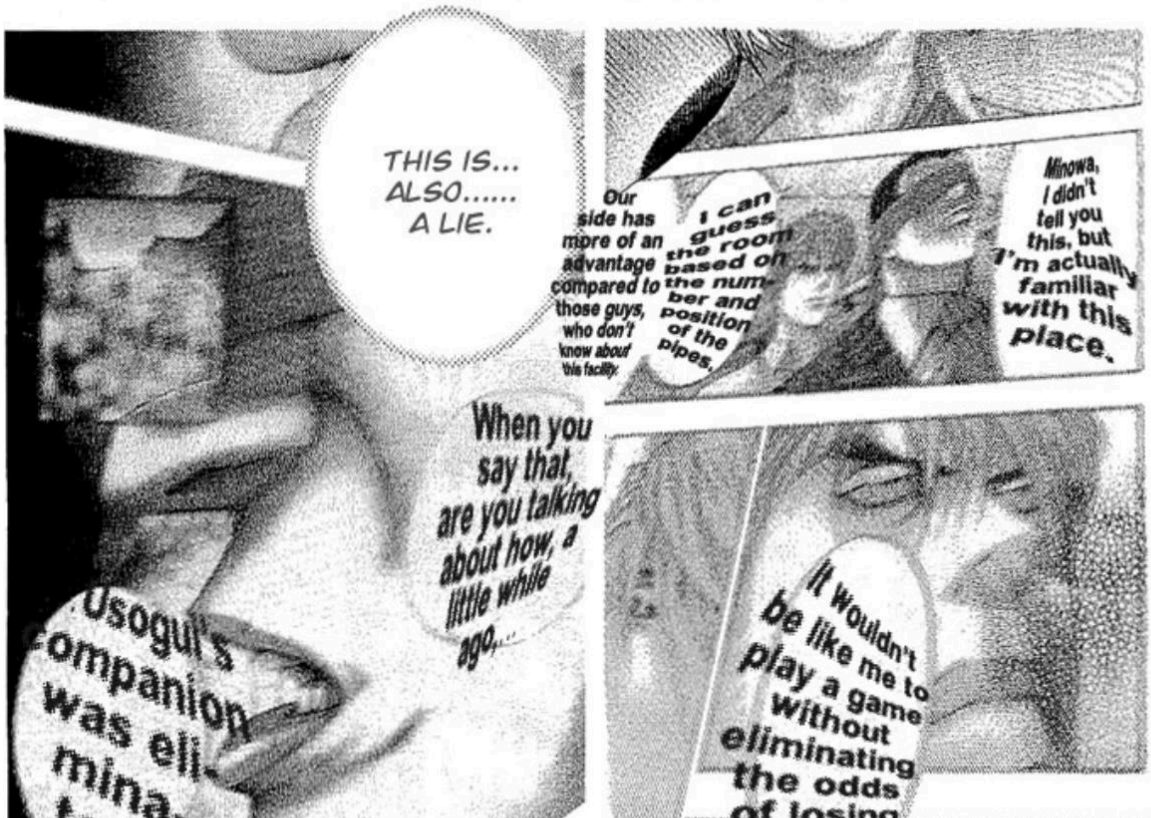
Proof the weight of victory was heavy on Baku


YOU'RE MINOWA.
.....
HEH...
HE REALLY MADE FUN OF US, THAT REGENT... HEHEHEH.
HE HEH.
.....
WELL, THIS ACTUALLY MAKES IT FAVORABLE FOR ME...
THERE ISN'T A MEANING TO ROCK-PAPER-SCISSORS ANYMORE—
WHAT HAPPENED TO STARTING EVERYONE FROM SEPARATE ROOMS? HE'S ONE DESPICABLE BASTARD.
NOW, I WONDER WHICH ROOM THIS IS...
THE TIME LIMIT IS 5 MINUTES...
MI...
MINOWA... TELL ME THE POSITIONS AND SHAPES OF THE PIPES
I GUESS YOU CAN FIND OUT IF IT'S A CORNER ROOM OR NOT BY HITTING THE

Proof Baku had the information to suspect Amako's synesthesia


...FEELS STRANGE...
You're Minowa.
FLUKES WON'T CONTINUE. LIES CAN EVEN BE SEEN THROUGH. SOON...


...is most likely not a corner room.
HERE... HERE, TOO.
Minowa... This place...


THIS IS... ALSO..... A LIE.
Our side has more of an advantage compared to those guys, who don't know about this facility.
I can guess the room based on the number and position of the pipes.
Minowa, I didn't tell you this, but I'm actually familiar with this place.
When you say that, are you talking about how, a little while ago...
Usogui's companion was eli- mina-
It wouldn't be like me to play a game without eliminating the odds

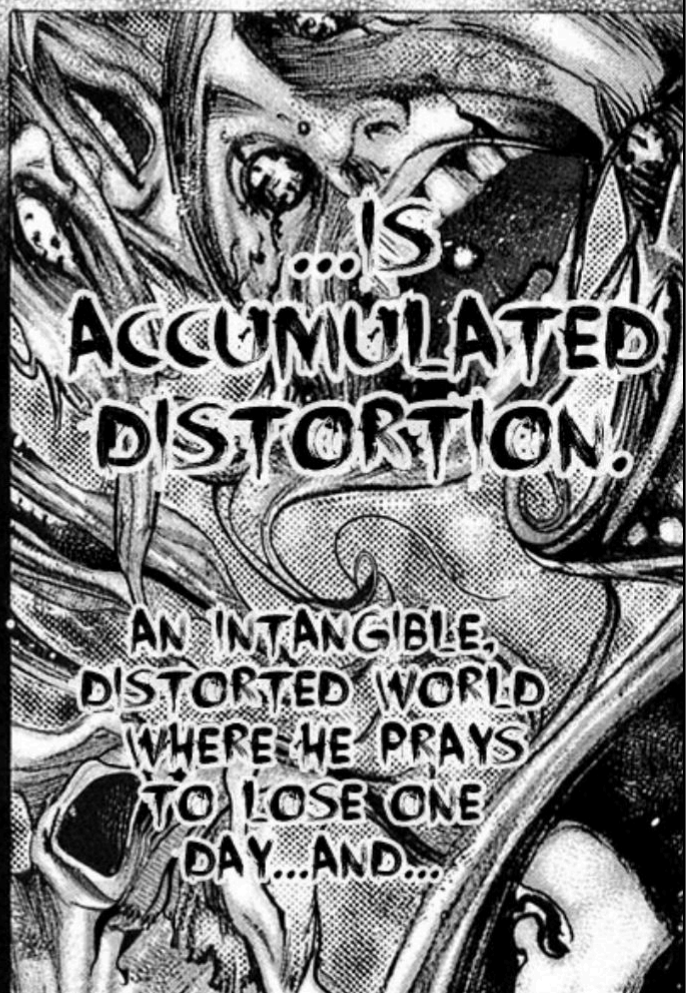
Prof Baku had almost perfect short term memory


IN ADDITION, THE PERSON IN QUESTION IS RIGHT IN FRONT OF HIS EYES... FOR USOGUI, THE FIRST 50% CHANCE MAY NOT HAVE BEEN A GAMBLE AT ALL.
BUT THEY GREATLY DIFFER IN A FEW ASPECTS.
A 25% CHANCE AND TWO 50% CHANCES... AT A FIRST GLANCE, THEY SEEM TO MEAN THE SAME THING...


THE THING THAT FOLLOWS...
THE THING THAT IS LOST AFTER WINNING SO MANY TIMES...
THE THING THAT USOGUI IS FIGHTING...
...PROBABILITY... IT'S PROBABLY NOT THAT SIMPLE...


...THE MANY SOULS THAT HE CRUSHED UPON WINNING...
THE GRUDGES...


AS NUMEROUS BATTLES ARE FOUGHT, THESE THOUGHTS SLOWLY CLOSE IN...
...AND THAT THING BECOMES INEVITABLE


...IS... ACCUMULATED DISTORTION.
AN INTANGIBLE, DISTORTED WORLD WHERE HE PRAYS TO LOSE ONE DAY...AND...



Another proof Baku was weighed down by winning so much

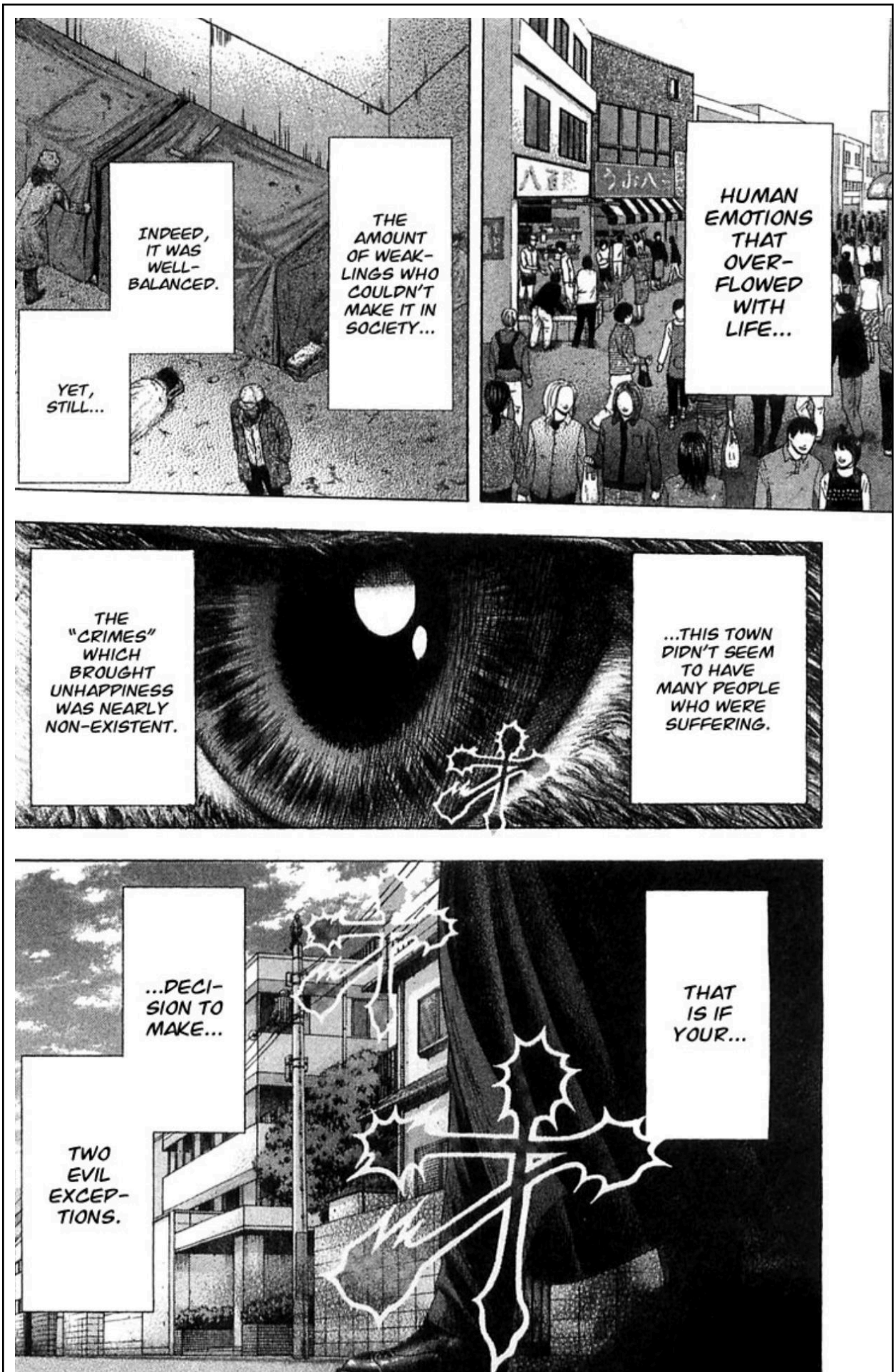

TO THINK THAT THE CRIMINAL WHO'S BORROWING A ROOM IN THE POLICE DEPARTMENT IS MY FRIEND...
EVEN IF WE ARE OLD FRIENDS... AGHH...
I CAN'T LET THIS GO... ILLEGAL ACTS ARE AN ENEMY OF THE POLICE.
DON'T MIND HIM AND CONTINUE.
UNFORTUNATELY, I'LL NEED TO RESTRAIN YOU IMMEDIATELY KADOKURA!
DISAPPEAR
NANPOU.
WE'RE OLD FRIENDS... IF YOU LEAVE NOW...
THIS WHOLE MATTER HAS ALREADY BEEN SETTLED WITH THE KAKEROU.
...I'LL LET YOU GO.
I DON'T KNOW WHY YOU'RE SCREWING AROUND LIKE THIS, BUT TAKE ANOTHER STEP INTO THIS ROOM...
...AND I'LL...

Proof Nanpou was sent there under the pretence of the activities in the labyrinth

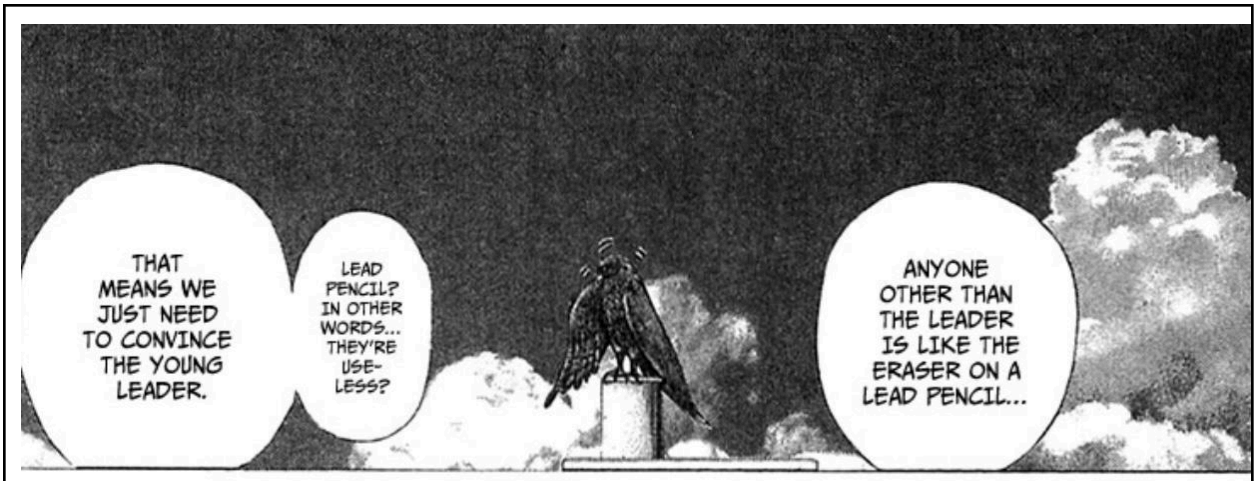

THERE WAS ONE INCIDENT, INGRAINED INTO MY MIND, WHICH STRONGLY FULFILLED MY WILD NATURE.
NUMEROUS EXPERIENCES THROUGHOUT MY LIFE HAVE MADE ME USE ALL FIVE OF MY SENSES.
IT WAS BETTER THAN THE TASTE OF BLOOD
WHICH FILLED MY MOUTH...
IT WAS MORE SATISFYING THAN DIGGING MY NAILS INTO FLESH.

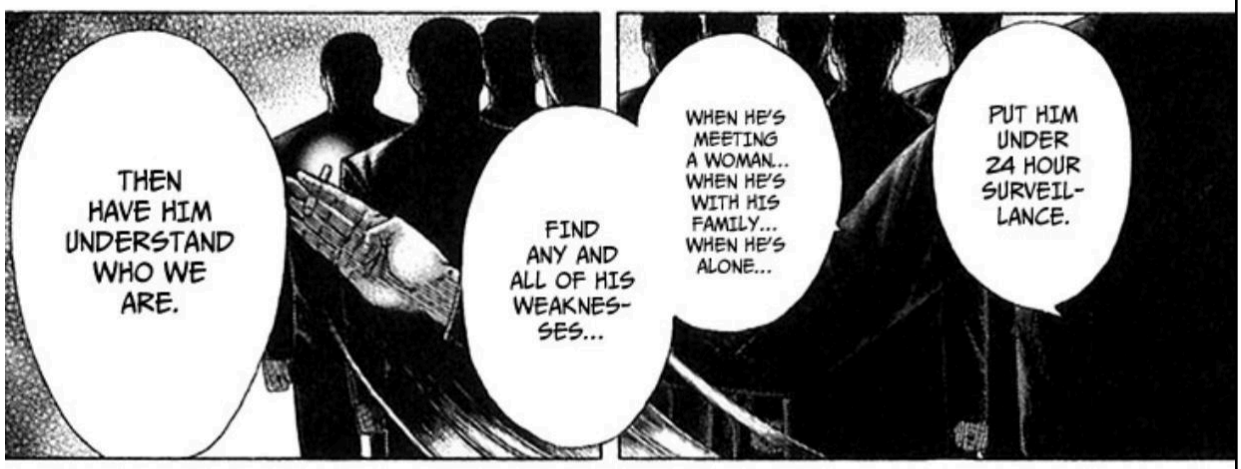

AND THAT TOWN WAS DOMINATED...
.....
IT WAS SOMETHING THAT MADE MY HEART DANCE WITH JOY.
...BY AN EXISTENCE THAT WAS THE MOST WELL-BALANCED BEING I'VE EVER SEEN...
IT HAPP-ENED RIGHT AROUND THE PASSING OF THE YEAR.
WELL... IF YOU ASK ME THAT IS.
内科


THAT OLD STORY THAT STILL HAUNTS ME TO THIS DAY... HOW LONG AGO WAS THAT?
10 YEARS?
NO, EVEN FARTHER BACK THAN THAT...
Chapter 123:
A Savage Existence


INDEED, IT WAS WELL-BALANCED.
THE AMOUNT OF WEAK-LINGS WHO COULDN'T MAKE IT IN SOCIETY...
YET, STILL...
HUMAN EMOTIONS THAT OVER-FLOWED WITH LIFE...
THE "CRIMES" WHICH BROUGHT UNHAPPINESS WAS NEARLY NON-EXISTENT.
...THIS TOWN DIDN'T SEEM TO HAVE MANY PEOPLE WHO WERE SUFFERING.
...DECI-SION TO MAKE...
TWO EVIL EXCEP-TIONS.
THAT IS IF YOUR...


DRUG TRAFFICKING AND SWINDLING...
IN ADDITION TO THAT, THEY'RE DEMANDING A "PROTECTION FEE" FROM THE RESIDENTS.
IT'S STILL TOO EARLY TO ENGAGE IN A BATTLE.
IT'S SAFE TO ASSUME THAT THE YOUNG HEAD, KANEJOU, SEEMS TO BE INSTRUCTING THEM.
THE METHODS THAT THE OBANA CLAN USE SEEM TO BE DARING YET CAREFUL.
THE OBANA CLAN DOESN'T SEEM TO LISTEN TO OUR WARNINGS.
.....
WHAT SHOULD WE DO? THEY DON'T HAVE A BIG SHOT BACKING THEM UP... SHALL WE CRUSH THEM?


THAT MEANS WE JUST NEED TO CONVINCE THE YOUNG LEADER.
LEAD PENCIL? IN OTHER WORDS... THEY'RE USE-LESS?
ANYONE OTHER THAN THE LEADER IS LIKE THE ERASER ON A LEAD PENCIL...

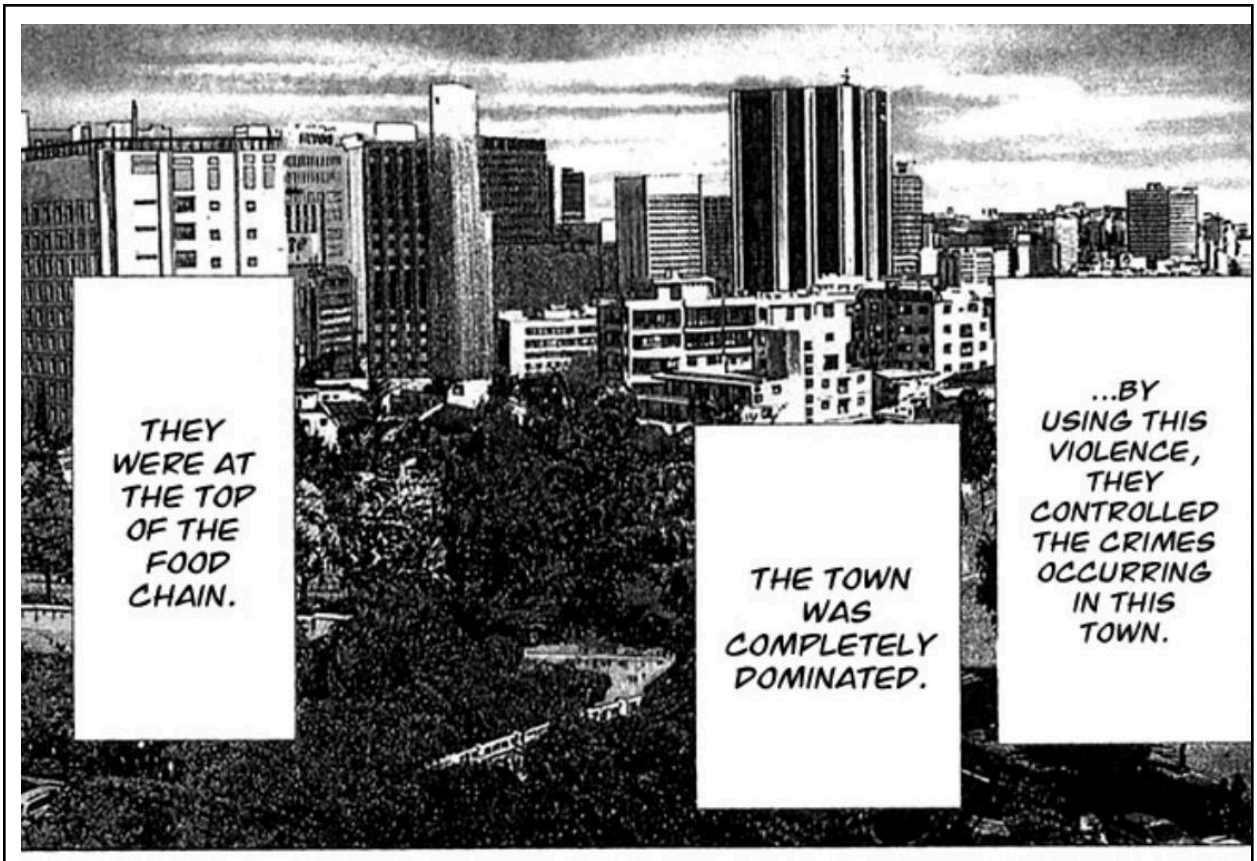

THEN HAVE HIM UNDERSTAND WHO WE ARE.
FIND ANY AND ALL OF HIS WEAKNES-SES...
WHEN HE'S MEETING A WOMAN... WHEN HE'S WITH HIS FAMILY... WHEN HE'S ALONE...
PUT HIM UNDER 24 HOUR SURVEIL-LANCE.

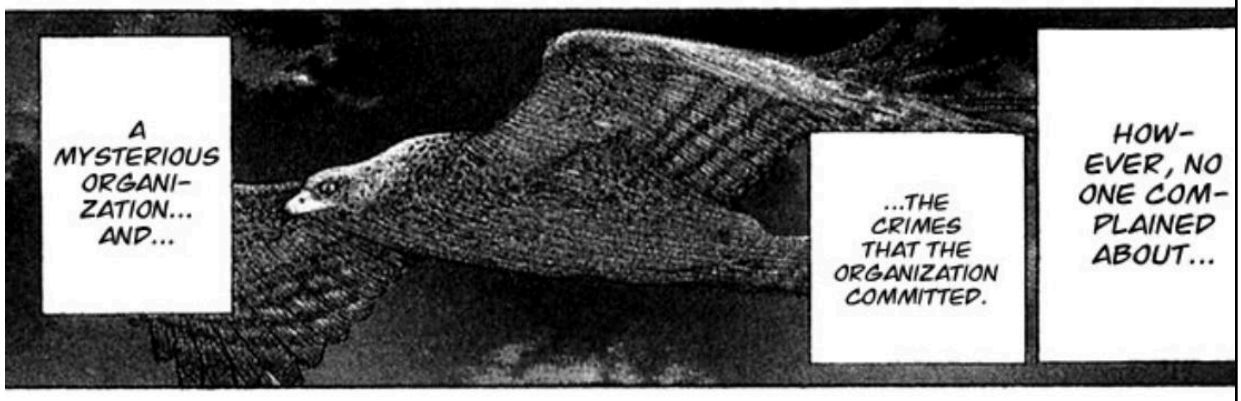

...WAS EXTREMELY LOYAL AND OBSESSED WITH ITS OWN IDEO-LOGIES.
THEY WOULD DO ANYTHING TO FULFILL THEIR OBJECTIVE... AND...


...MAKE HIM INTO A HUMAN BUOY.
The clan will disappear once their leader is gone.
THE ORGANI-ZATION...


WHOOSH
AND IF HE STILL REFUSES TO COM-PLY...


...THEN...


THEY WERE AT THE TOP OF THE FOOD CHAIN.
THE TOWN WAS COMPLETELY DOMINATED.
...BY USING THIS VIOLENCE, THEY CONTROLLED THE CRIMES OCCURRING IN THIS TOWN.


A MYSTERIOUS ORGANI-ZATION... AND...
...THE CRIMES THAT THE ORGANIZATION COMMITTED.
HOW-EVER, NO ONE COM-PLAINED ABOUT...


STAND...
THEY...
FLAP
THEY... ARE...
TH...
...THERE WAS ONE LAWLESS GUY WHO WAS OBLITERATED BY THEM. HE SAID SOME-THING QUITE INTERESTING.
APPAREN-TLY WORE THE SAME CLOTHES AS ME.
THEY MISLED ME...OR TRIED TO MYSTIFY ME...


IN THEIR WORLD... IT SEEMS RARE FOR A PERSON TO TURN OUT THIS WAY IN A MERE 16 YEARS.
16 YEARS SINCE THE ORGANIZATION WAS FORMED... THEY NEVER CHANGED THEIR APPEARANCES.
THEY SEEMED TO NOT BE SWAYED BY TIME.
I GAVE UP CHASING MEAT AND DECIDED TO OBSERVE THEIR EVERY MOVE... HOWEVER, AS I SAID BEFORE...
...THEY WERE AN EXISTENCE ABOVE THAT.
THEY'RE NOT THOSE RECKLESS VIOLENT GROUPS... IN FACT...
THE SECOND FACTOR IS MORE INTRI-GUING.
FOR THIS TOWN HAS ONE MORE...
Grab
THIS IS BUT ONLY ONE OF TWO FACTORS.


9
AND...


...DOMINATION AND LEADERSHIP...
...ALL SEEMED TO BE THE SAME IN MY EYES.
THE TWO ORGANIZATIONS' AGE, POLICIES...
AND BECAUSE THEY HAD TOO MANY THINGS IN COMMON... AN INCIDENT OCCURRED.
THEIR IDEAS WERE THE SAME... THEIR ENEMIES WERE THE SAME...
MALES IN ANY SOCIETY ARE QUITE SIMPLE BEINGS...
THERE WAS NO REASON TO FIGHT... FOR THEY PURSUED THE SAME GOAL.


...ARE DIFFI-CULT TO UNDER-STAND.
THAT NIGHT, THEIR LIVES CLASHED AGAINST EACH OTHER FOR THE FIRST TIME.

Proof that the conflict between young Nanpou and Kadokura spanned over an entire city and thus were well known


THE OUTCOME WAS SEEN BY THREE BEASTS, INCLUDING MYSELF.
THE BATTLE PIERCED MY WILD HEART.
AND WHAT COULD THEY POSSIBLY BE DOING.
WHERE ARE THEY...
THE BATTLE STILL MAKES MY HEART DANCE.
WHAT DID YOU DO, NANPOU... WAS...
THAT YOUR DOING?
...AND IF SO, WHAT...

Proof Kadokura could realise nanpou's doing and thus would be forced to confront him


Madarame Baku-sama. M time has begun.

Proof baku's winning in M Time despite being desired by Minowa irritated him









Chapter 125: A pure fight





Proof Mimowa felt a sort of hunger about not being able to do what he wanted


ACCORDING TO REFEREE NOWA, THE SECRET THAT IS HIDDEN IN THIS MAN WAS ...
GENES... TO BE EXACT, THE PROTEINS IN HIS BODY ARE SIMILAR TO THE ONES BELONGING TO ANCIENT CREATURES...
!
ANCIENT CREATURES... COULD IT BE...
GDF-8 MYOSTATIN.
YES... MYO-STATIN...
ON THE OTHER HAND, IF THE AMOUNT OF MYOSTATIN IS DECREASED THROUGH MUSCLE TRAINING AND OTHER METHODS...
THAT WOULD BE ONE OF THE REASONS FOR INCREASED MUSCLE MASS.
A PROTEIN PRODUCED BY THE BODY FOR INHIBITING MUSCLE CELL GROWTH. THANKS TO THIS, ANIMALS CAN LIMIT MUSCLE GROWTH APPROPRIATELY.


THERE ARE EVEN HYPOTHESES THAT THE REASON WHY ANCIENT CREATURES HAVE SUCH LARGE BODY SIZES IS DUE TO THIS GENE.
IN OTHER WORDS.. IF THE AMOUNT OF MYOSTATIN PRODUCED IN THE BODY DECREASES,
THEN THE MUSCLES WOULD ONLY GROW LARGER AND LARGER.
THAT'S RIGHT, ACCORDING TO THE REFEREE'S WORDS...
.....
I'VE HEARD ABOUT EXAMPLES IN DOGS OR COWS... ...BUT ... THAT MAN ...
WHEN COMPARED WITH A PERSON WITH THE SAME HEIGHT, THAT MAN PROBABLY IS MUCH HEAVIER THAN NORMAL, POSSIBLY AT LEAST 100KG MORE.
!
IF THAT IS REALLY THE CASE FOR THAT MAN... WHAT SHOULD BE EASILY BE SPOTTED ...
THE BULK MUSCLES THAT SHOULD BE HIGHLY VISIBLE BUT CAN'T BE SEEN... FOR THIS, NOWA'S VIEW IS THAT...


MUSCLES, BONES AND TENDONS THAT ARE HIGHLY COMPRESSED...
THE MUSCLES WILL BUILD UP IMMENSE STRENGTH, EVEN WHEN IT DIDN'T INCREASE EXCESSIVELY IN SIZE.
IS IT BECAUSE OF THE DENSITY OF THE MUSCLES... AND THE SUM OF THE MUSCLE FIBRES?

Proof minowa had an altered physiology which caused him to have more muscles which were concealed and the upkeep of those muscles costed much energy

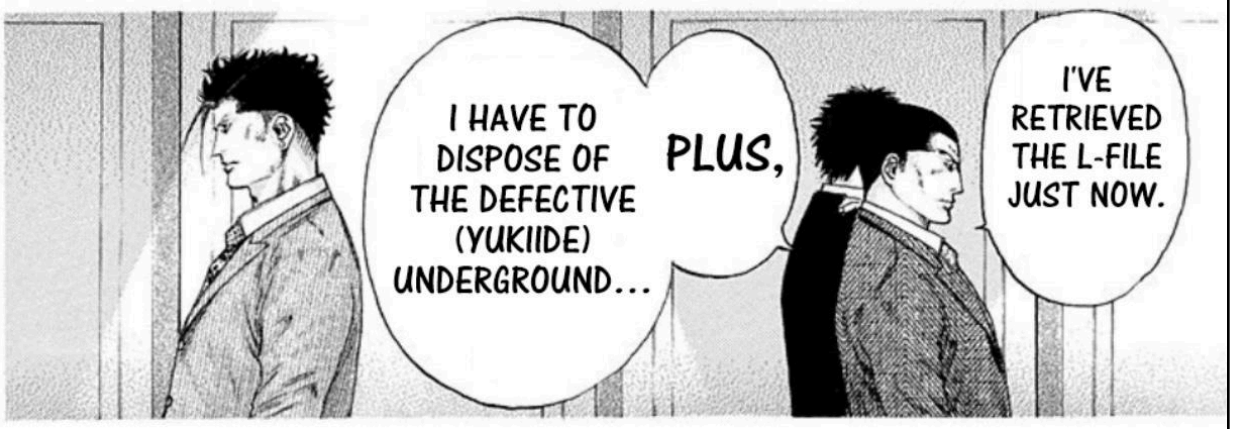

AND A BODY THAT BARELY PRODUCES HORMONES THAT SUPPRESSES MUSCLE GROWTH...
ALONG WITH MUSCLE FIBRES WITH NATURAL BORN STRENGTH AND EXCEPTIONAL ELASTICITY...
MEANING THAT, HE IS MORE ADVANCED THAN THE ANCIENT CREATURES WHO HAD BEEN DESTROYED BY THEIR HUGE BODIES... ONE CAN SAY THAT HE IS SUPERHUMAN.
DECADES... MUSCLES AND TENDONS HAVE BECOME TOUGH THROUGH THE GROWTH STARTING FROM THE DAY HE WAS BORN,
HOW FUNNY IT IS TO THINK THAT THE TRUTH BEHIND ANCIENT STORIES ABOUT HEROIC PEOPLE WITH SUPER STRENGTH IS MAYBE JUST THAT.


KILL HIM...
THE GAME WILL END. THERE ARE TIMES LIKE THIS, RIGHT?
WHEN 3 PLAYERS INCLUDING ME DISAPPEAR, LEAVING ONLY AMAKO,
TO SEARCH FOR USOGUI, AND ONCE I FIND HIM I WOULD, DESPITE OBJECTIONS...
HE FEELS AN ITCH AND WANT TO SCRATCH HIS BACK.
AS IF
AS NATURAL AS IF IT WAS PART OF HIS DAY-TO-DAY LIFE.
THIS MAN WAVES HIS ARMS RELAXINGLY, EQUIPPED WITH TERRIFYING MUSCLE STRUCTURE.
THE ARMS THAT HAS BROUGHT DEATH TO COUNTLESS PEOPLE.

Proof Minowa had a habit of strangling people


I WASN'T RAISED WITH A SPECIAL UPBRINGING ...
BUT SOMEHOW I REALIZED IT BY MYSELF... I...
THE PLACE WHERE I BELONG IS EXTREMELY RARE... AND IS UNATTAINABLE FOR THE ORDINARY.
THE PLACE THAT FITS ME WITHOUT ANY SEAMS...
HAD ALREADY KNOWN SINCE I WAS BORN.
THAT GOES FOR THE BOTH OF US.
THE MAN IN FRONT OF ME,
IS MERELY A GUIDE WHO'S LEADING ME TO THE DESTINATION I'M SUPPOSED TO REACH...


CLACK
CLACK
CLACK
CLACK

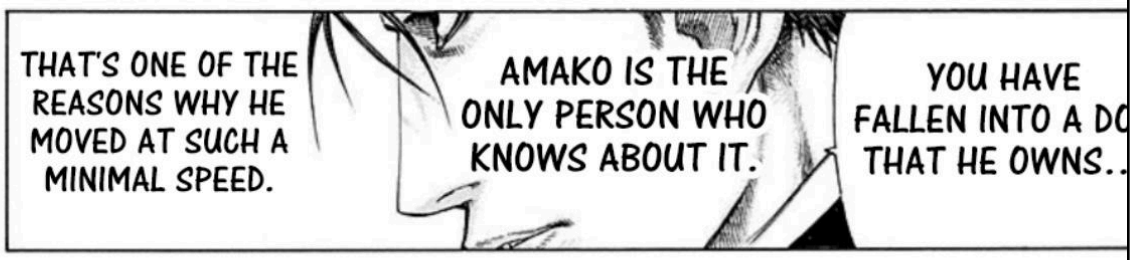

I HAVE TO DISPOSE OF THE DEFECTIVE (YUKIIDE) UNDERGROUND...
PLUS,
I'VE RETRIEVED THE L-FILE JUST NOW.


THE LABY-RINTH
.....
IS THIS IT? THE THING THAT SLEEPS IN THE UNDERGROUND TOKYO METROPOLITAN POLICE DEPARTMENT...


THOUGH IT'S OUR CAREER, WE'RE MERELY...
IN NATURE ...
THE ENTIRE MANKIND ARE ALL MERE GEARS STUPIDLY ROTATING AND GYRATING WITHIN THE GIGANTIC SYSTEM NAMED THE WORLD. WE'RE ALL COGS IN THE WHEEL.
JUST SUCH INSIGNIFICANT EXISTENCES.
THAT WOULD BE REMOVED IF WE STUCK OUT TOO MUCH...
GEARS.
THE QUESTION IS, WHAT TYPE OF GEARS SHOULD WE
.....
ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER NANPOU.

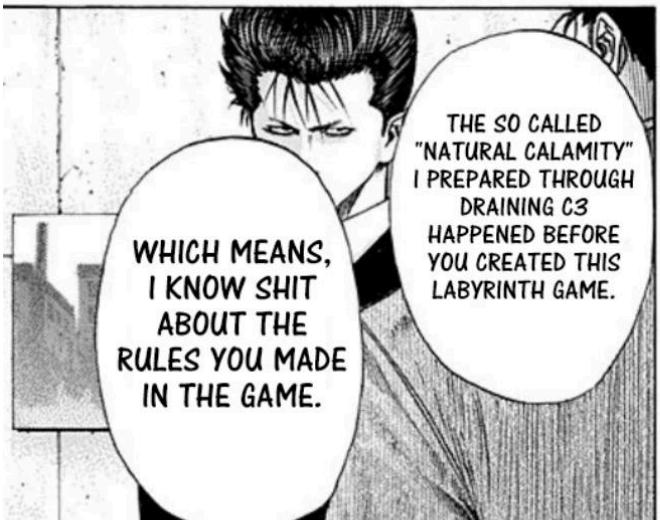
Proof Nanpou was being groomed by Amako and Nanpou had a sort of megalomania and want to have authority over others which manifested in his want for order

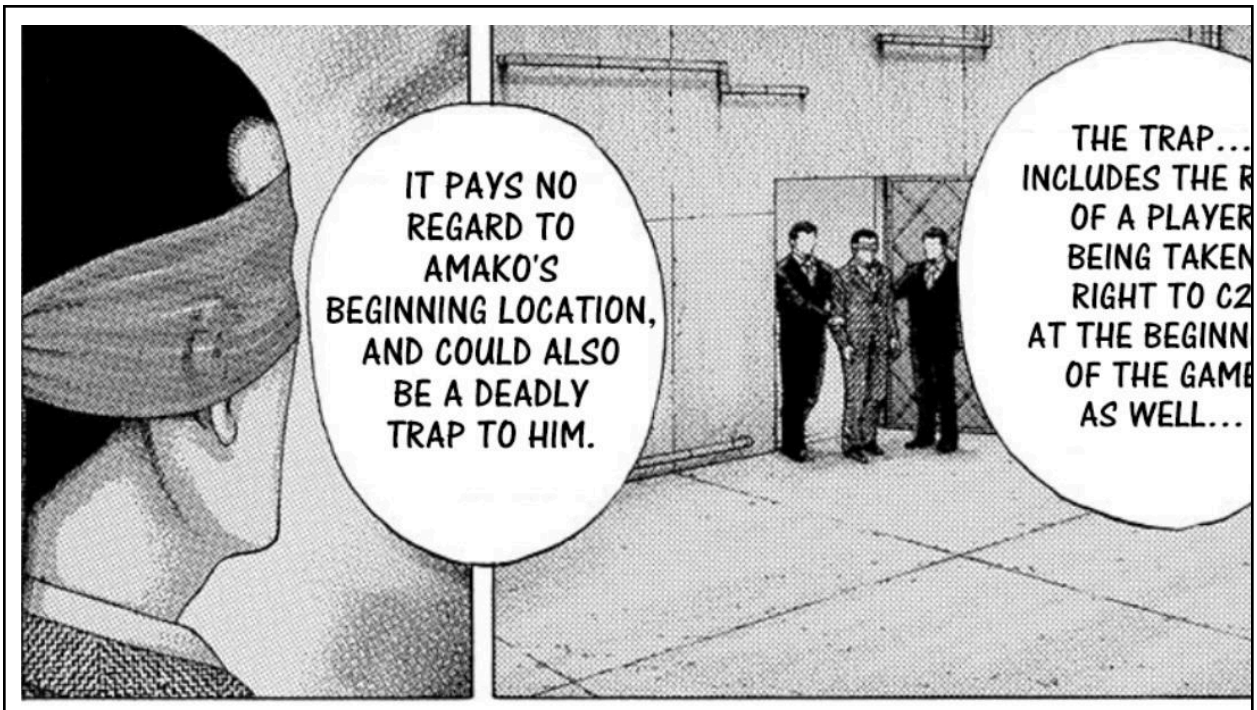

IN OTHER WORDS, C2 IS A DEAD ROOM.
YOU DEVISED SUCH A TRAP,
AND TOLD AMAKO EVERYTHING ABOUT IT BY PHONE BEFORE THE GAME...


THAT'S ONE OF THE REASONS WHY HE MOVED AT SUCH A MINIMAL SPEED.
AMAKO IS THE ONLY PERSON WHO KNOWS ABOUT IT.
YOU HAVE FALLEN INTO A DO THAT HE OWNS..

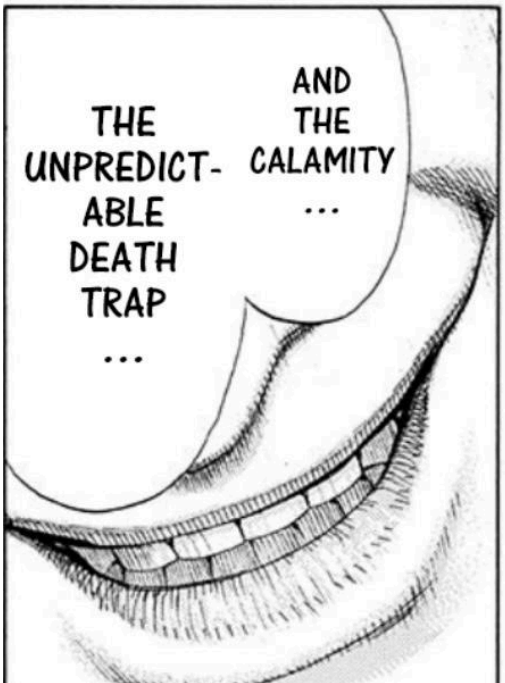



HAA~
GEAR...DOG... WHAT'S THAT... WHY DID YOU CONDEMN YOUR OLD FRIEND AS ABSOLUTE TRASH,
BUT DON'T GET ME WRONG!


THE SO CALLED "NATURAL CALAMITY" I PREPARED THROUGH DRAINING C3 HAPPENED BEFORE YOU CREATED THIS LABYRINTH GAME.
WHICH MEANS, I KNOW SHIT ABOUT THE RULES YOU MADE IN THE GAME.


IT PAYS NO REGARD TO AMAKO'S BEGINNING LOCATION, AND COULD ALSO BE A DEADLY TRAP TO HIM.
THE TRAP... INCLUDES THE R OF A PLAYER BEING TAKEN RIGHT TO C2 AT THE BEGINN OF THE GAME AS WELL...


IN OTHER WORDS EVERY SINGLE PLAY COULD BE INFLUENC BY THE TRAP.


THE UNPREDICT- ABLE DEATH TRAP ...
AND THE CALAMITY ...


HE...
I'M NOT A DOG KISSING HIS ASS
...WHETHER HE'S WORTH BEING TAKEN ADVANTAGE OF...

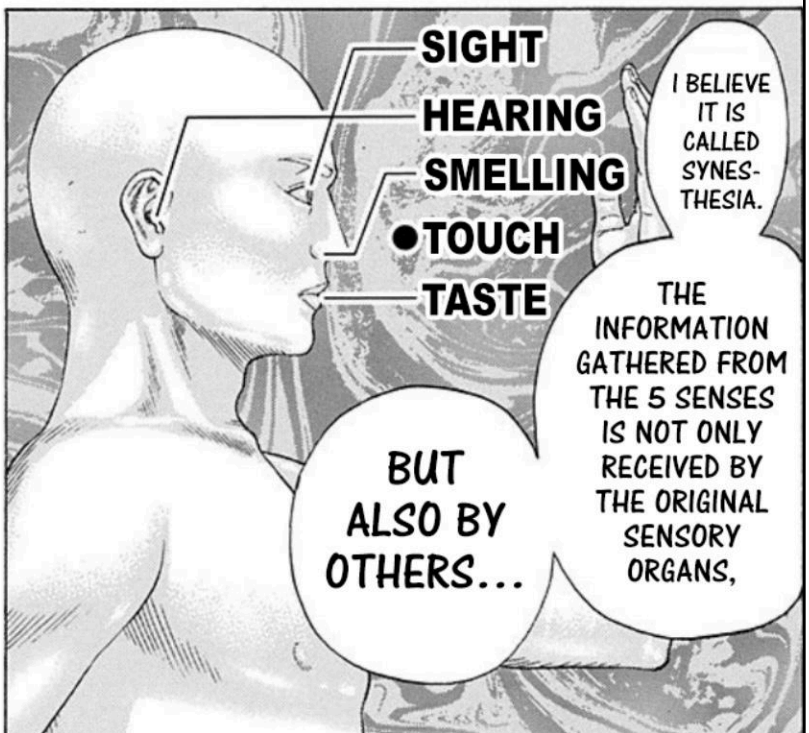
Proof Nanpou would to avoid the idea he was just a pawn of Amako lay a trap which could in rare circumstances affect Amako himself


"THAT TIME."
YOU'RE MINOWA.
ALTHOUGH I DON'T THINK THIS SOUND WILL BE EXACTLY THE SAME AS THE SOUND AT "THAT TIME"... I MEAN...
!!
SEEM LIKE A GREEN... OR A BLUE?
NOW, I WONDER WHICH ROOM THIS IS...
YOU ACTUALLY SAW THROUGH MY MIMICKED VOICE IMMEDIATELY... AND...
REMEMBER? THAT TIME...
MI...
MINOWA... TELL ME THE POSITIONS AND SHAPES OF THE PIPES IN THIS ROOM.
I GUESS YOU CAN FIND OUT IF IT'S A CORNER ROOM OR NOT BY KNOCKING ON THE WALLS LIKE THIS.
WHEN I WAS KNOCKING ON THE WALL,

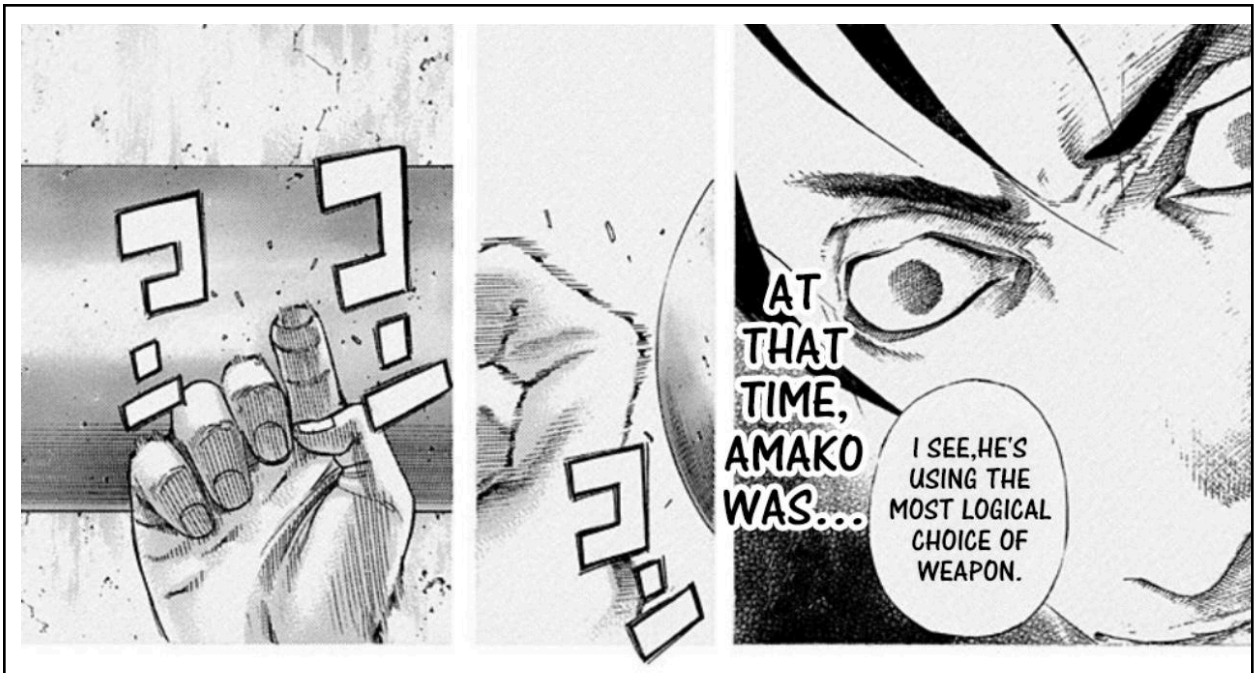

IT'S CHROMES-THESIA,
RIGHT?


IS IT... SYNES-THESIA?
I SEE. !!
.....
CHROMES ...THESIA?


WHEN YOU HEAR SOMETHING ...

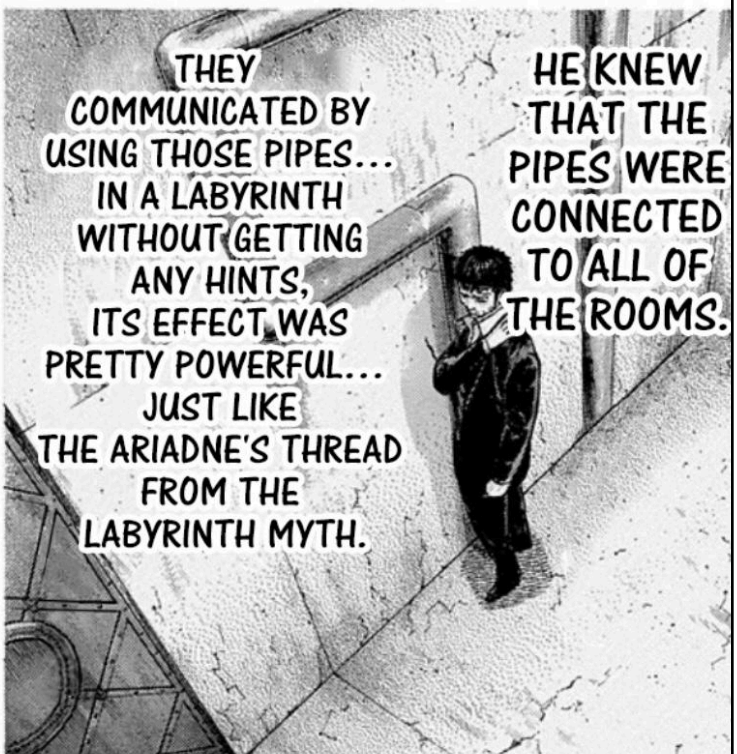

SIGHT
HEARING
SMELLING
●TOUCH
TASTE
I BELIEVE IT IS CALLED SYNES-THESIA.
THE INFORMATION GATHERED FROM THE 5 SENSES IS NOT ONLY RECEIVED BY THE ORIGINAL SENSORY ORGANS,
BUT ALSO BY OTHERS...

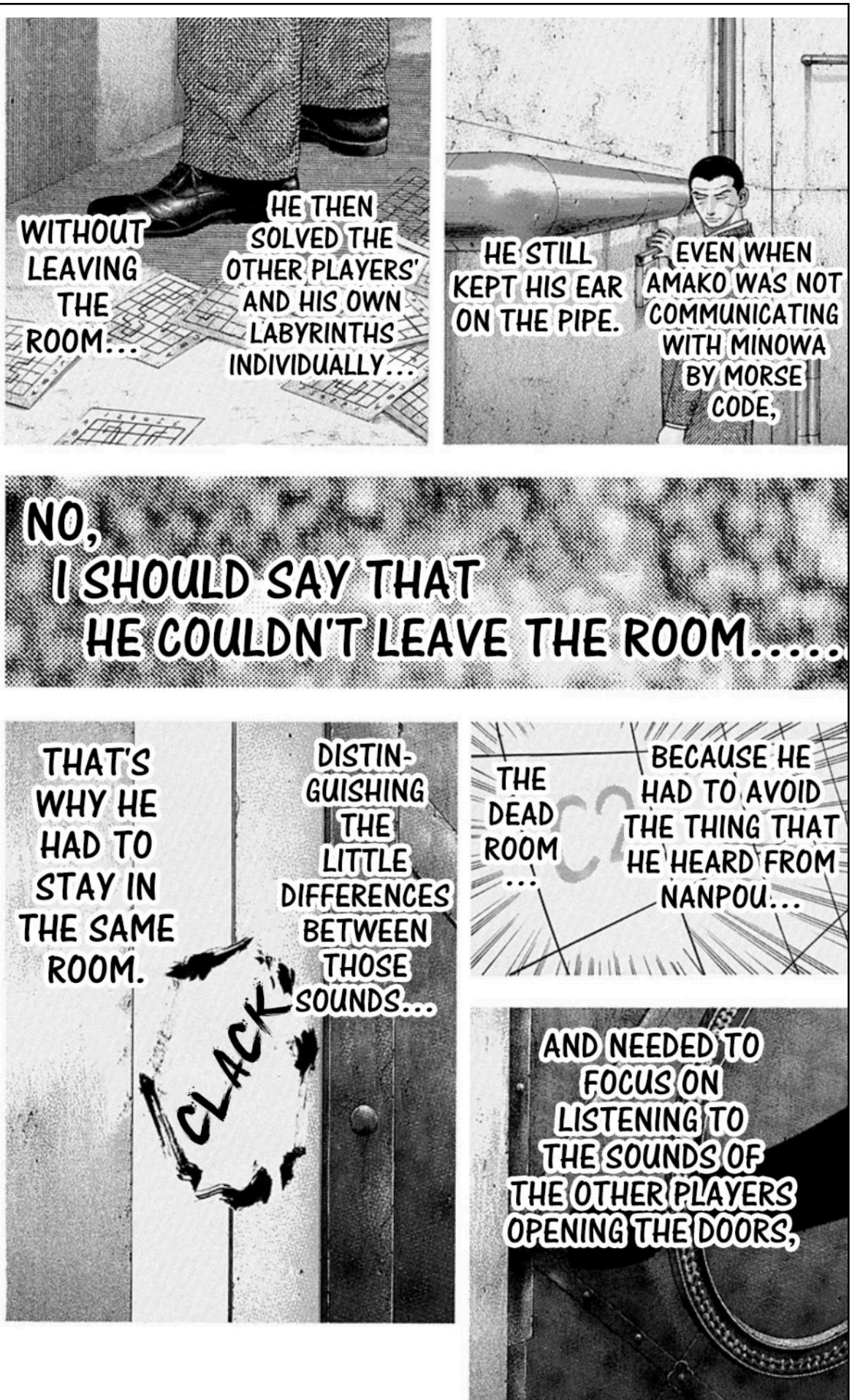
Proof Baku knew Amako had chromes thesis from that early a moment


AT THAT TIME, AMAKO WAS...
I SEE,HE'S USING THE MOST LOGICAL CHOICE OF WEAPON.

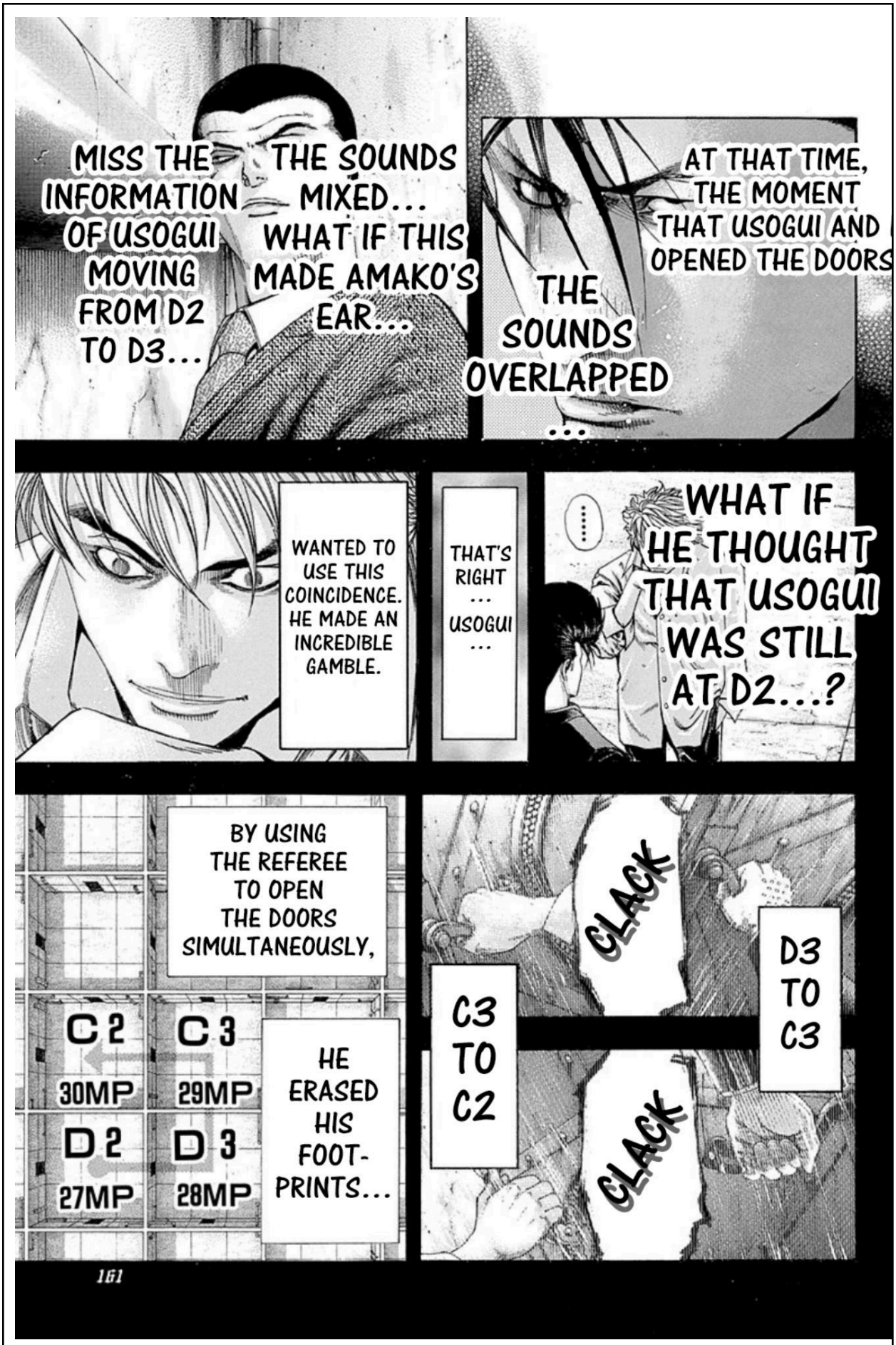

USING MORSE CODE.
PUTTING HIS EAR ON THE PIPE AND COMMUNICATING WITH MINOWA BY...


AND WHAT'S CONFUSING ME WAS THAT,
WHAT?
?
.....


THEY COMMUNICATED BY USING THOSE PIPES... IN A LABYRINTH WITHOUT GETTING ANY HINTS, ITS EFFECT WAS PRETTY POWERFUL... JUST LIKE THE ARIADNE'S THREAD FROM THE LABYRINTH MYTH.
HE KNEW THAT THE PIPES WERE CONNECTED TO ALL OF THE ROOMS.


WITHOUT LEAVING THE ROOM...
HE THEN SOLVED THE OTHER PLAYERS' AND HIS OWN LABYRINTHS INDIVIDUALLY...
HE STILL KEPT HIS EAR ON THE PIPE.
EVEN WHEN AMAKO WAS NOT COMMUNICATING WITH MINOWA BY MORSE CODE,
NO, I SHOULD SAY THAT HE COULDN'T LEAVE THE ROOM.....
THAT'S WHY HE HAD TO STAY IN THE SAME ROOM.
DISTIN-GUISHING THE LITTLE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THOSE SOUNDS...
CLACK
THE DEAD ROOM ...
BECAUSE HE HAD TO AVOID THE THING THAT HE HEARD FROM NANPOU...
AND NEEDED TO FOCUS ON LISTENING TO THE SOUNDS OF THE OTHER PLAYERS OPENING THE DOORS,

Proof Amako wasn't leaving his room to avoid the trap on C2


MISS THE INFORMATION OF USOGUI MOVING FROM D2 TO D3...
THE SOUNDS MIXED... WHAT IF THIS MADE AMAKO'S EAR...
AT THAT TIME, THE MOMENT THAT USOGUI AND OPENED THE DOORS
THE SOUNDS OVERLAPPED ...
WANTED TO USE THIS COINCIDENCE. HE MADE AN INCREDIBLE GAMBLE.
THAT'S RIGHT ... USOGUI ...
.....
WHAT IF HE THOUGHT THAT USOGUI WAS STILL AT D2...?
BY USING THE REFEREE TO OPEN THE DOORS SIMULTANEOUSLY,
C2 30MP
C3 29MP
D2 27MP
D3 28MP
HE ERASED HIS FOOT-PRINTS...
CLACK
D3 TO C3
C3 TO C2
CLACK

Proof Baku knew how anako's chromesthesia worked


"USOGUI DIED AT D2".
D 3
AND MADE AMAKO BELIEVE THAT...
HE HID THE FACT THAT HE WAS ACTUALLY AT D3 WITH 30MP,
MUST HAVE "SAW" SOME SOUNDS THAT WERE OUTSIDE HIS EXPECTATIONS.
FROM THE RESULT, AMAKO'S EAR...
"DID SOMETHING BAD HAPPEN?"...
AMAKO WAS FULL OF CONFUSION AT THAT TIME.
A MYSTERIOUS SOUND THAT IS RUNNING THROUGH THE LABYRINTH AND OTHER UNEXPECTED SOUNDS...
BECAUSE HE BELIEVED THAT WHEN IT'S HIS TURN TO MOVE...
BUT WHEN HIS TURN CAME, THE CONFUSION
IT'S AMAKO-SAMA'S TURN.


IN AMAKO'S MIND...
THE CONFUSION EMERGED AGAIN... THE MYSTERIOUS SOUND THAT WAS RUNNING THROUGH THE LABYRINTH.
USOGUI'S CORPSE WHICH SHOULD HAVE BEEN THERE, WAS NOT THERE.
AND THEN AT D2, WHICH IS ON AMAKO'S ROUTE...
THERE'S ALSO SOME TRACE OF VOMIT ON THE WAY FROM C4 TO D2... NO NEED TO THINK MORE ABOUT IT.
IT'S THE SOUND OF KAKEROU'S BLACK SUITS DEALING WITH USOGUI'S CORPSE .....
SO HE DIDN'T CARE ANY-THING ABOUT THOSE MEANING-LESS
HE WAS FAR AHEAD OF EVERYONE.
BECAUSE HE GOT MUCH MORE INFORMATION ABOUT THIS GAME THAN KAKEROU AND THE OTHER
WHAT MADE AMAKO THINK LIKE THAT WAS ...

Proof Baku perfectly used the footsteps of Kadokura to conceal his own


BLUE, HUH HUH HUH...
COME, BLUE... BLUE MEANS MARCO IS MOVING IN THE...
OPPOSITE WAY FROM HERE.
WHOOSH
WHOOSH
WHOOSH
WHAT IS...
THIS SOUND...
IT...
IT'S WATER~


I CAN'T HEAR THEM~
IF... IF IT KEEPS GOING, THE SOUND, THE, THE PIPE, I... I...
IT'S THE SOUN OF WATE
IT'S OKAY FOR ME TO BE HERE SINCE I'M A NEWCOMER, RIGHT?
HM? DID I GET IT WRONG? FELLAS.
NO ENTRY... BUT ONLY FOR OUTSIDERS, RIGHT?
.....
PARDON ME, SENIORS.
SORRY FOR BEING IN SUCH A HURRY. I WANTED TO CLEAR THE PIPES SO I PUSHED A WEIRD BOTTON.
CAUSE I ALWAYS LIKE MY PATHWAYS BEING CLEAR.

Proof Nanpou was motivated by his fight with Kadokura to send the water which would shatter amako's last chance


THE TRULY KIND KAORU,
LIKED BY EVERYONE...
WAS KAORU.
THE ONE WHO HELPED ME REALIZE IT
THROUGH THOSE EYES THAT I CREATED,
THOSE EYES WITH NO LIGHTS...
BECAME A CHILD WITH HOLLOW EYES, LIKE A ROBOT...
I GOT IT...
YUKIIDE-SAN... YOU'RE TIRED.
I'LL TALK TO KAORU-KUN MYSELF.
MY DARK-NESS!
I FINALLY BEGUN TO SEE MYSELF!
MY CRIMES!!

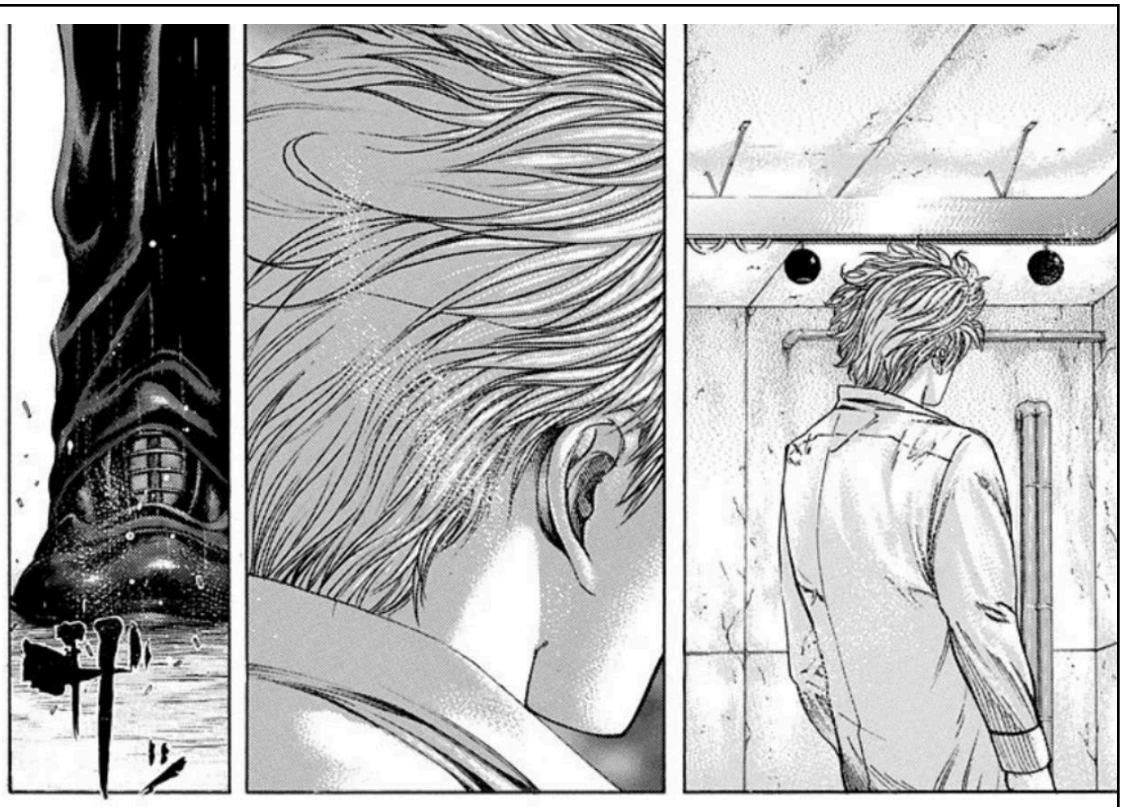
Proof Yuukide st realised what he was doing was evil upon the change in yuuukide jr


THE REST OF YOUR LIFE.
LET'S HEAR YOUR PREFERENCE.
I'LL TRY TO OBLIGE.
AFTER ALL, WE'RE TALKING ABOUT
THE PRISON WHERE YOU'LL SPEND...
I GUESS WE JUST CONFIRMED YOUR FINGERPRINTS AND CAN ALSO GET THE DNA FROM YOUR SALIVA.
I'LL LET YOU HAVE A CRIME THAT ONLY SOMEONE WORKING IN THE POLICE FORCE COULD BEAR.
WHAT A SHAME...
YOU'LL NEVER SEE THE LIGHT OF DAY.
EVEN THOUGH YOU'RE MY FRIEND, YOU ARE STILL A BRUTAL MURDERER... SO I WON'T BE ABLE TO SEE YOU EVER AGAIN~

Proof Yuukide sr was unjustly framed

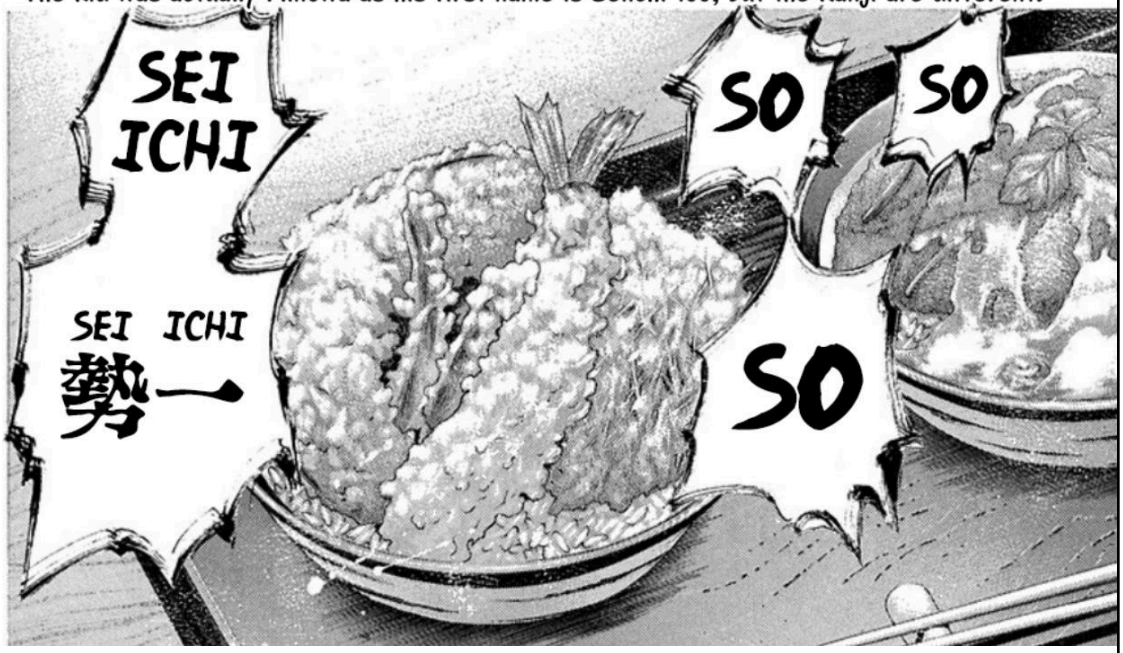

TAP
M...
.....
SO, SEIICHI-SAN.
.....
THAT'S THE SPIRIT!
MY MY, YOU'RE WORKING HARD.
NO!
HUH?
WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?
I DON'T... ANY-MORE...
YOU
"
MOTHER ...
ONE OF THE CHOSEN ONES!
YOU ARE SPECIAL!
YOU ARE
YOU MUSN'T GIVE UP!


IF IT'S YOU, IT CAN BE DONE! I WON'T ALLOW YOU TO QUIT!
SO! HURRY UP! IT'S NOT FINISHED YET YOU KNOW.
SO! SO! SO!
WHAT'S WRONG, SEIICHI?
ALWAYS, FOR THE NEXT DAY, AND THE DAY AFTER THAT.
IT'S FATED THAT YOU DON'T STOP.
OVER AND OVER.
OVER AND OVER.
SMACK
THIS KIND OF THING... IS A HINDRANCE!
AS SOON AS I PAMPER YOU, IT'S THIS NONSENSE!
I SHOULD NOT HAVE BROUGHT YOU THIS AFTER ALL!





*The kid was actually Minowa as his first name is Seiichi too, but the Kanji are different.




TO EAT.
WANT... TO EAT.
I HAVEN'T HAD ENOUGH ...
HUU
HUU
HUU
HUU
WANT... TO EAT.
OVER AND OVER.

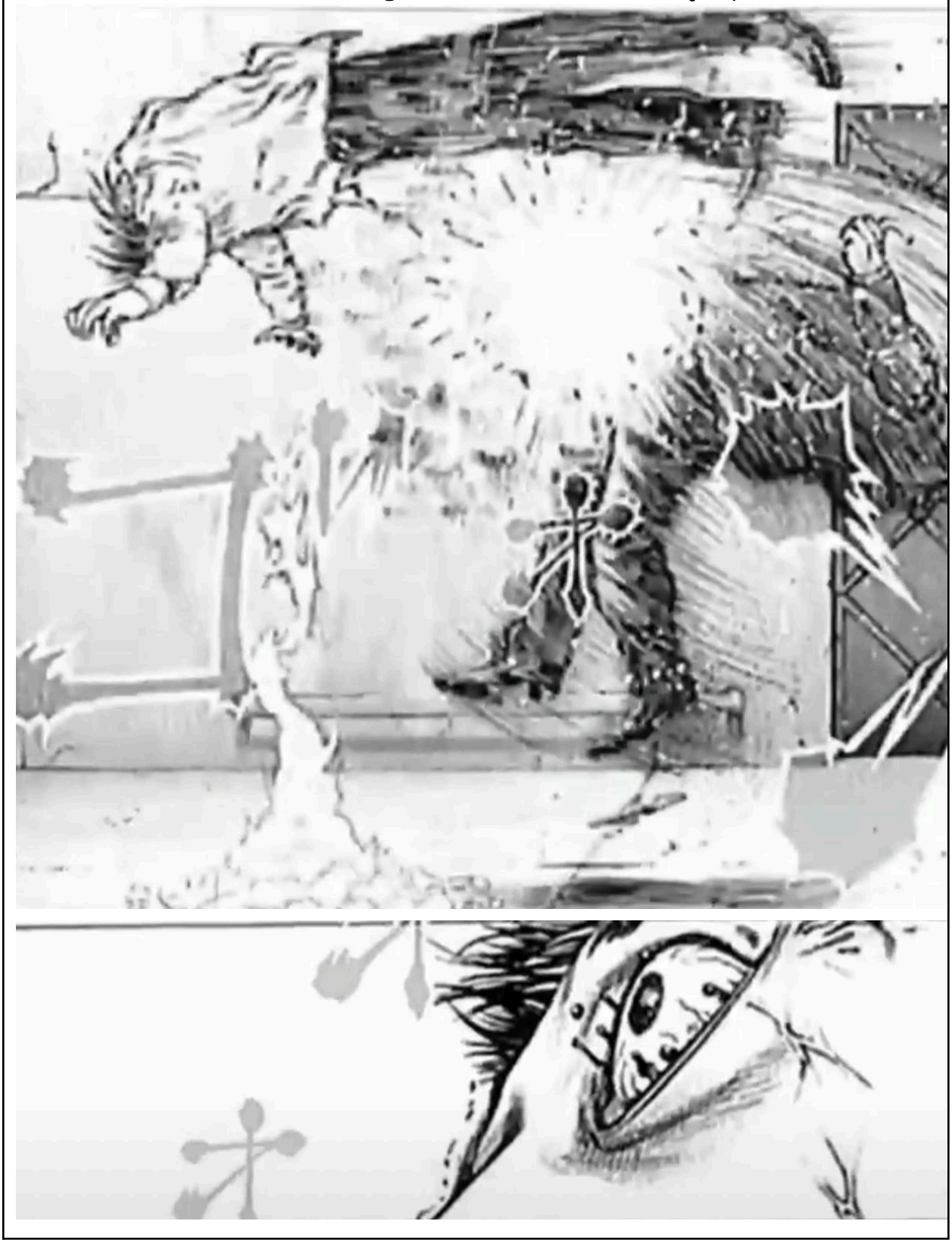
Proof Minowa was forced by his mother to not eat till he finished studying even when he as truly hungry,things affect was further unforced since due to his biological abnormality his body produced muscles which it concealed by compressing but still requiring energy negatively affected amako's psyche


PUT
WE HAVE TO CONFIRM YOUR ROUTE TO THE GOAL.
NOW,
... NEVER MIND.
MINOWA ...
WHAT ...
... ARE YOU TRYING TO DO?
!!
DROPPED ... YOU ...
THIS...
WHAT ...
S THIS... I DON'T KNOW WHAT
TCH... HOW TROUBLE-SOME.
WATER

Proof Amako acted superiorly to Mimowa to try to regain his who an in make Mimowa more angry


TO EAT !!!!!
I
UGHHH, WAAAA AAANT ...
TO EAT!
IT ON!
BRING

Proof Minowa due to his fight had a cerebral injury



Proof Marco attacked Minowa in the head to knock him out without killing him



Intelligence Color Key

FSIQ	Red Text
FSEQ	Yellow Text
FSSQ	Blue Text
Thinking/Reasoning	Green Text
Manipulation/Deception	Pink Text
Plan	Light Orange Haze
Strategy	Light Turquoise Haze
Tactics	Light Purple Haze

Chapters
Analysis

Chapters

Baku called all of the referees to a meeting,he invited them one by one ,first starting with the referee number 0 Yakou Hikoichci. Referee douji installed a listening device to overhear the conversation . He was able to through the manner in which he invited them terrify even the most battle hardened referee .He talked with Yakou while measuring the artificial diamond of Lalo with 1 yen coins. He ordered Yakou to give him the reports of the actions of the referees from the era of the first loyal leader .Yakou asked Baku why he had brought the referee here ,Baku replied for a sort of get together to know each other and that those he found unfit will be dismissed.This caused referee douji to exclaim "he knew it". Baku immediately bent down to where the device was located and ridiculed douji for using a listening device (referee douji then said that Baku knew he was the referee he who planted the device since his mother had written his name on the device,but we can see from the angle Baku bent he couldn't have seen it).

Baku then asked Yakou what a referee was in his opinion,yakou replied that a referee was someone who could do whatever that wanted within the guidelines of their personal set of rules,Baku replied that he knew yakou would say this(also a thinking /reasoning feat) .

Baku then asked Yakou to tell him the first match he oversaw. Yakou started telling that it was a match between Hiraguchi and Marukobashi,Yakou when entering the gambling area first saw a "peculiar ornament " which he remarked to bk about ,Yakou said to Baku that marukobashi was behaving neurotic and cautious but at the same time more willing to risk his life . Marukobashi then asked hiraguchi to show him the money hiraguchi had and that he had 1 million yen, Hiraguchi then using a device released hundreds of diamonds from a latch in the ceiling which land one a moving belt and lift up a fish tank from an elevator which too was moved to the moving belt ,he then exclaimed that he was worth far more than Marukobashi ,Hiraguchi then shocked at what he was seeing started touching the fish tank. Baku then convinced Yakou to tell him who Hiraguchi was,Yakou replied that he was an entrepreneur who had become rich off of a toy company,and a multi millionaire out of the oil crisis. Hiraguchi then asked if it was amazing,Marukobashi replied yes it was ,this angered Hiraguchi as he thought someone like Marukobashi who could only make 1 million had no understanding of its true value ,Hiraguchi then angrily

expressed his sentiments . Marukobashi was about to leave when Hiraguchi said that he had desired to give Marukobashi a chance to get all of it,Marukobashi then decided on adding a rule of no lying to make sure that Hiraguchi didn't change his mind . Baku reasoned that Yakou misremembered his story since even if Marukobashi had the diamonds he wouldn't have proper channels to sell them at the actual price,instead of diamonds shouldn't it be cash.(the part in red is an FSIQ,FSEQ feat since he visualised the gamble and understood the body language of the gamblers)

Baku then asked Yakou to describe it better,Baku said his request in such a certain way that Yakou started reliving the story from the first POV while having Baku replace Marukobashi and also talking with the actual Baku .(💀) Yakou them asked Hiraguchi what kind of a match he managed in the gamble, Baku then interrupted his story with the words that the gambler would say in the story "remember to preside over this match carefully referee", he then concealed that he said it,he then asked Yakou for something to clean his nose with (which the actual gambler Marukobashi asked for) .(why he did this would be important for later) Yakou then told Baku that Hiraguchi said that Marukobashi should "bear why he bears " ,he then pulled a huggy bear and then said that only if he wore it he would have the right to challenge him,Marukobashi then ridiculed it calling it "lame" engaging Hiraguchi . Marukobashi then asked whether his nose was good,Hiraguchi replies no,Marukobashi then said that he was lying when he said he was blind ,Marukobashi reasoned this since hiraguchi immediately started whipping his hands after touching huggy bear almost as if he knew his hand would be wet and that Hiraguchi knew he used a handkerchief to wipe his face instead of a tissue . Hiraguchi then said it was likelier that he used a handkerchief as he didn't hear a tissue box open,Yakou immediately said that he could see since he knew that Marukobashi was nose bleeding(the part in red is an FSIQ,FSEQ feat since he visualised that gamble and understood the body language of the gamblers,it's also an ok feat from Marukobashi) Baku then asked Yakou to bet with him on who shall be the winner,which Yakou accepted. (it being a manipulation feat is important for later,the spin-off wouldn't make sense if it wasn't)

They then discussed what would happen to Hiraguchi since he lied ,they eventually came to the conclusion that if a lie was made a fact it wouldn't count as a lie,Hiraguchi then allowed Yakou to remove his eye. Yakou then asked which gambler Baku would bet on ,Baku replied that Yakou might change who wins depending on the answer so why don't

they add a rule of no lying ,which Yakou accepted . (it being a manipulation feat is important for later) Baku then said he will tell his answer after Yakou told more of his story . Hiraguchi said how Marukobashi wanted money,which Hiraguchi confirmed . Hiraguchi then asked Yakou to take out the Brie briefcase which contained knives,and using them they would stab the "kandata Sama" doll ,Marukobashi then stabbed one of the holes to see what would happen. Hiraguchi explained how they would take turn stabbing the doll,kandata would be released and the one who stabs the release hole will get the accumulated money,the accumulated money would be 10 times the money of the cost of the knives ,Marukobashi then asked if he meant the money in the net which Hiraguchi confirmed. Yakou then asked what Hiraguchi would accumulate to which he replied that per knife he stabbed he will accumulate 30 seconds of Marukobashi's freedom .Marukobashi asked what he would do in that time ,Hiraguchi replied with nothing and if he does even a minute action the time will start again,Hiraguchi upon being sled why it was to make him feel the price of freedom.

Higurashi then explained that the prices of the knives are 100th ,1 million and 10 million . Marukobashi asked if there were only 15 knives worth 100 thousand? Are there any knives worth 10 thousand?Hiraguchi replied yes to the first and no to the second. Marukobashi asked that if used all his money to buy 10 hundred thousands knives and used it to stab as many holes out of the total 72 ,but he never once stabbed the real ease holes what would happen ,Hiraguchi replied that he would fail and the knives would be confiscated.Hiraguchi explained that the game would be played 3 times.

Marukobashi then said that he would buy 15 knives with the 1 million he showed and the 500 thousand he hid and didn't refer to.Yakou set the amount of time of decision to be 1 minute per stab. He then, using a remote, made the doll and the jewels on the moving belt to spin.

Marukobashi started the game and asked Yakou to stab a hole from him,it wasn't the release hole and the game continued,Hiraguchi continued and asked Yakou to stab a specific hole,the same happens in the second round. Marukobashi stated how he had accumulated 2 million ,his chance of success was 42%. The next 7 rounds sped by without Marukobashi or Hiraguchi stabbing the release hole . Baku then reasoned who the winner was . In the tenth round one of them stabbed the release hole , Marukobashi (and consequently Baku since Baku was mirroring the gamblers emotion) felt the feeling of strangulation due to the pull of the bear which was connected to the head of the doll

Hiraguchi then exclaimed that trash like Marukobashi didn't understand the weight of money,Marukobashi said that this was too easy and he was lucky to get 10 million by doing this.

Yakou then wondered if behind this persona was a human or monster,how people feed on exchange even if there isn't merit

Yakou thought about how people hide their nature but during the match it fell from the gamblers and even him.

Yakou brought kandata down and removed the money from the net. Baku then passed out as he mirrored Marukobashi who had passed out . The referees then healed Baku . Baku then explained that a 10,000 yen note weighs 1 gram, he then asked Yakou how much it weighed in the past ,Yakou said it was larger but still roughly 1 kg. Baku then commented how little drops make an ocean and that 10 million yen is 1 kg and 100 million yen is 10 kg. Baku placed a ten thousands yen note and said that he had written the name of the winner in the Baku,Yakou asked Baku who does he define as the winner ,Baku replied as the one who laughs in the end.Yakou asked what do they bet ,Baku says that yakou he wins he will grant him any wish and if baku wins yakou will tell him something he has never told anyone.
Yakou then told Baku that he had started the game by asking the gamblers to purchase knives,Marukobashi purchased 10 one million yen knives and 5 one hundred thousand yen knives. Marukobashi asked Hiraguchi if he knew where the release hole was,Hiraguchi replied yes. Hiraguchi then said that he didn't know which hole was the release hole but knew the pattern and thus could reason which hole it was. Marukobashi stabbed a hole and it wasn't the release hole , thus the game continued . Yakou then reasoned that if won this round he could forfeit the third round by buying no knives . Marukobashi used up all the million yen knives filling the net with 100 million . Yakou stated how the accumulated amount is over 10 kg.

Hiraguchi then asks Yakou to stab a hole . Yakou then reasoned that there is a high chance of death since even 2kg of weight can block a vein, a weight over 5 kg will cause blood to not be sent to or away from the brain causing pretching,Yakou reasoned how a person can survive this for 5 minutes,but the weight on Marukobashi was of 12 kg for 6

minutes. Hiraguchi and Marukobashi then stabbed the hole but didn't stab the release hole. Marukobashi asked Hiraguchi which hole was the release hole,Hiraguchi said he would if a deal was made,but Marukobashi said how Hiraguchi would want him to spend all of his money on the knives , he would want this because if he won this round with 100 million he could not participate in the third round and thus Hiraguchi would completely loose,Marukobashi refused and decided to stab on his own. Hiraguchi then stabbed the release hole.

Marukobashi felt the strangulation and thus consequently Baku felt it due to his mirroring. Baku whispered that he would win if survived this ,Yakou said that it didn't go like this.

Yakou checked his clock and wondered how if he survived the remaining 3 minutes he would win. Marukobashi screamed how 100 million is too much for Hiraguchi and that he should die. Yakou immediately pulled down the kandata doll head when the time ran over. Hiraguchi asked if he was alive ,Marukobashi replied that he was alive.

Yakou thought that Marukobashi could use the remaining 3 knives for the next round and win competency . Hiraguchi said that the release hole would be on this side due to the pattern as a ploy to make Marukobashi spend money on the knives. Marukobashi exclaimed then what/so,hiraguchi replied that he could buy 10 one hundred million yen knives and get 100 million per stab,and the strangulation time would only be 30 seconds if he ended the game with just 2 stabs. Hiraguchi said how it was a bonus round for Marukobashi who passed the second round. Baku asked if Marukobashi played the game,Yakou replied yes. Yakou told how he was stunned by the pain and cruelty of the first game he refereed,Marukobashi asked for a 10 million yen knife. Marukobashi stabbed the knife and gained 100 million,he then asked for another 10 million knife saying Hiraguchi wanted him to use cheaper knives to accumulate more time. Hiraguchi thought that he predicted this and that gamblers like Marukobashi ,like his father, couldn't stop before it was too late and that they were like Pavlov's dog and couldn't stop when the bell rang. Eventually Marukobashi used 10 hundred million yen knives and accumulated 100 kg of weight.

Hiraguchi said that the weight of the money was more than that of Marukobashi ,he asked Yakou to stab the knife in a hole on the side where the release hole was,he then said that he was a redman, a game maker.

Yakou said how Hiraguchi made more games after that, even the hangman game,that it was a surprise Baku bet on Marukobashi. Baku wondered did he really miss 10 times,it was odd that the weight of 100 kg felt like nothing .

Yakou told how he brought down the kandata doll. Hiraguchi exclaimed that the time was over,Marukobashi said hi when Hiraguchi exclaimed "no fucking way" when Hiraguchi saw him. Marukobashi saw that the bills were floating in the tank due to buoyancy.Yakou said that he was stunned in the second round since he saw the fish tank begin the net ,Marukobashi had used the remote span belt and had changed the location of the tank. Yakou wondered that the tank wouldn't be kept in such a place by Hiraguchi and that it must be moved,he then remembered how in the first round Marukobashi had changed the location of the tank since the remote had fallen in the tank. Baku said that he had reasoned it all and that Marukobashi planned it ,he had reasoned that Yakou knew that and thus asked Yakou whether it really was an accident.

Yakou said how he was wrong and that Marukobashi was just lucky.Yakou said that he knew this since he had stopped Marukobashi from leaving and that he had a personal reason to referee the match. Yakou wanted to use Marukobashi to find the main dealer.

Yakou eventually encounters someone Yakou thought was that man dealer at his place,Yakou asked if he "remembered my face" ,the man kicked and asked who he was.

The man he encounters defeats him and asks Marukobashi whether he wants to leave the money and disappear or disappear from the world. Yakou at that moment remembered how he told Tatsuki about the "another me" who was crying in front of him, the man who sold him and the man who used his middle finger to point at him to buy,that there was a language only they used. Yakou then said stop it jouichi in that language. Yakou then said that he was his older brother. The man dealer appeared next to him and impaled his Philtrum making it painful to move. The man dealer orders jouichi to take the money and

kill the man ,which jouichi refuses, causing the man dealer to impale him. Tatsuki interfered at that moment and killed the man dealer .

Baku then reasoned that Yakou intentionally referred the diamond to Baku to make him guess who won .

Baku asked the person he made Yakou tell to come after him which if of gambler he refereed was the most thrilling

Analysis

Baku's Plan

Baku saying the gambler won due to luck isn't an anti feat ,because imo-

Before the spin-off began Baku had reasoned that -

Yakou believed a referee was someone who could do whatever they wanted within their set of rules,this belief was influenced by tatsuki.

Yakou felt guilty about killing Tatsuki.

Yakou ,tatsuki,the first match Yakou refereed were linked .

He made Yakou the first referee he talked with to make him feel the pressure of the expectation of being referee no 0 and thus want to meet up to that expectation,this was amplified by Baku discovering that a referee had installed a listening device (which Baku predicted someone would do).

Baku asked Yakou what he believed a referee was for 2 reasons-

1) confirm what he knew

2) make Yakou feel guilty about killing tatsuki

He then asked Yakou to gamble with him.Baku then recognised the mistake Yakou made in the story and then manipulated him to remember that gamble in such a way that he almost was experiencing it for the first time(he predicted Yakou would make a mistake due to how long ago the gamble occurred). Baku then allowed himself to completely empathise with Marukobashi and start mirroring the body language of Marukobashi,this worked well and made Yakou give him a hint on who won due to his guilt towards tatsuki and the feeling of togetherness with Marukobashi,Baku said what Marukobashi would say in Yakou's memory (which Yakou was remembering) to yakou to make Yakou equate Baku and Marukobashi to further the togetherness . Baku continued to mirror Marukobashi throughout the gamble to condition Yakou into further equating Baku and Marukobashi. Baku then reasoned that Marukobashi won due to luck,and that Yakou knew this since he used the man as bait ,Baku said the man won due to.

- ***FSIQ***-Baku could simultaneously process and visualise what was happening in the story while reacting to external stimuli.
- ***FSEQ***-Baku could empathise with someone so much that he mirrored their exact body language down to the smallest detail,visualized someone from a story down to the minutest body language details,he could tell what a person he had never met would say down to the word.
- ***Thinking/Reasoning/Analysis/Intuition***-Baku could intuitively reason the exact dimensions of a room,the layout of the room down to an individual diamond amongst thousands of other diamonds,the exact body language of the people in the gamble,the exact words someone he has never met would say.



Intelligence Color Key	
FSIQ	***Red Text***
FSEQ	***Yellow Text***
FSSQ	***Blue Text***
Thinking/Reasoning	***Green Text***
Manipulation/Deception	***Pink Text***
Plan	***Light Orange Haze***
Strategy	***Light Turquoise Haze***
Tactics	***Light Purple Haze***

Arcs	*Percent Done*
Introduction Arc	***100***
Casino Arc	***100***
Abandoned Property Arc	***100***
Intermediary Arc	***100***
Hangman Arc	***100***
Clarification	

Introduction Segment

A Baku made group of people were playing a 2 player game in which player 1 and 2 placed the cash they wanted to gamble,player 2 placed 3 dice in a bowl and placed the bowl before shaking it,if all the no's on the dice were the same player 2 took the cash if not the other player took the amount bet,a dealer could act as player 2 . Baku after overhearing a dealer was constantly winning,he decided to gamble with them. Baku requested the dealer to play with them (knowing the players would be convinced if the dealer was) ,as Baku expected the dealer to refuse since Bk was young,Baku capitalised on the dealer's greed and placed 1 million which caused the dealer to accept his request. The dealer placed the dice in the bowl and shook it ,after he lifted the dice he saw that there were 2 sixes and 1 four ,making it Baku's victory. The dealer exclaimed it's impossible,Baku said right,he took and broke the dice revealing a magnet inside,he then lifted the sic bo sheet revealing a magnetic plate. Baku explained the gambler had set it up so that the magnets made the dice always match. Baku then revealed that he had placed a magnet in the note to alter the effect of the plate. (also EQ,thinking,reasoning)

Baku invited a friend over for a meal. The friend asked how his life was ,to which Baku replied boring,the friend said that he was lucky to have his life and somebody was aiming to beat the royal leader of Kakerou . Baku asked who it was and the friend answered the scientist sadakuni ikki who had discovers a way to mine methane hydrate, Baku asked what methane hydrate was,the friend replied it was an energy source to replace oil and it was buried deep underground thus believed impossible to mine ,ikki invested a huge amount of his personal money into it but after an explosion occurred he had disappeared from the spotlight. Baku then asked what someone like that was doing in kakerou ,to which the friend asked he didn't know but that a fixer of his was trying to get him into kakerou and that from the 3 years he was away from kakero(also EQ,SQ)

The friend asked if he was going Back to kakerou,Baku replied that he didn't want to surrender anymore and he will take that person on ,the friend said how since he wasn't a member of kakerou and he could die,Baku hugged him and said said specific words which made the friend calm down (also EQ,thinking,reasoning,SQ)

Baku walked to a vending machine which dispensed a favourite drink of his,Baku then realised he didn't have any coins,a stranger cam and placed a coin and got 2 drink(since the owners of the vending machine made it so that a one of the people who bought a drink say the 17th person who bought a drink got to),Baku immediately walked to him and behaved in such a way the person gave him the drink. Baku said to the person he was pretty lucky to win an extra bottle,the person said that winning a free drink was the only luck he got,Baku replied that he was being self deprecating,the person replied that he was like this side his life is shit. The person tried to throw the bottle into a garbage bin but it landed far away ,as he was walking to pick the bottle someone crushed the bottle and said " found you kaji",kaji tried to run away but they stopped him and said that they will get the 1.5 million from him,Baku pushed away the people and said "don't interrupt propel when they are talking" ,Baku then slapped kaji on the face and said "only bow when you owe money ",Baku then asked the people did they want to get taken down by the wizard layer,they replied what to which Baku said that a relative of kaji had sent away an CEO to prison for 5 years with hard labour,this intimidated the people to run away.(also EQ,thinking,reasoning,SQ)

Baku then asked kaji how much he owed to which kaji he owed,kaji said "altogether,2.2 million" ,Baku said that he didn't have to pay an illegal loan and if you don't know the world it will eat you up,kaji said that it didn't matter as he didn't have dreamers,Baku said don't worry and that he had people like him (also thinking,reasoning,EQ,SQ)

Casino Segment

Baku invited kaji to drink in a casino. Baku watched as a dealer constantly won. Baku placed money on all numbers except the number which previously was the winning number,kaji said that he still lost 1 thousand to which Baku said a win is a win,then the the same thing happens again,kaji said that 37 bets on 37 numbers didn't make sense,Baku then placed 10 thousand on 35 numbers. Baku lost all of his money as the winning no was 9. Baku then exchanged a stack of money,Baku asked the dealer if 9 will come up again to which the dealer replied unlikely,Baku then ate a Kariume candy,kaji then placed all the money on 9. Baku then said that the dealer was a big liar,Kaji then reasoned that the dealer was controlling the ball,Kaji thus won 5 million.

Baku and Kaji were stopped on their way out by the owner of the club (Kurama ranko),Baku then sent kaji on ,kaji came back and said he couldn't abandon Baku. Baku the asked what the game was ,to which Ranko said it was guessing whether the person who came out the elevator was male or female.baku then said he smelled perfume and the person was male,the guard of Kurama asked what he was talking about ,Baku punched the person who came out in the -how do i put this- nut sack which caused the person to scream in a masculine voice (kinda shitty). Baku then said that they set him up to gain money,if Baku had said male they would answer with female and vice versa,and that Kurama was a big liar ,Kurama said that he hasn't gone rusty and then asked what he was doing since his membership was revoked and kakerou could kill him with one order from the royal leader. (also Planning,EQ,SQ)

Kaji then asked what all that was,Baku said that he didn't want to know and that's how that world was,kaji said that's the world he lived in and requested to help him,Baku asked if he wanted to make more money which kaji refused,baku said that a nice person like kaji has no talent for gambling and that he should using the money accumulated get his life back. (Also EQ,SQ)

In the gambling den Baku watched as Ikki defeated and outsmarted the dealer (which Baku defeated),and then even Kurama ranko . Baku then asked to play with him,he had drawn Heads and tails on a poker chip,Baku said he chose tails,Baku flipped it and it landed heads,Baku placed the chip ahead of him and said he just lost his chance to win,Baku then asked if he was blind to which ikki said to challenge him when he was a leader of kakero (also EQ,SQ)

Baku then called ranko on the phone ,to which ranko acted angrily ,but after he invited her to a drink she hurriedly left. Baku said he was glad he met her . that this must be fate and that he wanted a favour from her. Ranko said what it was ,Baku said he wanted her membership to Kakero but that there was an old man who challenged you if you sat in nakabori park and looked dumb and would bet his membership (also EQ,SQ **Baku didn't want ranko's membership he said he wanted it to make ranko think that if she told the vital information she was "winning "*)*

[redacted] .(love bombing,emotional manipulation,direct manipulation,SQ)

Abandoned Property Segment

Baku made kaji act in such a certain way that Qtarou was enticed into gambling with kaji,Baku then interrupted them and asked to play with ,Qtarou accepted the request. Qtarou took them to the personal forest property of his,and then into a room. He said that he had 5 pets , that they must steal 5 before time ran out , that one of them will have to wear a timing device which if they remove it and leave from the gate before time runs out they win. He then said their prize was 10 million ,Baku asked if his pets were lions or things like that,Qtarou said they were much weaker ,Baku asked what would happen if they ran out of time,Qtarou replied that it was something worth looking forward to. Baku asked who the person behind them was,the person replied that he will oversee the game and was club kakerou's number 2 referee. Baku then said to Qtarou they weren't playing and was about to leave,Qtarou asked if they were scared to which Baku said the prize is low,Qtarou asked how much money did they want ,Baku said they wanted his membership,Qtarou accepted and added his membership while looking at Yakou for objection. Yakou said he didn't have any objections,Baku gave him a pen to show how he feels. Qtarou placed the device on kaji,and began the 2 hour time limit. (also EQ,tactics,SQ)

Baku and Kaji make their way through the garden encountering a soldier,the soldier shoots kaji on the cheek causing Baku and kaji to run away.
causing kaji to be alarmed,kaji then tried to call the police but Baku explained that there were signal blockers around them. Baku then through a few words calmed kaji down. The soldier saw Baku and tried shooting at him,Baku then said he would give him 2 million if he won,the person said he will think about it but after Baku moved towards him the person tried shooting him,Baku then acted hurt enticing the person to move towards bk,kaji (who was hiding hiding) then immediately pulled the foot of the soldier bringing him into a trap,Baku and kaji than took the key from his neck. (Also strategy,EQ,SQ)

Qtarou then announced to the soldiers that the prey had gone to B11,the second soldier heard them talking in a washroom and then shot them,but it was a recording and kaji knocked him out with a blow to the head. Kaji then worried about only 5 minutes being left but Baku calmed him down, Baku stopped him from walking further because Baku saw a wire stretched out,Baku then using bolt cutters collected the wire. 2 soldiers noticed the cut wire and reasoned their direction,they found and shot kaji ,kaji then ran and moved towards Baku ,kaji then tripped on a stone,kaji and Baku acted like they were shot,the 2 soldiers moved

closer but got cut on the knees by wire. Baku and Kaji collected the keys on them. Baku made the soldiers move towards the fifth soldier, who gunned them down thinking they were bk and kaji, Baku then put a gun on his head. Baku then enraged Qtarou over the microphone. (Also strategy,EQ,SQ)

Rodem then moved towards them ,Baku and kaji tried to shoot him but Rodem dodged the bullets. Baku and Kaji ran ,eventually they hid in a warehouse. Kaji was panicking but Baku calmed him with a few words. Baku then enticed Rodem to attack him using a red cloth ,Baku dodged Rodem's attack and ran away,Rodem found him and was about to attack but kaji shot the ground causing an explosion , Kaji then threw a bottle which.(all EQ,SQ and strategy)

Qtarou reasoned that the pen was a listening device. Baku then entices Qtarou to stab him , Yakou interferes and stabs Yakou. Yakou asked if they killed Rodem,Baku said no and that he only knocked Rodem out since he was a pacifist. Kaji then reasoned that all of this from his first encounter with Baku was a plan of bk . Kaji then abandoned Baku terrified . Baku then fell due to the wound he had got from Rodem. (Also EQ,SQ,**kaji leaving is a part of Baku's plan**)

Intermediary Segment

Baku woke up in a house owned by Kurama,Baku asked for a favour,Baku said he wanted to bring a wild beast with nowhere left to go to the hotel ,Kurama accepted. Baku found Rodem in the forest and Rodem asked him who he was, Baku said that when he was young an evil old man took him for an experiment and that now there was a monster in him, Baku said that he wasn't a monster but also not innocent and that he should live on to atone. Baku then said he will help him atone and that he will never make him kill anyone which calmed Rodem down . Kaji then sent a letter to Yakou,asking Yakou what kind of a world Baku lived in. Kaji then met Baku and said how he didn't get Baku and he was pissed that Baku used him to get a membership but he still wants to gamble with Baku,Kaji requested to gamble with Baku ,Baku accepted the request. Baku then convinced Kurama that kaji should live with them. Yakou then convinced the referees to create a match between kaji assisted by Baku and Sadakuni Ikki (also EQ,SQ)

Hangman Segment

Baku and Sadakuni came to the main base of Kakerou. Baku and Kaji only brought 50 million despite being asked to bring 2 billion enraging the ally of Ikki who pulled a gun on Baku,in

retaliation Kaji pointed and shot her with a rifle,but Yakou redirected Kaji's gun towards a camera. Yakou stopped the fight and recruited owners. The Owners started betting amounts like 2 million on Baku,Kurama Ranko betted 500 million and then enticed the owners to bet more making them bet sum1 100 million (***Kurama's bet was orchestrated by Baku)***. It was decided they play hangman. After the shuffling was completed ikki was made to choose an addition which ended up being Old Maid thus making the game Hangman Old Maid.

The Games rules are-

There are 2 sets of cards numbered 1-10 and 1 hangman card.

Each player must take a card from the opponent to form a pair.

The player holding the old maid loses.

There are 5 kinds of old maids numbered 1-5,each card denotes,the number of parts of the gallow to be assembled.

Sharing of information isn't allowed,however If the opponent doesn't find out about it, kakerou isn't concerned by it.

The video of the owners was turned off. The cards were given to the players. Baku got the old maid 5 cards. Baku took a card of sadakuni making a pair,Baku then told Ikki to draw a specific card and this was a freebie,Ikki took the other card forming a pair leaving Baku with the old maid 5. The gallows of Bk were partially constructed .
The second round began and cards were distributed. Baku didn't have an old maid. Baku took a card of ikki forming a pair. Ikki formed another pair. Baku then had to choose between 2 cards , Baku bluffed that he could see the card's value to probe sadakuni,Baku took the old maid .The cards were distributed again . Baku took a card of Ikki forming a pair, Ikki did the same to Baku. Baku then had to once again choose between 2 cards ,he failed once again and drew the old maid 1.The cards were distributed again. Baku had an old maid. Baku took a card forming a pair,so did Ikki,this happened once more ,Baku dropped the cards. Baku layers the cards flat and asks top or bottom ,Ikki draws bottom,Ikki takes old maid 3. Baku then took the other card leaving Ikki with the old maid. The cards were distributed again. Baku turned 90 degrees,Ikki didn't notice. Ikki took a card forming a pair. Baku looked at Ikki touching his own elbow nervously,Ikki then requested a time limit which was accepted. Baku took the other card leaving Ikki . The cards were distributed again. Baku had an old maid. Baku and Ikki took turns forming pairs. Baku shuffled his cards,and Ikki took old maid 4. Baku took a card ,making Ikki think he took the old maid. Baku revealed it was an altered 8 cards. Baku told Ikki that he was blind and saw through cameras using an optical device. Mira attempted to kill Bk but was killed by Yakou . Ikki asked baku why he wanted to be the royal leader,Baku replied to save the world, due to the answer Ikki gave Bk his membership.(also strategy,EQ,SQ)

Clarification

I WILL ASSUME THE THINGS TRUE FOR THE MANGA ARE TRUE FOR THE MOVIE (IF NOT SPECIFIED)

Baku from what his friend told had reasoned that-

Sadakuni wished to save the world,thus creating the revolutionary method to dig for oil replacements.

Sadakuni was betrayed by the owners of major oil companies.

He tried to get revenge on them but deep down he still wanted to save the world by becoming the royal leader

Baku reasoned that the royal leader would brutally crush him thus making him revolutionary,thus Baku decided to defeat him in such a way that he became the scientist. Baku reasoned he couldn't make enough money to challenge him (even If people betted on him) thus he decided that he should get a major clan's help. Baku reasoned that the Kurama clan would serve best ,since their head (Kurama Ranko) deep down wished to help those she deemed good. Baku reasoned that he could make her see him as good while also helping more people by making someone with a specific personality a kakerou member and saving the son of Qtarou. Baku found such a person in Kaji. Baku charmed Kaji by saving him from loan sharks,Baku then went with Kaji to a gambling den owned by Rank for 2 purposes

1) Further charm Kaji

2) Charm Kurama

Baku defeated the cheating dealer for those reasons,on his way out he was confronted by Ranko, who challenged,Baku adapted to this by seeing through her ploy in such a way his previous goals were more strongly achieved. Baku made Kaji leave him to lovebomb Kaji . Baku then noticed that Sadakuni was gambling there,Baku then through that match reasoned that he was blind,Baku then using that information enraged him thus further charming Ranko . Baku then walked to the place he left kaji knowing kaji would be waiting .Baku then once more took kaji in after kaji begged.

Baku asked Ranko for a favour (her kakerou membership) to have her tell him the information about Qtarou, he then left,he did this for 2 reasons-

1) Further charm Kurama

2) Make Kurma feel responsible for the son of Qtarou.

Baku then, along with Kaji, challenged Qtarou knowing Qtarou was bloodthirsty. Baku defeated Qtarou in such a way that-

1) Kaji is terrified of the world of Baku.

2) Qtarou is enraged.

3) Yakou is charmed.

4) Baku is wounded in a non fatal area.

Baku then gave Kaji the Kakerou membership card of Qtarou which he had won.Baku then incited Qtarou to attack him,knowing Yakou would interfere and kill Qtarou. Baku then let kaji leave. Baku then collapses from his wounds knowing Ranko would help him and reside in a house she owns. Baku then convinced Kurama to let him bring the son of Qtarou to the house thus completely charming Ranko and saving the son of Qtarou. As Baku anticipated Kaji -after talking with Yakou- asked to once again be Baku's ally,baku accepted and completely charmed kaji.

Baku then collected 50 million for his match knowing this would enrage the ally of Sadakuni into pulling a gun on him,which would cause Kaji to try to shoot her,which would force Yakou to redirect the attack . Baku then positioned kaji in such a way the shot was redirected to a camera. Baku then defeated Sadakuni in such a way that Sadakuni's faith in humanity was restored and he gave Baku his kakerou membership card. Baku used Kiruma as a shield&contingency,Baku almost lost the rounds to let kiruma reason everything,this was done to make Kiruma deem Ikki an unfit challenger and if things came down to it subtly help Baku by doing things like altering the camera feed.

Note An Important Thing to Mention is that Movie Kiruma had reasoned :

Ikki is blind

Ikki is using a device connected to the cameras to see

Baku knows the previous 2 things

Kaji shooting the camera was orchestrated

Baku has completely charmed Ranko,Kaji,Yakou

Baku has planned this game Completely

(EP,EU,SU,all thinking cats except metacognitive and strategic,all reasoning cats,info gathering)

Also at a high ball Baku had reasoned that Kiruma had reasoned these things. (EP,EU,all thinking cats except strategic (?) and metacognitive,all reasoning cats,info gathering)



Intelligence Color Key	
FSIQ	Red Text
FSEQ	Yellow Text
FSSQ	Blue Text
Thinking/Reasoning	Green Text
Manipulation/Deception	Pink Text
Plan	Light Orange Haze
Strategy	Light Turquoise Haze
Tactics	Light Purple Haze

Events
Analysis

Events

Underwork

Analysis

Underwork